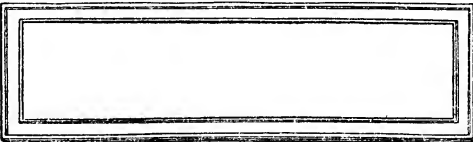
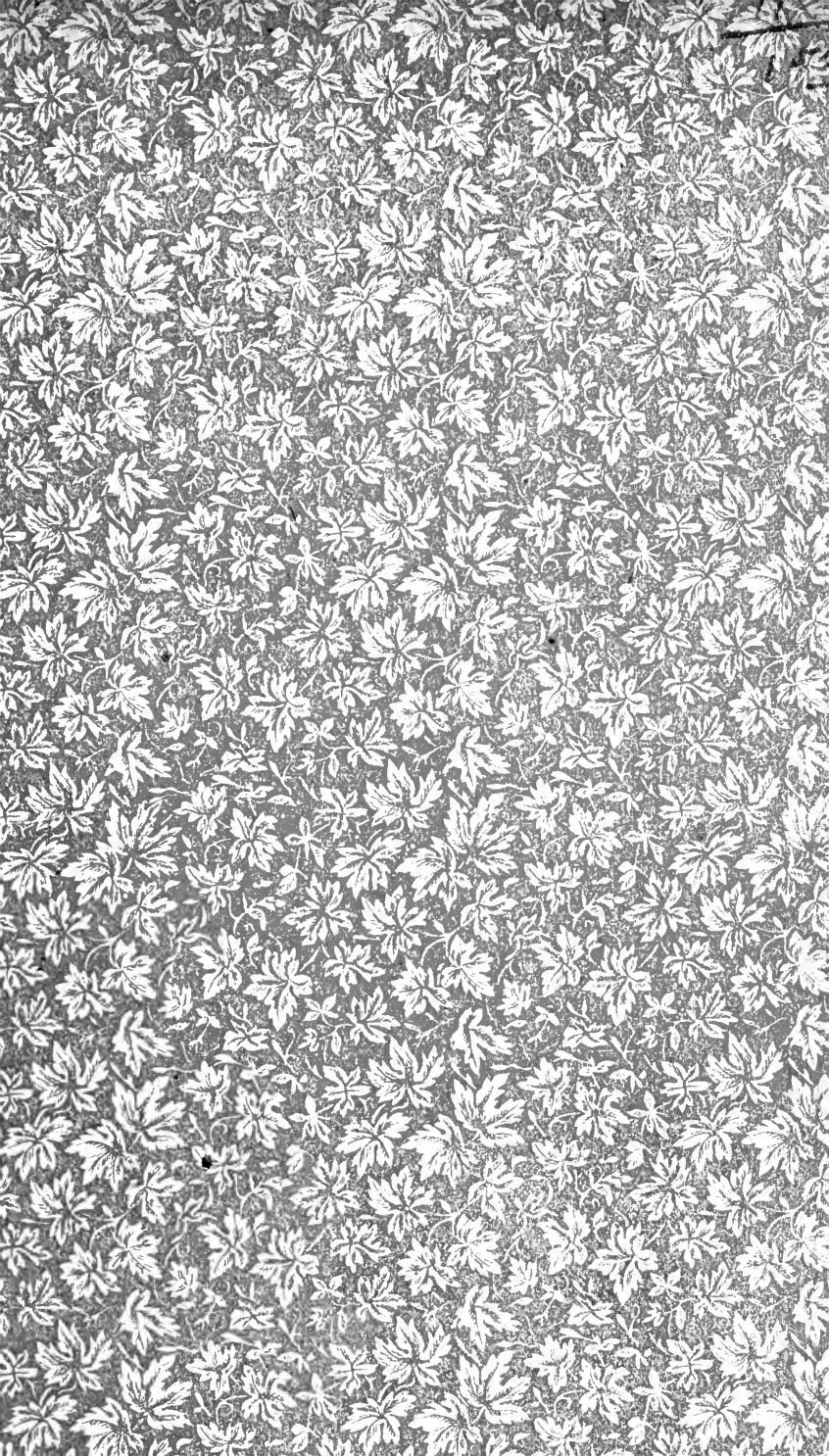
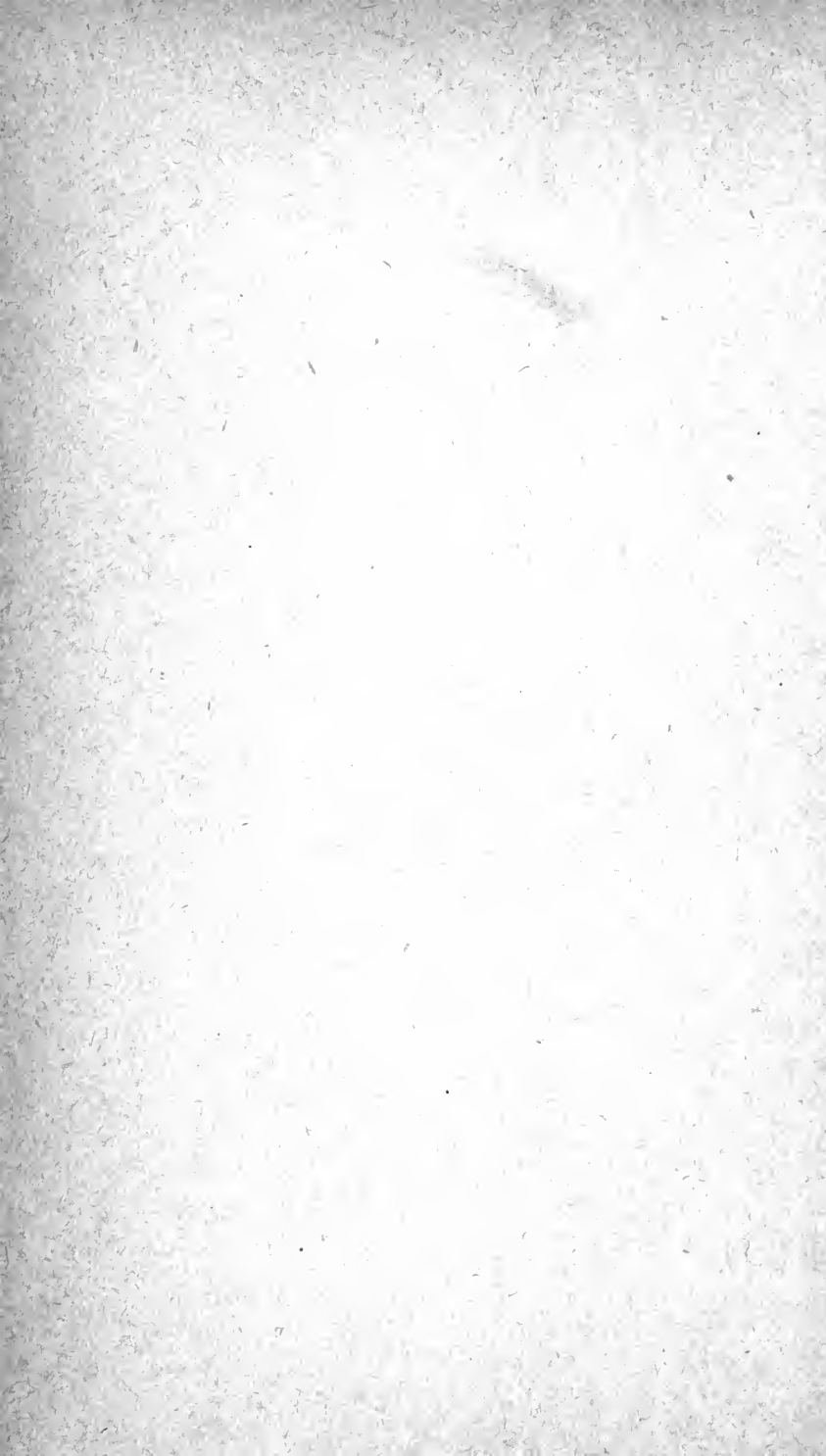


EX LIBRIS















COL. JOHN K. MILLER.  
(See page 263.)



# H I S T O R Y

OF THE

## THIRTEENTH REGIMENT

TENNESSEE VOLUNTEER CAVALRY

U. S. A.

¶ Including a Narrative of the Bridge Burning; the Carter County Rebellion, and the Loyalty, Heroism and Suffering of the Union Men and Women of Carter and Johnson Counties, Tennessee, during the Civil War . . . . .

Also a Sketch of the Adventures of Captain Daniel Ellis, the Union Pilot, and the Names of Hundreds of Brave Men and Women of These Counties Who Performed Brave Deeds and Noble Acts of Heroism for Country and Humanity

WRITTEN BY

SAMUEL W. SCOTT

CAPTAIN Co. G, 13th T. V. C.,

AND

SAMUEL P. ANGEL

ADJUTANT 13th, T. V. C.,

KNOXVILLE, TENNESSEE

P. W. ZIEGLER & CO.,  
PHILADELPHIA.

L 19032

E531

.6

13th

S4

---

COPYRIGHT, 1903,  
BY  
SCOTT AND ANGEL.

---

TO THE  
LIBRARY

## Dedication.

---

10

WE dedicate this volume, first, to the Memory of our Dead Comrades of the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry, and the "Gallant Third Brigade," U. S. A.; secondly, to the Heroes and Heroines, living and dead, Soldiers and Citizens, of East Tennessee, and especially of Johnson and Carter Counties (where the strife raged the fiercest), who were true to their Flag, their Country, and their Homes—"the temples of their gods."

THE AUTHORS.

## ERRATA

Page 91, line 3, should have a comma after "Benjamin."

Page 101, line 13, the word "county" should be "country."

Page 170, lines 5-14 inclusive, should be omitted.

Page 288, line 22, the word "Elizabeth" should be "Elizabethton."

Page 297, line 23, the word "Tenn." should be "Ky."

Page 357, line 29, the word "Rugger" should be "Dugger."

# CONTENTS

## CHAPTER I.

The purpose of this History.—To rescue from oblivion the names of the Heroes and Heroines of Johnson and Carter Counties during the Civil War, and perpetuate the memory of the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry and the gallant Third Brigade. 19

PAGE

## CHAPTER II.

East Tennessee.—Scenery, Soil and Climate.—Heroism of Her Sons in Former Wars.—Their Prowess on Every Battlefield. There Happy Homes and Contented Lives..... 23

## CHAPTER III.

The Civil War, Its Causes, briefly Told.—Slavery and State-Rights.—Election of 1860.—Mr. Lincoln.—The "Star of the West."—Preparations for War.—Fort Sumter Fired On.—States Secede. .... 28

## CHAPTER IV.

Excitement over Fall of Fort Sumter.—How the News was Received.—Military League Formed.—Proceedings of Knoxville and Greeneville Conventions.—Names of Delegates.—Johnson and Nelson.—The State Secedes.—Vote in Carter and Johnson Counties.—Intimidation and Persecution. .... 34

## CHAPTER V.

Reasons for Loyalty of East Tennessee.—Number of Troops in Federal Army.—How It May Have Affected Final Results of the War. .... 47

## CHAPTER VI.

Bitter Feelings Aroused Between Unionists and Secessionists. Union Men Defiant.—Leaders Threatened.—They go North. Names of Local Leaders.—Rebel Troops Brought In.—Names of Union Men Reported to Confederate Authorities.—Bitterness More Intense.—Militia Called Out.—Proclamation Ignored by Union Men.—They Organize for Self-Protection and to Aid the Government. .... 53

## CHAPTER VII.

PAGE

Bridge Burning.—Official Correspondence in Regard to It. The Plans, How Carried Out.—W. B. Carter, Gen. S. P. Carter and Gen. Thomas.—Col. Dan. Stover.—Names of Men Who Burned the Bridge at Zollicoffer and Particulars of the Brave Deed. . . . .59

## CHAPTER VIII.

Carter County Rebellion.—Organized to Protect Bridge Burners and Union Leaders.—Organized at Col. N. G. Taylor's Residence.—Names of Officers.—Fight at Taylor's Ford.—The Unionists Victorious.—Amusing Incidents.—“Army” Falls Back to Clark's Springs, Where Col. John Sevier's Men Took Their “Mid-day Lunch” on Their Way to King's Mountain, September 26, 1780.—Army at Elizabethton.—At Doe River Cove.—How it Was Fed.—Dispersed by Leadbetter. . . . .80

## CHAPTER IX.

Situation After the Bridge-Burning and Rebellion.—Union Men Arrested and Imprisoned.—Hatred of Southern Press and People Toward Them.—They Flee to the Mountains and to Kentucky.—Their Suffering and Persecution.—Martial Law Declared.—Provost Marshals Appointed.—How Union Men Concealed Themselves. . . . .90

## CHAPTER X.

Sentiments of Affection and Brotherhood Among Loyal People.—Expectations of Federal Aid.—Their Disappointments.—Gen. G. W. Morgan at Cumberland Gap.—East Tennessee Regiments in His Command.—Col. Hayne's Eulogy on East Tennessee.—East Tennessee the Scene of Many Tragedies. . . . .100

## CHAPTER XI.

Carter's Raid Into East Tennessee.—Burning the Bridge at Zollicoffer.—Fight at Carter's Depot and Burning of the Bridge at That Place.—Personal Mention of Gen. S. P. Carter, Col. J. P. T. Carter and Capt. G. O. Collins.—Changed Conditions Since the War Began.—Rye and Spice Wood Used for Coffee and Tea. . . . .104

## CHAPTER XII.

PAGE

Gen. Burnside in East Tennessee.—Rejoicing of the Union People.—Advance to Bristol.—Col. John K. Miller and Col. R. R. Butler Authorized to Raise Federal Regiments.—Longstreet's Advance Upon Knoxville.—Federal Troops Fall Back.—Recruits Fall Back With the Army.—Strawberry Plains.—Organization of the Regiment.—Field and Staff.—Death of Lieut-Col. A. D. Smith.—R. R. Butler Becomes Lieut.-Col.—Siege of Knoxville. . . . .110

## CHAPTER XIII.

March to Camp Nelson.—Without Shelter or Rations.—Much Suffering and Hardships on the Way.—Mid-Winter.—Cold and Rain and Snow.—Towns Passed Through.—Incidents on the Way.—Our Appearance. . . . .120

## CHAPTER XIV.

At Camp Nelson.—Major Doughty's Detachment Joins the Regiment.—Cold New Year's Day.—Oliver McClellan and Others Frozen to Death.—Regiment Clothed.—Mounted, Fully Equipped and Paid Off.—Improved Appearance of Officers and Men.—Death of Capt. Luttrell.—Ordered to Nashville.—Fight Guerrillas Through Kentucky.—Arrival at Nashville. . . . .124

## CHAPTER XV.

At Camp Gillem—Camp and Guard Duty.—Religious Service.—Drill and Discipline.—East Tennessee Refugees.—Dan Ellis in Camp.—Gov. Brownlow and Gen. S. P. Carter Visit the Regiment.—Small-pox and Measles.—Many Deaths in the Regiment.—Move to Camp Catlett.—Brigade Organized. . . . .133

## CHAPTER XVI.

At Gallatin.—Lieut.-Col. Butler Resigns.—W. H. Ingerton Appointed Lieut.-Col.—Proves to be a Most Efficient Officer. Drill and Discipline.—Dan Ellis Again Visits the Regiment. Brings Recruits and Letters From Home.—Accounts of Distress in East Tennessee.—4th of July at Gallatin.—Gov. Johnson in Camp.—Regiment Again Paid Off.—Life in Camp. Brigade Detached for Special Service in East Tennessee.—Designated "Third Brigade, Governor's Guard."—Gen. Gillem.—He is Assigned to Command of the Forces in E. Tenn. Gov. Johnson's Orders.—Brigade Ordered to E. Tenn. . . . .139

## CHAPTER XVII.

PAGE

March Across the Mountains.—On Towards Home.—First Skirmish With the Enemy at Rogersville.—Sharp Fighting at Blue Springs and Greeneville.—Wheeler's Cavalry.—Fight at Rice's Gap.—Enemy Defeated.—Col. Miller, Lt.-Col. Inger-ton, Lt.-Col. Brownlow, Major Newell and Lt. Patterson Com-plimented for Gallantry by Gen. Gillem. ....155

## CHAPTER XVIII.

Fight at Greeneville, Tenn.—Death of the Famous Raider, Gen. John H. Morgan.—The Facts Told by Eye-Witnesses and Participants in the Affair.—Proof That Gen. Morgan Was Killed While Attempting to Make His Escape and While Fir-ing on His Pursuers.—The Fabulous Stories That He Was Betrayed by a Woman and Murdered After He Had Sur-rendered Disproved.—Andrew Campbell His Slayer.—The History of the Affair Corrected in Many Particulars. ....162

## CHAPTER XIX.

Further Comments on the Death of Gen. Morgan.—Extract From Lee's History.—The Statement Untrue.—Hon. A. B. Wilson's History of the Affair. ....180

## CHAPTER XX.

Fight at Lick Creek.—Results in Defeat of a Detachment of the Thirteenth Under Col. Inger-ton.—Our Officers and Men Display the Greatest Gallantry in This Engagement.—Retreat After Severe Loss.—Brigade Advances.—Robert Pride Killed At Jonesboro.—W. B. C. Smith Captured at Johnson City. Fighting Between Johnson City and Carter's Depot.—Charge at the Latter Place.—Col. Miller's and Lt. Angel's Horses Shot.—Enemy Defeated.—The 9th Tenn. Cavalry.—Col. S. K. N. Patton Joins the Brigade at Leadvale.—Another Re-trograde.—Our Rear Threatened.—Brigade Advances.—Fight at Panther Springs.—Gallant Charge at Morristown.—Enemy Routed. ....190

## CHAPTER XXI.

Bull's Gap Stampede.—Full Particulars.—Result of Jealousy Between Commanding Officers.—Gen. Ammen Censured.—Heavy Loss of the 3rd Brigade.—Brave Defense of the Gap Before the Stampede. ....204

## CHAPTER XXII.

After the Stampede.—Brigade Shows no Demoralization.—Death of Col. Inger-ton.—B. P. Stacy Appointed Lt.-Col. and Assumes Command of Regiment.—Many Changes in Offi-cers.—Camp-Life at Cantonment Springs.—Preparing for a Winter Campaign. ....213



## CHAPTER XXIII.

PAGE

First Stoneman Raid Into Southwest Virginia.—Cold Weather and Hard Marching.—Fights at Rogersville and Kingsport.—Death of Capt. Jas. B. Wyatt at Abingdon.—Pursuit of Gen. Vaughn.—Fight in Marion Before Day-Light.—Death of Capt. Wm. M. Gourley.—Fight at Mt. Arie.—At Saltville.—Gallant Charge and Capture of Fort Breckenridge.—Regiment Complimented by Gen. Stoneman.—Suffering From Cold and Hard Marching.—Return to Knoxville.—In Winter Quarters.—Social Life at Knoxville.....219

## CHAPTER XXIV.

Stoneman's Second Raid Into Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia.—Fight at Wytheville, Va., and Salisbury, N. C.—Pursuit of President Davis.—Destruction of Confederate Stores.—The Armistice.—Return to Tennessee.—At Lenoirs Station.....231

## CHAPTER XXV.

At Lenoirs and Sweetwater.—Last Move to Knoxville.—Closing Scenes.—Muster-Out.—Goodby's.—Observation on Army Life.—Summary of Service.....252

## CHAPTER XXVI.

Personal Sketch of Each Officer of the Regiment, Giving the Part He Took in the Bridge-Burning, the Carter County Rebellion or Other Service, Together With the Pictures of as Many Officers as We Are Able to Get, With the Military History of Each One.....263

## CHAPTER XXVII.

A Brief Outline of the Numerous Tragedies That Occurred in Carter and Johnson Counties During the Civil War, Giving Date and Circumstances Attending Them as Far as Possible. 317

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

The Heroes and Heroines of Carter and Johnson Counties in the Civil War.....363

## CHAPTER XXIX.

A Sketch of Daniel Ellis' Adventures as Union Pilot, With Many Thrilling Adventures and Hair-Breadth Escapes of This Brave and Daring Scout and Pilot Who Took More Than 4000 Men Into the Federal Army From East Tennessee, Southwest Virginia and Western North Carolina, and Whose Name is Familiar to Thousands of Union Veterans All Over the United States.....423



## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

---

Col. John K. Miller.....	Frontispiece
The Three Adjutants.....	Page 13
Lieut. Col. R. R. Butler.....	“ 32
Lieut. Col. W. H. Ingerton.....	“ 33
Adj't S. P. Angel.....	“ 48
Lieut. Col. B. P. Stacy.....	“ 48
Major C. C. Wilcox.....	“ 49
Lieut. John M. Wilcox.....	“ 49
Major G. W. Doughty.....	“ 64
Major Eli N. Underwood.....	“ 65
Major Joseph H. Wagner.....	“ 80
Major Robert H. M. Donnelly.....	“ 81
Major James W. M. Grayson.....	“ 96
Major Patrick F. Dyer.....	“ 96
Captain Jas. M. Cameron.....	“ 97
Lieut. Richard L. Wilson.....	“ 112
Gen. Alvin C. Gillem.....	“ 113
Captain W. M. Gourley.....	“ 128
Captain L. W. Fletcher.....	“ 128
Captain Daniel Ellis.....	“ 129
Daniel Ellis.....	“ 144
Captain Isaac A. Taylor.....	“ 145
Lieut. Alex. D. Frasier.....	“ 160
Captain David B. Jenkins.....	“ 161
Lieut. Geo. W. Emmert.....	“ 176
Corp. Henry Lineback.....	“ 177
Captain Richard H. Luttrell.....	“ 192
Captain Alfred T. Donnelly.....	“ 193
Lieut. Calvin M. Arnold.....	“ 193
Lieut. Chas. Lefler.....	“ 208
Elisha A. Shoun.....	“ 209
Corp. Isaac A. Shoun.....	“ 209
Captain J. H. Norris.....	“ 224
Captain Thomas J. Barry.....	“ 225
Lieut. B. B. Ferguson.....	“ 240
Captain Frederick Slimp.....	“ 240
Lieut. Thomas C. White.....	“ 241
Captain S. W. Scott.....	“ 241
Serg't G. D. Roberts.....	“ 272
Serg't R. B. Wilcox.....	“ 272

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

	Page
Serg't James W. Pearce.....	273
Corp. J. G. Burchfield.....	" 273
Hon. J. G. Burchfield.....	" 288
Capt. Landon Carter.....	" 289
Lieut. C. M. Emmert.....	" 304
Lieut. Jeremiah B. Miller.....	" 305
Lieut. James N. Freels.....	" 320
Serg't J. J. McCorcle.....	" 321
Hon. J. J. McCorcle.....	" 336
Captain S. E. Northington.....	" 337
Lieut. H. C. Northington.....	" 337
Serg't E. W. Mulican.....	" 352
Serg't Jesse W. Gambil.....	" 352
Lieut. Henry M. Walker.....	" 353
Lieut. W. F. M. Hyder and son.....	" 368
Captain J. B. Wyatt.....	" 369
Captain J. W. Ellis.....	" 369
Captain G. O. Collins.....	" 384
Lieut. Andrew Campbell.....	" 384
Lieut. A. C. Fondren.....	" 385





THE THREE ADJUTANTS OF THE 13TH CAV.  
B. P. STACY, S. W. SCOTT, S. P. ANGEL.

## PREFACE

---

We are pleased to note that a number of books have been written since the Civil War dealing with the loyalty, heroism, and suffering of the Union people of East Tennessee during that period. Notable among these are: "The Loyal Mountaineers of East Tennessee," by Thomas William Humes, S. T. D., and "East Tennessee and the Civil War," by Hon. Oliver P. Temple. These are most able and valuable contributions to the literature of this period, and contain a reliable and graphic account of many of the leading events and the prominent actors in them, from the date of the "Settlement on the Watauga" to the close of the Civil War.

Had these authors entered into the details of the many incidents and adventures that transpired in the thirty-one counties that were then embraced in the Eastern Division of Tennessee, and the organization of the various regiments of Federal troops that joined the army and rendered such signal service in the preservation of the Union, their books would have necessarily grown too voluminous to be satisfactory to the general reader. Hence it is our purpose to confine our history largely to the occurrences in the two counties of Carter and Johnson with which we are most familiar, and to the organization of the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry, U. S. A., many of whom were leaders in the bridge burning and the Carter county rebellion and afterwards did good service as soldiers in the field.

We hope others will write the histories of other localities and other regiments, so that in the end a full and accurate history of every important event that transpired within the boundaries of our loved East Tennessee will be placed on record. These events, when fully written, will form an interesting chapter in the history of the Civil War, and will grow in interest as the years pass by.

Though the counties of Johnson and Carter were far removed from the actual theatre of war where the great battles were fought, yet they were the scene of many tragedies and conflicts that had an important bearing upon its final results. In narrating them we have no de-

## PREFACE.

sire to awaken any of the animosities that were engendered by the war, which we trust are long since dead and buried, but we make no apologies for writing them from the stand-point of Union soldiers, believing now, as we did then, that the loyal men of East Tennessee were in the right.

We lay no claims to literary attainments, but undertake to tell, in simple words, the story of the struggles and hardships, sufferings and patient endurance, of loyal men and women who loved their flag next to their God, and were willing "to dare all things and endure all things" for the love they bore their country.

It has been our aim to attain the highest degree of accuracy in relating the incidents contained in this work, and to this end we have consulted the most authentic histories of the period accessible to us. We are indebted also to Dr. Abram Jobe, Capt. Daniel Ellis, Capt. S. H. Hendrix, Hon. A. B. Wilson, of Greeneville, Tenn., Dr. N. E. Hyder, of Elizabethton, Tenn., Capt. Frederick Slimp, of Butler, Tenn., Lieut. A. D. Frasier, of Watauga Valley, Tenn., and many other comrades and friends for interesting data in regard to the bridge burning, the Carter county rebellion, the death of Gen. Morgan, and other incidents.

But our readers will perceive how difficult the task is of obtaining absolutely reliable information after the lapse of so many years. They will also remember that different persons, viewing a battle or other event from different stand-points, will receive very different impressions of it.

We place the work in your hands believing your criticisms will be generous, and feeling our labor amply repaid if we have afforded our readers a few hours respite from the cares and duties of life in perusing a history of a time that not only "tried men's souls" but tried to the uttermost the patient, brave, and noble *women* of Carter and Johnson counties.

THE AUTHORS.

Knoxville, Tenn.,  
December 1st, 1902.



## INTRODUCTION

---

By Hon. John P. Smith (Lieut. 4th Tenn. Vol. Infantry) late Chancellor First Chancery Division of Tennessee.

Governor Mountain Branch of the National Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers, located at Johnson City, Tenn.

---

By request, I submit a brief Introduction to a history written by Captain S. W. Scott and Adjutant S. P. Angel, entitled: "History of the Thirteenth Regiment of Tennessee Volunteer Cavalry, U. S. A., including a narrative of the Bridge Burning, the Carter County Rebellion, and the Loyalty, Heroism and Suffering of the Union Men and Women of Carter and Johnson Counties, Tennessee, during the Civil War."

The scene where this history is laid includes my native county. Many of the loyal men and women whose names appear in its pages are my friends, playmates, and kindred, hence I can but feel a deep interest in its contents.

The peculiar situation of East Tennessee in the Civil War made the struggle there far more intense and bitter, and the suffering of the people far greater than where the people were more united in sentiment.

The bold stand taken by the Union leaders in East Tennessee, and the heroic devotion with which the men and women clung to their principles unawed by threats or imprisonment, undismayed by the deadly musket or the hangman's rope, unconquered and unconquerable through four long years of hardships and persecution, deserve a place in history. An examination of the headlines of the chapters of this work leads me to believe it will be read with much interest.

There is a deep-seated love of the heroic implanted in the human mind, and as long as admiration for brave deeds, and sympathy for suffering humanity, has a place in the human heart, the story of the steadfast loyalty, and the unfaltering devotion to the Union, of the people of

## INTRODUCTION.

Carter and Johnson counties, through a long period of unparalleled suffering and privation will be read with unabated interest.

East Tennessee, according to the Bureau of Statistics of the U. S. Government, furnished 31,092 volunteers in the Federal army. These figures are probably below the actual number as many of them served in regiments of other States, and were not counted in this estimate. These soldiers maintained the proud record for courage and chivalry that has distinguished the volunteer soldiers of Tennessee since the beginning of our country's history.

There were 28 military organizations, made up almost exclusively of East Tennesseans. These troops performed splendid service on many battle fields. Some were with Sherman in his "March to the Sea;" some were in the long chase after Gen. John H. Morgan through Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio; others were battling to redeem their homes in East Tennessee, and firing the last shots at the tottering Confederacy in South Carolina and Georgia. There is no record of their service, except a few mutilated copies of the report made by the Adjutant-General of the State, published in 1867, which gives a very inadequate idea of the services rendered by these organizations.

I commend the energy and zeal of the authors of this history, as well as the pride they have taken in the work of perpetuating the name and services of the gallant Regiment of which they were members, and the heroic deeds of the brave men and women of the two counties from which the Regiment was largely made up.

This work will be of great value in the future as a book of reference, and its refutation of the imputation that Gen. John H. Morgan was murdered by the Tennessee troops after he had surrendered will be, in itself, of inestimable value in exonerating them from a charge, which if it had been true, would have brought upon them the just reproach of every brave soldier.

A history of this kind, embracing the services of all the East Tennessee regiments of Federal troops, and all

## INTRODUCTION.

the important events that transpired in every county in East Tennessee, would involve too much time and labor for a single historian and would not possess the local interest that a number of separate volumes, containing the services of each organization, and the history of events in the county or counties from which each regiment was organized, would possess. For this reason I trust this work will awaken an interest, and arouse a spirit of emulation among the surviving comrades, that will result in giving to the public a history of every East Tennessee regiment, and the interesting events that occurred in each county during the Civil War.

It is a matter of congratulation to those who lived during the dark days of the Civil War, and to those who have grown up since that time, that the survivors of that period who were arrayed in deadly hostility to each other then are now friends and brothers, mingling in friendly brotherhood in church, fraternal, social, and business relations, with all the animosities of that dreadful period effaced; that Federal and Confederate veterans affiliate together in their reunions, and that they, and their sons, fought side by side under the old flag for human liberty, and in behalf of an oppressed people; and that, with its heritage of great achievements and glorious deeds, performed under the stars and stripes, and under the stars and bars our united country is marching forward in the front rank of the nations of the world.

JNO. P. SMITH.



## CHAPTER-I.

---

The purpose of this History.—To rescue from oblivion the names of the Heroes and Heroines of Johnson and Carter Counties during the Civil War, and perpetuate the memory of the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry and the gallant Third Brigade.

A general history containing a detailed account of the services rendered by each individual regiment engaged in the Civil War would be impracticable if not impossible. Regiments are merged into larger organizations, and in a war of such magnitude as our Civil War, the historian must, as a rule, confine himself to the important movements in which the army in its larger subdivision was engaged. Thus it will be seen that in the general history of any great war regimental organizations must lose their identity, and after a few years, except those who performed some very notable deeds of valor, even the names of regiments and the officers and men who composed them will have passed into oblivion.

History tells us of the heroism of our ancestors in subduing the savages, opening up the New World to civilization and the introduction of civil and religious liberty. We read of the heroes of the American Revolution and their long struggle for independence. How they suffered at Valley Forge; how their unexampled courage and fortitude, through seven long years of war, under the guidance of Divine Providence, finally led to the winning of their liberty, and the building up of a great Republic in the Western World.

We read of the second war with Great Britain in

which the young Republic again measured arms with the mother country, then as now, the leading nation of the world. How our gallant soldiers and sailors were again victorious, achieving what was termed "our second independence."

Again we read of our war with Mexico in which our gallant army under Gen. Winfield Scott, and Gen. Zachery Taylor, after a series of unbroken victories, dictated terms of peace in the ancient capitol of the Aztecs and acquired a vast extent of territory now formed into great and prosperous States of the Union.

Of the many thousands of heroic officers and men who achieved these victories and placed our country in the front rank of the nations of the world, but few of their names could be found now outside the musty records of the War Department.

It would be interesting reading to the descendants of these heroes if they could turn to some ancient regimental history and read the names of their progenitors; the company to which they belonged, the marches they made, the battles they fought, in short, the honorable part they took in the great dramas that have been enacted upon this Continent since the beginning of our history.

It is the design of this work to rescue from that oblivion into which so much of the past that should have been preserved, has fallen, the names and services of the officers and men who composed the Thirteenth Tenn. Cavalry, U. S. A., to which we belonged, and to whom we were attached by the strongest ties of affection, made sacred by sharing with them the common dangers, hardships and toils incident to the volunteer soldier's life. We hope to leave on record, to be read by our children and grandchildren the honorable part our gallant Regiment with other East Tennessee regiments, equally brave and loyal, took in fighting for the Union and the old flag. We hope also to leave on record some glimpses of sunshine and mirth that were mingled with the sadder and sterner scenes that memory brings back to us.

We desire to pay a just tribute to that large class of

loyal men in Johnson and Carter counties, who through physical infirmities, age, and other causes, were unable to join the Federal army, but, in the absence of the soldiers, were the guardians and protectors of their families; sharing in the common dangers, hopes and fears through which the Unionists of East Tennessee passed during this unhappy period.

Many of these men contributed their all in caring for the suffering families whose fathers, husbands and brothers were in the army, or driven from home; and in supplying the wants of refugees and "Scouters" who were in hiding from conscript officers. No men did a nobler part than these and none deserve greater praise.

To the noble and patriotic women in these counties, whose untold suffering would fill a volume in itself, we offer our highest praise. Most of them have passed beyond the reach of praise or adulation to "that bourne from whence no traveler returns," but we hope to give their names and record their deeds, as far as possible, so that generations yet to come may honor them and revere their memory. No night was too dark, no danger too imminent, and no labor too arduous for these self-sacrificing heroines to perform, when the opportunity was presented to lend a helping hand to the hunted and starving Unionists.

The story of their trials, persecutions, hardships and dangers; their suffering and anxiety, can never be told. Their hearts though brave and true, were tender and loving, and ever open to the appeals of distress; their willing hands ever ready to give aid and comfort to the sick and suffering, the helpless and needy.

O, brave, loving mothers and maidens of Carter and Johnson counties, who faced the tempest of hatred and persecution, during the Civil War; whose willing hands were always ready to minister to the suffering and distressed; who carried food to the hunted and famishing Union men; who wore the home-spun fabrics wrought by your own hands; who, through weary years of watching and waiting, never faltered in love and faith and duty

to home, friends, or country, we would weave about your memory a chaplet of love, honor and lasting remembrance! Your heroic devotion, your unparalleled suffering and uncomplaining toil should furnish a theme for poets, more thrilling than the Iliad of Homer or the Epics of Virgil that have enshrined the names of Grecian and Roman matrons and maidens in immortal verse.

The deeds of the loyal men of Johnson and Carter counties, could they be told in all their thrilling details, would rival in patriotic interest the stories of Robert Bruce, William Wallace, or the brave Leonidas, who with his three hundred Spartans held the pass at Thermopylae against the hosts of Persian aggressors.



## CHAPTER II.

East Tennessee.—Scenery, Soil and Climate.—Heroism of Her Sons in Former Wars.—Their Prowess on Every Battlefield. There Happy Homes and Contented Lives.

“East Tennessee, secluded land,  
Of gentle hills and mountains grand;  
Where Nature’s richest verdures grow,  
And coolest springs and rivers flow;  
Where golden wheat and waving corn  
Are liberal poured from plenty’s horn.  
Land of the mountains and the glen,  
Of lovely maids and stalwart men;  
Where beauteous sunsets greet the eye  
In golden splendor on the sky.”—*Nelson*.

Because of its picturesque scenery, lofty mountains and beautiful streams East Tennessee has been called “the Switzerland of America.” The resemblance to that marvelous and beautiful land does not end with its mountain scenery and productive soil, so far-famed, but is illustrated in the heroism of her sons, a prominent characteristic of the little Republic in the Alps.

Carter and Johnson counties, where the scene of the greater part of our history is laid, are situated in the extreme eastern part of the State, bordering on Virginia and North Carolina, and under the shadow of the highest peaks of the great Appalachian range of mountains which extends from Canada to the foot-hills of Georgia. A part of the area of the proposed great Appalachian Park or Reservation, which through the influence and untiring energy of Hon. Walter P. Brownlow, Congressman from the First District of Tennessee, it is hoped will soon be made a Government park to be known as the “McKinley Park,” will lie within these two counties.

Almost every spot in East Tennessee is heroic ground,

made sacred by some heroic deed of valor. The grandeur of her lofty mountains, the music of the streams, the brightness of her skies, have ever been themes for poetry and song. Her poets and orators have woven about her name a halo of love and beauty, set in rarest gems of rhythm and eloquence.

East Tennessee is the birthplace of the history of the State. It was on the banks of the Watauga, in what is now Carter county, that the first permanent settlement was made on the soil of Tennessee. The pioneers from Virginia built forts along the Watauga river in 1769, and, remote from either the colonies of Virginia or North Carolina, not knowing even to which of these colonies the territory belonged, they erected forts and dwellings, trusting in God and their own strong arms for protection for themselves and families from the savage and treacherous Indians. They met at Sycamore Shoals on the Watauga river and enacted laws for their own government, and elected officers from among their number to see that the laws were duly executed. This was the first convention held upon the soil of what is now the State of Tennessee.

With the rude implements of husbandry then at their command, and their trusty rifles near by, they began to subdue the virgin soil, and to develop that skill and courage in warfare that made our ancestors so famous.

These brave pioneers while yet a part of the colony of North Carolina, though feeble in numbers and constantly harassed by the Indians, found time to join forces with the Virginians, and, starting from Sycamore Shoals, made the memorable march through North Carolina and defeated Ferguson at King's Mountain.

In the Indian Wars, and in the Second War with England in 1812-15, the volunteer soldiers of East Tennessee, under General Jackson, maintained the high standard of chivalry and courage that had distinguished their ancestors at King's Mountain. In the war with Mexico the East Tennessee Volunteers, under Generals Scott and Taylor, proved themselves "worthy sons of noble sires"

and added new names to the long list of Tennessee heroes who had given to our commonwealth the proud distinction of "The Volunteer State."

At the battle of Point Pleasant, under Evan Shelby, at Musgrove's Mill, at King's Mountain, the Alamo, San Jacinto, New Orleans and on the plains of Mexico—in short, on every battlefield since the beginning of our country's history, wherever Liberty has been endangered and Freedom has needed champions, East Tennesseans have been the first "to fill the breach, and do or die for home and liberty."

In the ante-bellum days the hills and dales of Carter and Johnson counties were a veritable Arcadia where the soil responded to the hand of industry in the fertile coves and valleys and even far up the mountain sides, and yielded grain and fruits in abundance to supply the wants of a frugal people. The mountains were yet the abode of bear, deer and turkeys, as well as smaller game, affording sport and exercise, and palatable and nutritious food for the mountaineer and his family. The streams abounded in bass and trout, affording respite from the toilsome hunt and adding to their table comforts. The air was full of health, and was scented with the fragrance of wild flowers. The people were virtuous, honest and industrious,—patriotic and contented. It has been truly said that contentment is better than riches. These people were contented with their lot.

A quotation adapted from Burn's "Cotter's Saturday Night" would have been a fitting invocation in behalf of these people:

"East Tennessee! my dear my native soil;  
 For whom my warmest wish to heaven is sent!  
 Long may thy hardy sons of rustic toil  
 Be blest with health and peace and sweet content!  
 And, O! may Heaven their simple lives prevent  
 From luxury's contagion, weak and vile!"

The tyranny of fashion, the ambition for wealth or power were unknown to them. There were no caste or classes marked by gaudy apparel, showy equipages or

glittering gems. These things found no place in their thoughts by day or dreams by night. They were content with honest toil, frugal meals and simple raiment. They loved their humble homes which were open alike to their neighbors or to the journeying stranger. Their hospitality was proverbial.

Their pleasures and recreations were of the simplest kind. At the quarterly courts, election and muster days they gathered sufficient news of the outside world to last them all the year. They read the "Hagertown," or "Greely's" almanac, believed in the prognostications as to the weather and the best time to sow seeds, lay fence worms or make clap-boards—whether in the dark or light of the moon. They had great reverence for the Bible and the House of God and went many miles to preaching or to attend camp-meetings, quarterly meetings, associations and synods. They spent the winter evenings around the blazing fire in relating stories and traditions or mending their shoes and garments, often to the music of the spinning wheel. The violin was their favorite, and almost only, musical instrument. They assisted each other at house and barn raisings, log-rollings and corn-huskings, winding up the day with a party or a "hoe-down" dance in which old and young engaged with great zest and pleasure.

On these occasions, though apple brandy was freely passed around, it was not often indulged too freely. It was the pure apple juice which "cheered but did not inebriate" unless used to great excess, which was seldom done. In those days there were no poisonous liquids to stupefy the brain and incite to crime, no bachanalian revelry or noisy debauchery. The evenings were often enlivened with song and mirth and all were at peace with all the world; and when the hour came to retire to their humble couches, with hearts void of guile, they sank into that peaceful and refreshing sleep known only to those who are acquainted with honest toil, and whose minds are free from the harrassing cares which wealth and ambition give to their unhappy votaries. Such was the con-

dition of the majority of the people in those two counties before the demon of civil war, with all its harrowing cruelties, invaded these peaceful and happy homes. Content to leave the cares of State to others, and resting secure under the protection of a free government which they had helped to protect, and the old flag they loved so much, they flung care to the winds and dreamed not of the danger that was soon to cloud their happiness.

There were comparatively few slaves or slave owners in these counties. The slaves, with very few exceptions, were kindly treated and were contented with their condition.

While we have said the majority of the people were uneducated and were not ambitious to win fame or wealth, there was a fair proportion of the more wealthy citizens who had been educated in Eastern colleges, and who were ambitious to distinguish themselves in the various professions, in the ministry and in politics. Some of these men became the leaders when the dark days came and performed their part nobly, joining hands and hearts with the toilers, whom they had been taught almost to despise, in the grand work of preserving the nation.

## CHAPTER III.

---

The Civil War, Its Causes, briefly Told.—Slavery and State-Rights.—Election of 1860.—Mr. Lincoln.—The “Star of the West.”—Preparations for War.—Fort Sumter Fired On.—States Secede.

That the reader may have a clear conception of the events that follow we deem it proper to insert a brief outline of the Civil War, and the causes that led up to it from the point of view of the East Tennessee Loyalist.

For many years previous to the war the contention over the institution of slavery and the doctrine of State’s Rights, as it was termed, had been growing in earnestness and intensity between the great political parties, or rather between the Northern and Southern wings of each of the great parties, both in Congress and among the people. The growing sentiment of opposition to slavery among the people north of Mason and Dixon’s line alarmed the people of the cotton-growing States who believed slave labor indispensable to their success in growing the great staple, cotton, which had been proclaimed “King” by them; and which with the cultivation of rice, tobacco and sugar-cane constituted the base of the wealth and prosperity of the Southern States.

The people of the South contended that the institution of slavery was of divine origin; and moreover, was clearly recognized by the Constitution of the United States. They were also jealous of their rights as States, believing the Union of the States was merely a temporary compact entered into for convenience and mutual protection which could be annulled at the discretion of the individual States without reference to the consent or pleasure of the general Government.

On the contrary, the Northern people, or a large por-

tion of them, condemned the institution of slavery as wrong, cruel, and subversive of the principles of justice, liberty, and freedom to all people, as set forth in the Declaration of Independence and embodied in the Constitution. They contended that the United States was a Nation, and that the Federal Government had the right to hold the several States in subjection to its authority; and that no State had the right to sever its connection with the General Government without its consent. For more than fifty years these questions had been agitated with more or less acrimony.

The enactment of the "Missouri Compromise" in 1850, the last great measure championed by Henry Clay, which was designed to settle the sectional differences of the people, only postponed the evil day.

The Republican party, organized in 1854 from the anti-slavery elements of the old Whig and Democratic parties of the North, and which developed such unexpected strength under the leadership of Gen. John C. Fremont in the presidential election of 1856, was a grave cause of alarm and apprehension on the part of the pro-slavery and State's Rights people of the South. The anti-slavery people of the North were, of course, correspondingly elated and encouraged over the result.

In the interval between the presidential election of 1856 and that of 1860, the tendency of the times pointed to the overthrow of the great Democratic party which had controlled the affairs of the Government since the days of Jefferson with but two brief interruptions, and which in later years had championed the cause of Slavery and State Rights, so dear to the hearts of the Southern people.

To make this result almost absolutely assured the Democratic party, which met at Charleston, S. C., in April, 1860, for the purpose of nominating candidates for President and Vice President of the United States, failed to agree, either upon a platform or candidates, and made what was called a "split" in the party. Later, in June, it met again at Baltimore, but the two factions

were farther apart than ever. The Southern wing of the party nominated John C. Breckenridge, of Kentucky, for President, and Joseph Lane, of Kansas, for Vice President. The Northern wing of the party nominated Stephen A. Douglass, of Illinois, for President, and Herchel V. Johnson, of Georgia, for Vice President.

The party known as the "Constitutional Union Party" nominated John Bell, of Tennessee, and Edward Everett, of Massachusetts, as its standard bearers. This party was composed largely of the old Whig party of the South, which was opposed to secession, but was not in sympathy with the Republican party. This party received the electoral vote of but three States, viz: Tennessee, Kentucky and Maryland.

The Republican party met in convention in Chicago, May 16, 1860, and nominated Abraham Lincoln, of Illinois, and Hannibal Hamlin, of Maine, as candidates for President and Vice President.

The Southern leaders seeing that the Democratic party was hopelessly divided and the election of Mr. Lincoln was a foregone conclusion, urged upon the Southern States the necessity of withdrawing from the Union rather than submit to the election of what they termed a sectional President, and one whose administration would be inimical to Slavery and State's Rights, so dear to the people. The election resulted, as had been anticipated, but Mr. Lincoln could not take his seat until March 4th, 1861.

Mr. Buchanan, the predecessor of Mr. Lincoln, was in full sympathy with the South, although he was a native of Pennsylvania. His cabinet, being mostly Southern men, were also favorable to the Southern movement of secession.

The administration of Mr. Buchanan was vascillating and undecided; and the Southern leaders took advantage of the four months that elapsed between Mr. Lincoln's election and inauguration to make every preparation for the coming conflict. They had already been drilling men and making preparation for war, but now that Mr. Bu-



chanan put no obstacles in their way, but on the contrary permitted his Secretary of War to so dispose the arms and munitions of war in Southern forts and arsenals that they would readily fall into the hands of the enemies of the Government, they went forward with the work of drilling, organizing and preparing for war without molestation from the Federal Government, so that when the new administration came into power on March 4th, 1861, the following States had already seceded from the Union: South Carolina, Georgia, Mississippi, Louisiana, Florida, Alabama and Texas. Gen. Twiggs, who was second in command of the army to Gen. Scott, was in command of the Department of Texas and disposed and arranged the troops so that the materials of war, guns and ammunition, would easily fall into the hands of the enemy, as was the result.

The situation confronting the Administration when it came into power on the 4th of March was most appalling indeed. The small standing army had been scattered, to the great disadvantage of the Government, and was divided in sentiment. Many of the forts and a large part of the munitions of war had fallen into the hands of the enemy. Many of the Northern leaders who had favored the election of Mr. Lincoln counselled peace. Horace Greely, the great Editor of the "New York Tribune," and who had been foremost in denouncing slavery, said: "Let the erring sisters go in peace." Much sympathy was expressed for the Southern Cause even in the North. At the same time, there was a strong feeling of loyalty to the Union in the Southern border States, especially in Kentucky, Tennessee, Missouri and West Virginia.

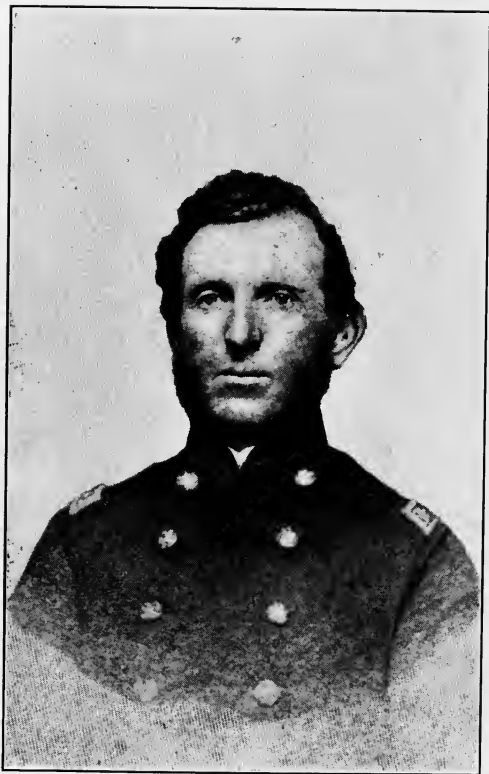
Among the first acts of President Lincoln was to call for 75,000 volunteers to suppress the Rebellion. This proclamation was condemned by the Southern press, and by the Southern sympathizers in the North, though it was known that the Southern States had already called out troops and were drilling and forming an army to destroy the Government.

However, Mr. Lincoln was held up as an Usurper, a

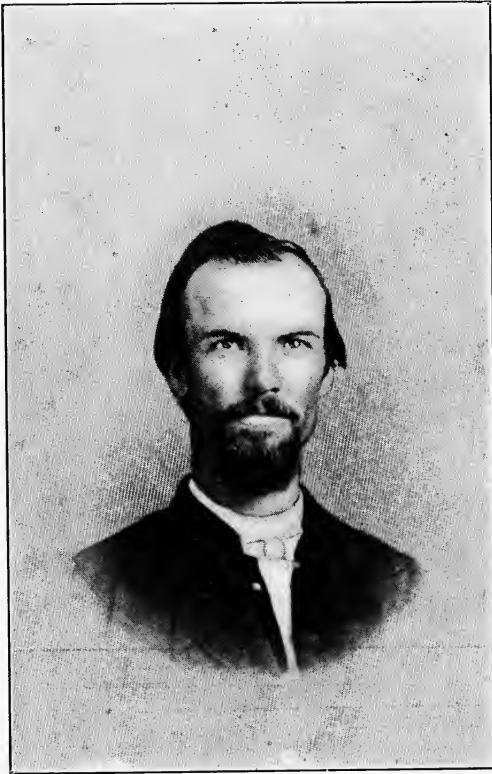
Tyrant and Despot because he had the courage, at this momentous crisis, to make an effort to preserve the integrity of the country. But the call for only 75,000 troops showed how little Mr. Lincoln and his advisers knew of the temper of the Southern people, or the determination and earnestness with which they had set about the work of dissolving the Union and forming a government of their own, thus setting a precedent that would permit each State to withdraw from the Union, or from the Confederacy that was then being formed, at will, which could only have resulted, in the end, in a multiplicity of petty republics among whom continual disagreements would have arisen, as has been demonstrated in South America.

The next important act of the new Administration was to attempt to relieve Major Anderson, who with a small garrison, was shut up in Fort Sumpter, situated in Charleston Harbor, South Carolina. Mr. Buchanan, pursuing his peaceful policy, had sent the "Star of the West," an unarmed vessel, under the national flag, with succor and provisions for the garrison which had arrived there on the 9th of January, 1861. Upon its arrival it was immediately fired upon by the Confederate authorities. This act of hostility and insult to the flag was not resented by Mr. Buchanan. The Star of the West was compelled to withdraw without giving aid to the garrison. Major Anderson was in Fort Moultrie until December 26, 1860, when he withdrew his little garrison to Fort Sumpter, which afforded a better opportunity for defense from the rebels, who had continually threatened him since the incident of the Star of the West. This movement of Major Anderson enraged the Confederate authorities to such an extent that on the 12th of April they notified him that they would open fire on the fort in one hour. At 4 P. M. the first shot was fired at Fort Sumpter, "the shot heard round the world," and which was the beginning of the most stupendous and bloody civil war known to modern times.

It is beyond the scope of this work to follow the vary-



LIEUT. COL. R. R. BUTLER.  
(See page 264.)



LIEUT. COL. W. H. INGERTON.  
(See page 215.)

ing fortunes of the contending forces in the great struggle that followed the reduction of Fort Sumpter, which, after a most gallant defense by its heroic garrison under Major Anderson, was compelled to capitulate. We will now confine our history to that part of the war that pertained to events in East Tennessee and to the locality in which our history is laid, except so far as they relate to, or in some manner concern our history.

CHAPTER IV.

---

Excitement over Fall of Fort Sumter.—How the News was Received.—Military League Formed.—Proceedings of Knoxville and Greeneville Conventions.—Names of Delegates.—Johnson and Nelson.—The State Secedes.—Vote in Carter and Johnson Counties.—Intimidation and Persecution.

Although the mutterings of Civil War had been heard for many months, few believed there would be actual hostilities until the news of the firing on Fort Sumpter was flashed over the wires. All had hoped that some means would be devised by the more reasonable leaders on each side to avert a calamity, the direful results of which, none could then fully realize, but which it required no prophetic vision to foresee must end in general ruin and disaster to the country.

But the news of the firing on Fort Sumpter quickly dispelled this illusion. Many still believed the war would not be of long duration, but the South had long been preparing for the great struggle and was in much better condition than the North, according to its resources, to maintain the seemingly unequal conflict. The excitement produced by the news from Charleston was intense. Men gathered in groups on the street corners, in the post office and business houses and listened with blanched faces to the reading of the dispatches by those who were so fortunate as to get daily papers. Mirth and merriment were laid aside, and the faces of men were grave and thoughtful. Business was neglected to a great extent, and the people's thoughts were turned to the one absorbing subject of what was to be the result of the great contest that had now been appealed to the arbitrament of war—civil war—the most dreaded form of that terrible scourge.

Events of gravest importance now followed each other in rapid succession. In December, 1860, Gov. Harris had called a special session of the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee to meet at Nashville on January 7, 1861. In his message to that assembly he recommended the passage of an act calling for an election to choose delegates to a convention to be held in Nashville to determine, or ascertain, the attitude of the State toward the Federal Government. It was understood that this convention, if held, would follow the example of other Southern States that had enacted ordinances of secession. Hence to vote for the convention would mean to vote the State out of the Union. On the 19th of January a bill was passed calling for an election to be held on the 9th of February to determine whether or not the convention should be held, and to select the necessary delegates. The question of holding this convention was thoroughly discussed throughout the State and the election resulted in a majority of 68,000 votes against holding the convention; or, in other words, against Secession.

On April 17th, 1861, a call was made by the Secretary of War on Governor Harris for two regiments of militia to serve in the Federal army, to which the Governor of Tennessee wired the following reply: "Tennessee will not furnish a single man for purposes of coercion, but 50,000, if necessary, for the defense of our rights and those of our Southern brothers."

It was evident that though Tennessee had, in February, voted against secession by the overwhelming majority of 68,000, Governor Harris, and the leaders at Nashville, now in authority, had been, from the beginning, using every effort to take the State out of the Union, and form a league or alliance with the Confederate Government, which had now been formed at Montgomery, Ala. After President Lincoln had called for troops to defend the authority and integrity of the Federal Government, but as the South alleged, to coerce and subjugate the South, there was a great change of sentiment in the Middle and Western portions of the State. This section of

the State was more closely identified with the interests of the cotton-growing States, being largely engaged in the cultivation of that staple and owning a large number of slaves.

A "Military League," offensive and defensive, was entered into on the 7th of May, 1861, between Commissioners appointed by Governor Harris on the part of the State of Tennessee and Commissioners of the Confederate Government, and ratified by the General Assembly of the State, whereby the State became a part of the Confederate States to all intents and purposes, but an act was passed on the 8th of May providing for an election to be held on the 8th of June for the people to decide on the question of "Separation" or "No Separation," and "Representation" or "No Representation" in the Confederate Congress.

In the meantime troops were being organized and preparations for war going on with great activity. It would look at this distance like this election was a great farce as the State had already been taken out of the Union and had formed an alliance, as we have seen, with the Confederate States, and no voice of the people could have changed the result, hedged in as they now were, by military force. However, it was necessary to go through these formalities to keep up some appearance of form and legality.

But all these events made little impression on the firm stand taken by a large majority of the people of East Tennessee except to strengthen, if possible, their devotion to the Union.

It was apparent to them that the cloud that had long hung ominously over the political sky had burst upon them, and each man would be called upon to take his part in the great drama that was now about to be enacted. The leaders of the Union element, comprising the very best talent of East Tennessee, had not been idle. Men looked to them for counsel and advice, but they were wise enough to see that they would not be able to stem the tide of secession and disloyalty that was now in



full sway unless they should receive aid from the Federal Government, which was not probable at this time. But they met the storm bravely, and openly defied what they conceived to be the unlawful procedure of the State Government.

Though they regarded the fight as a hopeless one they determined to interpose every obstacle possible to the secession of the State from the Union, and if they failed in this they would endeavor to cut loose from the Middle and Western divisions of the State and form a new State.

Among the most prominent Union leaders at this time in their respective localities, were Andrew Johnson, Thomas A. R. Nelson, William B. Carter, Conally F. Trigg, Nathaniel G. Taylor, Oliver P. Temple, R. R. Butler, William G. Brownlow, John Baxter and Andrew J. Fletcher.

The question of Separation, or No Separation was thoroughly discussed in East Tennessee. Andrew Johnson and Thomas A. R. Nelson, who were regarded as the ablest representatives of the two old parties, the former having been a Democrat and the latter a Whig, made a joint canvass of East Tennessee in behalf of "No Separation," and "no Representation" in the Confederate Congress.

Mr. Johnson had always been identified with the Democratic Party, had held many offices of trust and honor in the State, and had for many years been the idol of his party.

Judge Nelson had been a prominent Whig leader and had been elected to Congress from the First District of Tennessee. He was a lawyer of high attainments, distinguished for native ability, learning and eloquence.

It is not strange that these two distinguished citizens, having boldly espoused the cause of the Union, should attract attention, and wield a great influence in moulding the sentiment of the people of East Tennessee.

We remember distinctly the meeting at Elizabethton, Tenn., May 15, 1861. A platform was erected in the southwest corner of the court house yard and decorated

with flowers and the stars and stripes. Thousands of people were present from Carter and adjoining counties. When the speakers arrived they were driven through the town in carriages and welcomed with cheers and loud huzzas.

At the hotel they were presented with silk badges made with the National colors of red, white and blue.

The presentation speeches were to be made by two handsome young Union girls, Miss Ann Johnson (now Mrs. D. R. Reese, of Watauga, Tenn.), and Miss Mary George. Miss Johnson presented the badge to Gov. Johnson in a very happy little speech. Miss George, being quite young, declined to present the badge to Judge Nelson, but Mrs. Lizzie Carter took her place and performed the duty in a most graceful and pleasing manner. Governor Johnson and Judge Nelson responded in eloquent tributes to the loyal mothers and maidens of East Tennessee, comparing them with the heroines of Grecian and Roman history.

Soon after the Johnson and Nelson meeting at Elizabethton Hon. Joseph B. Heiskell, of Rogersville, Tenn., and Hon. William Cocke, of Knoxville, Tenn., were billed to speak at that place in behalf of secession. A committee was appointed consisting of D. P. Wilcox and Daniel Stover to wait on these gentlemen and ask them to divide time with two of our citizens in the discussion of the question. They refused at first, but being informed that no speeches would be allowed unless both sides of the question were represented, they agreed to the proposition. Rev. Wm. B. Carter and Rev. N. G. Taylor were selected as the champions of the Union cause, and accepted, though they had been given very short notice and had no time for preparation. They met in the Court House and in arranging the preliminaries one of the secessionists made some reflection upon Mr. Carter's color (his family is said to have descended from Powhatan, the Indian chief), and said he did not care to debate with him. This insult was promptly resented by Carter in a scathing rebuke. This incident caused much

bad feeling and it was feared for a time violence would be resorted to, but order was restored and the discussion proceeded. The Unionists of Carter County felt a just pride in the fact that they could produce two men of such ability—as Taylor and Carter who, even without preparation, were more than able to refute the arguments of their opponents who had been sent among them to preach disloyalty to their country.

Another incident occurred at this meeting showing the intensity of the feelings existing at that time. It was agreed that there should be no applause or demonstrations of any kind on either side to excite the people. Mrs. Murray Stover came in after the speaking began and knew nothing of this agreement. She threw a bouquet of flowers to one of the speakers. Instantly the whole audience arose in confusion, pistols were drawn and it looked for a moment as though there would be bloodshed.

#### THE UNION CONVENTION AT KNOXVILLE, TENN.

Pursuant to a call previously issued by leading Union men 500 delegates, representing nearly every county in East Tennessee and composing the ablest representatives in this part of the State, met at Temperance Hall, in Knoxville, Tenn., and appointed a committee of representative men from each county to draft resolutions and report to the convention. On May 30th the committee submitted the following report to the convention:

“We, therefore, the delegates here assembled, representing and reflecting, as we verily believe, the opinions and wishes of a large majority of the people of East Tennessee do resolve and declare:

“First. That the evil which now afflicts our beloved country in our opinion is the legitimate result of the ruinous and heretical doctrine of secession; that the people of East Tennessee have ever been, and we believe are still opposed to it by a very large majority.

“Second. That while the country is upon the threshold of a most ruinous and desolating civil war, it may with

truth be said, and we protest before God that the people (so far as we can see) have done nothing to produce it.

\* \* \* \* \*

“Sixth. That the Legislature of the State, without having first obtained the consent of the people, had no authority to enter into a “military league” with the “Confederate States” against the General Government, and by so doing to put the State of Tennessee in hostile array against the government of which it then was, and still is, a member. Such legislation in the advance of the expressed will of the people to change their governmental relations was an act of usurpation, and should be visited with the severest condemnation of the people.

“Seventh. That the forming of such “military league,” and thus practically assuming the attitude of an enemy towards the General Government (this, too, in the absence of any hostile demonstration against the State) has afforded the pretext for raising, arming and equipping a large military force, the expense of which must be enormous, and will have to be paid by the people. And to do this, the taxes, already onerous enough, will necessarily have to be very greatly increased and probably to an extent beyond the ability of the people to pay.

“Eighth. That the General Assembly by passing a law authorizing the volunteers to vote wherever they may be on the day of the election, whether in or out of the State, and in offering the “Confederate States” the Capitol of Tennessee, together with other acts, have exercised powers and stretched their authority to an extent not within their constitutional limits, and not justified by the usages of the country.

“Ninth. That government being instituted for the common benefit, the doctrine of non-resistance against arbitrary power and oppression is absurd, slavish and destructive of the good and happiness of mankind.

“Tenth. That the position which the people of our sister State of Kentucky have assumed in this momentous crisis commands our highest admiration. Their interests are our interests. Their policy is the true policy, as we be-

lieve, of Tennessee and all the border States. And in the spirit of freemen, with an anxious desire to avoid the waste of the blood and treasure of the State, we appeal to the people of Tennessee, while it is yet in their power, to come up in the majesty of their strength and restore Tennessee to her true position.

"Eleventh. We shall await with the utmost anxiety the decision of the people of Tennessee on the 8th day of June, and sincerely trust that wiser councils will pervade the great fountain of freedom (the people) than seem to have actuated their constituted agent.

"Twelfth. For the promotion of the peace and harmony of the people of East Tennessee it is deemed expedient that this convention should again assemble, therefore,

*"Resolved,* That when this convention adjourns, it adjourns to meet again at such time and place as the president, or vice-president in his absence, may determine and publish."

We place the above resolutions on record here because they embody the true sentiment of the best and ablest men of East Tennessee at this period. These men were from every county, except one, in East Tennessee, and represented the best thought and opinion of the entire Union element of that section of the State.

#### THE GREENEVILLE, TENN., CONVENTION.

After the election of June 8th, 1861, at which time it was claimed by the Confederate authorities that the State voted for separation from the Union and representation in the Confederate Congress, Judge T. A. R. Nelson, of Jonesboro, Tenn., issued a call for the convention which had adjourned at Knoxville in May, subject to the call of the president or vice-president, to meet at Greeneville on the 17th of June. The convention accordingly assembled on that date with representatives from all the counties. It was composed, as before, of the ablest men of the several counties, and remained in session several days and issued a declaration of grievances, which, to-

gether with the proceedings of the Knoxville Convention, were printed and circulated in large numbers throughout East Tennessee.

We introduce here a part of the proceedings of this convention as expressing the views of this large and intelligent body of men concerning the manner in which Tennessee was taken out of the Union evidently against the will of the people, and the very able reasons set forth why East Tennessee should be loyal to the Federal Government.

The following is a part of the declaration of grievances and some of the resolutions which follow them :

“We, the people of East Tennessee, again assembled in a convention \* \* \* \* \* our delegates make the following declaration \* \* \* \* \* So far as we can learn the election held in this State on the 8th day of the present month was free, with few exceptions, in no other part of the State than East Tennessee. In the larger part of Middle and West Tennessee no speeches or discussion in favor of the Union were permitted. Union papers were not allowed to circulate. Measures were taken in some parts of West Tennessee in defiance of the constitution and laws which allow folded tickets, to have the ballots numbered in such a manner as to mark and expose the Union voter. \* \* \* \* \* Disunionists in many places had charge of the polls, and Union men, when voting, were denounced as Lincolnites and abolitionists. The unanimity of the votes in many large counties where but a few weeks before the Union sentiment was so strong, proves beyond a doubt that Union men were overawed by military law and the still greater tyranny of a subsidized press. Volunteers were allowed to vote in and out of the State in flagrant violation of the constitution. From the moment the election was over, and before any detailed statement of the vote in the different counties had been published, and before it was possible to ascertain the result, it was exultingly proclaimed that Separation had been carried by from 50,000 to 75,000 votes. No provision is made by law for the examination of the votes by

disinterested persons, or for contesting the election. For these and other reasons we do not regard the result of the election expressive of the will of the people of Tennessee.

"No effort has been spared to deter the Union men of East Tennessee from the expression of their free thoughts. The penalties of treason have been threatened against them, and murder and assassination have been openly encouraged by leading secession journals.

"As secession has thus been intolerant and over-bearing while in a minority in East Tennessee, nothing better can be expected of the pretended majority than wild, unconstitutional and oppressive legislation, an utter contempt and disregard of law, a determination to force every Union man in the State to swear to support the constitution he abhors, to yield his money and property to aid in a cause he detests, and to become the object of scorn and derision as well as the victim of intolerable and relentless oppression.

"In view of these considerations, and the fact that the people of East Tennessee have declared their fidelity to the Union by a majority of about 20,000 votes, therefore we do resolve and declare :

"First, That we do earnestly desire the restoration of peace to our whole country, and most especially that our own section of the State of Tennessee should not be involved in civil war."

This convention further resolved that to avert a conflict with their brethren in other parts of the State that certain distinguished members of the body should act as commissioners to memorialize the legislature then in session to give its consent that the counties "comprising East Tennessee and such counties in Middle Tennessee as desire to co-operate with them may form and erect a separate State."

Other resolutions providing for holding a convention at Kingston, and that delegates should be elected from each of the counties of East Tennessee to carry out the resolutions adopted at Greeneville were adopted. On the re-assembling of the convention at Greeneville the

same officers and committees chosen at Knoxville were continued in office. William B. Carter, of Carter County, and Alexander D. Smith, of Johnson, had the honor of representing these two counties on the most important committee, that on business, to which all resolutions were referred without debate.

The following are the names of the delegates who attended the Union Conventions at Knoxville and Greeneville on May 30th and June 17th, 1861 :

From Carter : S. P. Angel, James L. Bradley, John W. Cameron, James P. T. Carter, William B. Carter, Wm. J. Crutcher, Jacob B. Emmert, Jacob Hendrixson, Thomas M. Hilton, James M. Lewis, William Marsh, B. M. G. O'Brien, James Perry, F. S. Singletary, Henry Slagle, Levi Slagle, Hamilton C. Smith, John M. Smith, Daniel Stover, David Stover, Abram Tipton, Charles P. Toncray, Robert Williams and Columbus C. Wilcox. Abram Tipton and Charles P. Toncray were delegates to both conventions. From Johnson County : R. R. Butler, Alexander Baker, J. W. M. Grayson, Samuel Howard, M. T. Locke, M. D., Rev. Lawson Madron, Hawkins P. Murphy, Kemp Murphy, John Murphy, J. Norris, Jacob H. Norris, J. F. Norris, Samuel E. Northington, Hector C. Northington, Albert G. Shoun, Geo. H. Shoun, Frederick Slimp, Alex. D. Smith, David Smithpeters, M. D., John H. Vaught, and Rev. Lewis Venable. Of these R. R. Butler, J. W. M. Grayson, John H. Vaught and Rev. Lewis Venable were delegates to both conventions.

Notwithstanding the election of June 8 for reasons of intimidation and military interference as set forth in the Greeneville Convention, had been carried for Separation by an over-whelming majority in the Middle and Western divisions of the State, East Tennessee again voted against secession by a majority of more than 20,000 votes. The vote in Carter County was, for Separation 86, for No Separation, 1343. In Johnson County: For Separation, 1111; for No Separation, 787.

On the 24th of June Governor Harris issued a procla-



mation dissolving the relations of the State of Tennessee with the Federal Government. It will be seen that from the 7th of May, the date of the adoption of the Military League with the Confederate Government, Tennessee had occupied the anomalous position of being a member of both the Federal and Confederate Governments.

In the recent election the Union leaders, though menaced by Confederate troops and subject to the greatest dangers boldly denounced the action of the State authorities and advocated the cause of the Union in every county in East Tennessee.

The Union leaders, ignoring the proclamation of Governor Harris, ordered an election to be held on the 1st day of August, 1861, to elect representatives to the Congress of the United States, which resulted in the election of Thomas A. R. Nelson from the First District, and Horace Maynard and G. W. Bridges for the Second and Third Districts in East Tennessee. Elections were also held for representatives in the Confederate Congress, in which the Union men did not participate.

Soon after the election of June 8th, and the proclamation of Governor Harris on June 24th, 1861, severing the relations of the State with the Federal Government, the State authorities, enraged at the part the Union leaders had taken in the elections, and fearing the people would rise up in arms against their authority, began their persecutions.

Things now began to grow serious with the Unionists. Their loyalty to the Federal Government had brought down upon them the wrath of the State and Confederate authorities. Judge Nelson who had been elected to the Federal Congress, in attempting to reach Washington was captured and sent to Richmond as a political prisoner, but was paroled and released. W. G. Brownlow, who had wielded so much influence through the editorials in his able and popular paper, and in his speeches before the people, was now threatened with indictment for treason. In short the time had come when loyalty to the Federal Government was treason; when men were proscribed for

opinion's sake, and consternation prevailed among the Union people throughout East Tennessee.

All who had taken a prominent part for the Union were compelled to seek safety in hiding, or cross the mountains and seek protection with the Federal army, now forming in Kentucky. The Arcadian days were gone. The hitherto peaceful and happy people of East Tennessee who had roamed the hills and valleys free and unsuspecting as the mountain deer, now, like that animal, were startled by the strange clatter of hurrying horsemen, the stern commands of officers, the discharge of fire-arms and all the accompaniments of "grim-visaged war."

## CHAPTER V.

Reasons for Loyalty of East Tennessee.—Number of Troops in Federal Army.—How It May Have Affected Final Results of the War.

East Tennessee, geographically considered, is situated almost in the center of the late rebellious States, with Virginia on the North, North Carolina on the East, Georgia on the South, and the Middle and Western divisions of the State on the West. Occupying as it does a territory contiguous to those States that went into the Rebellion among the first, and with the greatest unanimity, having always been dominated to a great extent by the larger and more populous divisions of the State, the question arises why it should stand out almost alone in that section of the South in its devotion to the Union. The entire State had evinced much attachment for the Union, as shown by the 68,000 majority against the convention in February; but when, from causes heretofore enumerated, the State cast its fortunes with the Confederacy through the dominating influence of the civil and military authorities, a large majority of the people of East Tennessee adhered with greater tenacity to the Union cause as dangers thickened about them. Many reasons have been assigned for the loyalty of East Tennessee to the Federal Government, and it is fair to presume that each of these reasons had its influence in that decided stand taken by the Union men which no amount of persecution or intimidation could modify or change.

One reason may be found in the fact that the soil and climate are not adapted to the growth of cotton, rice and tobacco, the great staples of the South, hence slave labor could not be employed to the same advantage as in the

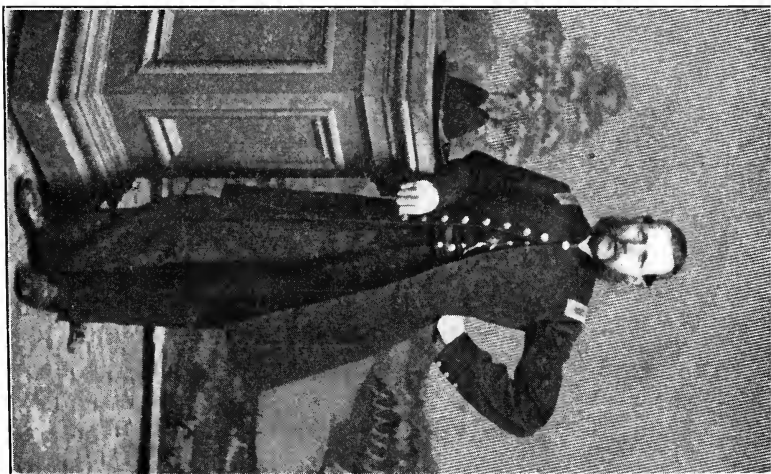
Cotton States. The people, or a large number of them were comparatively poor and earned their living by daily labor. They were not slow to perceive that slave labor must enter into competition with them, lessen their wages and their chances of employment, and diminish their opportunity to better their condition either socially or financially. They could see that by fighting for slavery they were only fastening upon themselves the yoke of poverty, and the ban of social ostracism, hence slavery was not a question of paramount importance to them, unless it was in its abolition.

Again history seems to bear out the fact that in all times those people who inhabit mountainous countries are endowed with a lofty spirit of patriotism and loyalty to country, and are the first to respond to its call when menaced by foreign or domestic foes. Hence arises the fact that East Tennessee, and the mountain sections of adjoining States, have always furnished more than their proportion of volunteers in all the wars in which our country has been engaged. So many of the mountaineers of East Tennessee had served under the old flag in former wars, and listened to the old national melodies until they had formed an abiding reverence and love for them which they transmitted to their posterity, in story and song, leaving with them an inheritance of love for them that no blandishments or persecutions could efface.

We may find another, and possibly the greatest cause of their loyalty in the number and ability of the loyal leaders, who were men of ability far above those who espoused the Confederate cause in East Tennessee. The influence of the Knoxville Whig conducted by the famous Parson Brownlow was a most important factor in shaping public sentiment at that time. His vigorous editorials and speeches won for him the admiration of the loyal people and brought down upon his head the anathemas, and the iron hand of the Confederate military authorities. But his great influence and active interest and participation in the events of the war and the reconstruction period are too well known to require further notice here. However,



ADJ'T. S. P. ANGEL.  
(See page 278.)



LIEUT. COL. B. P. STACY.  
(See page 269.)



MAJOR CHRISTOPHER C. WILCOX.  
(See page 275.)



LIEUT. JOHN M. WILCOX.  
(See page 300.)

the sublime courage, which in his case meant the total absence of fear, the lofty patriotism, that even when in feeble health, made a prison cell preferable to the comforts of home; when the price of liberty was silence when the liberties of his countrymen were being trampled in the dust, or when truculency to a Government he despised was the only condition of his freedom, cannot be too often held up as an example, nor can the praise and honor which such noble sacrifices merit be too often or too highly extolled.

Perhaps, after all, one of the most potent factors in determining the loyalty of the people of East Tennessee, was their love for the Union and reverence and veneration for the "Old Flag." "The Union, the Constitution and The Enforcement of the Laws" was the rallying cry of the Old Whig party as it went down in final and irretrievable defeat under Bell and Everett in the election of 1860. Though defeated they still clung to the memories of their achievements under Webster and Clay, their heroes in the political arena, and Harrison and Taylor their military heroes. They remembered that it was for the whole country their fathers fought and their mothers wept, and for its union and integrity that Clay and Webster poured out their matchless eloquence. They remembered that under the "Starry Banner" our country's history had been made glorious. Even those who had been swept away by the excitement of the hour and sectional prejudice and gave their allegiance to the Southern cause turned away from the old flag with feelings of unfeigned sorrow and regret. Doubtless, in the storm of battle, when through the parting smoke the old flag with its "broad stripes and bright stars" appeared in view across the lines, or when the notes of the old national hymns were heard above the din, a momentary love for the old memories must have come to those who were fighting under "the strange flag."

It has been variously estimated that East Tennessee furnished between 30,000 and 40,000 troops to the Federal army. The exact number could not be ascertained

for the reason that before any regular Tennessee organizations were formed many who went through the lines volunteered in the first Federal regiments they found and served to the end of the war in Northern and Western regiments.

It is a fact worthy of note that East Tennessee furnished more troops to the Federal army than any section of the Union in proportion to its population. The male population of East Tennessee in 1860 between the ages of 18 and 45 years was 45,000. Out of this population the lowest estimate of troops who joined the Federal army places them at 30,000, the exact number put down in the statistics of the Government is 31,092, besides a large number that joined the Confederate army. This large proportion of troops to the population is explained to some extent by the fact that many joined the army both over and under the legal military age.

Much speculation has been indulged in regard to the probable effect the loyalty of East Tennessee had upon the final issues of the war. Although the North was much stronger in numbers and wealth than the South; so much so that it was deemed an act of madness and folly by many for the Southern people to engage in war with a people so much their superior in population and wealth; yet after two years of war the result seemed to hang in the balance, and the greatest apprehensions were felt that the Government would not be able to suppress the Rebellion. The Government securities were depreciated until gold reached the enormous premium of 300. The draft had to be resorted to to obtain troops for the army, and open resistance was made to the draft in New York, Chicago and elsewhere. As late as 1864 the Democratic party of the North nominated General George B. McClellan, who had been Commander-in-Chief of the Federal army, as a candidate for President of the United State on a Peace Platform declaring the war a failure and demanding the recognition of the independence of the Confederacy and the cessation of hostilities. The deepest gloom hung over the loyal people of the country, and



the friends of the Government were in despair. The Government and friends of the Confederacy were correspondingly elated and manifested the greatest confidence in the success of their cause.

At this point we might well pause to consider what might have been the final result if East Tennessee, which was, geographically, a part of the Southern Confederacy, and which had no doubt been reckoned upon by the leaders of the Rebellion when estimating the population that could be brought to their standard in the event of war, had given its adhesion to the Southern cause. If the 30,000 East Tennessee troops that fought for the Union could have been transferred to the Southern army, making a difference in the relative strength of the two armies of 60,000 men, then add to this difference 10,000 Confederate troops whose services were required to keep the Union people of East Tennessee in subjection and guard the mountain passes, and we find a difference of 70,000 men—a vast army—in the effective force of the Confederate army in the field!

We leave this subject to the earnest consideration of our readers, content to know that the loyal men of East Tennessee sacrificed all for the Union, and are proud of the honor of having done a small part in its preservation.

The proposition that if the 290,000 men who joined the Federal army from the Southern and border States had joined the Confederate army the South would have gained its independence is too self-evident to admit of discussion. The proposition that 31,092 of them taken from the important strategical grounds of East Tennessee, and transferred to the Southern army, releasing the large force required to guard East Tennessee, would have had a like result, is at least a debatable one. These questions are of importance now only, that if the proposition is true, it would be an additional star in the crown of honor placed upon the brows of the heroes of East Tennessee to say that, not only did they “turn the tide of battle” at King’s Mountain, and their descendants under General Jackson “bring back to the Capitol of the Nation,

with honor and glory, the flag that the entire East had let go down "in disgrace, with the Capitol in ashes," but that at a later date the sons of these heroes stepped into line once more, and at a time when the ranks of the army of the Union were wavering between victory and defeat, gave it victory. We are aware this same claim may be justly made by sections of other Southern border States, as regards their loyalty and aid to the Union cause in the Civil War, but this does not in any way effect the claim of East Tennessee.

## CHAPTER VI.

Bitter Feelings Aroused Between Unionists and Secessionists. Union Men Defiant.—Leaders Threatened.—They go North. Names of Local Leaders.—Rebel Troops Brought In.—Names of Union Men Reported to Confederate Authorities.—Bitterness More Intense.—Militia Called Out.—Proclamation Ignored by Union Men.—They Organize for Self-Protection and to Aid the Government.

Enough has been said in former chapters to refresh the memory of those living during the period of the Civil War, and the younger generation who have read the history of these events, concerning the causes of the war and its progress so far as it related to East Tennessee up to the time the State was voted out of the Union, to give them a general idea of the state of affairs at this time. It might be well, however, to make a brief recapitulation so that the reader may have a clearer conception of the events that follow. From the very beginning of the talk about secession during the presidential campaign of 1860 and up to the inauguration of President Lincoln, March 4, 1861, the majority of the people of the State of Tennessee, including the slave owners, were loyal to the Federal Government. This fact was emphasized by the election of February, 1861, when the State voted against secession by a majority of 68,000. In this election all former party lines were ignored; men voted without any thought of party, whether Whig or Democrat. The sole question with all was: "Shall the Union of the States be preserved?" At the same time, and from the beginning of this discussion, Isham G. Harris, the Governor of the State, and those in authority in Nashville were in sympathy with the South and bending every energy to destroy and change the public sentiment of the people of the

State. We place on record our candid opinion that if Andrew Johnson had been Governor of Tennessee in 1860-61—the State would never have seceded from the Union.

Now that the State had (at least upon the face of the returns) voted for secession, the wrath of the State Administration was turned upon Johnson, Nelson, Brownlow, Temple and all those who had fought secession at the Knoxville and Greeneville Conventions, and on the stump throughout the State.

The proclamation of Mr. Lincoln calling out troops and his well-known anti-slavery sentiments were used by the advocates of secession to alarm the slave-holders of the State, and many of those who were loyal to the Government were driven into secession by this false alarm. No sane man now believes that Mr. Lincoln would have freed the slaves had not the Southern people gone into rebellion. He did it, at last, with much hesitation, believing it the only means of preserving the Union. In all of Mr. Lincoln's political career, while he had expressed his disapproval of human slavery, he did not believe in any radical or hasty measures of emancipation. He believed in the agitation of the question from a moral standpoint and educating the public sentiment to a sense of justice that would lead to a gradual and peaceable emancipation of the slaves. Had the Southern people awaited the action of Mr. Lincoln upon this subject instead of precipitating the Rebellion and forcing upon him the necessity of freeing the slaves to save the Government, doubtless African slavery would have still been in existence.

We have seen that while Governor Harris was using every effort in his power to take the State out of the Union the loyalists of East Tennessee were equally strenuous in their efforts to remain in the Union. Their efforts proving unavailing, and yet believing, as their delegates declared in the Greeneville Convention, that the "military league" entered into with the Southern Confederacy was illegal and wrong, and that the election was

unfair, and did not reflect the true sentiments of the people, their leaders determined to ignore the State and Confederate authorities and adhere to their allegiance to the Federal Government. This was a bold and most hazardous position to assume when we take into consideration the fact that at this time the State was overrun by Confederate troops, and the Unionists could expect no aid from the Federal army at least for some time to come.

Bitter feelings between those of opposing sentiments had been aroused, and crimination and recrimination was freely indulged. The Union men were accused of disloyalty to the South and called "Lincolnites," "Abolitionists" and "Thugs." They in turn accused those in sympathy with the South of treason and disloyalty to the Government, calling them "rebels," "traitors" and other epithets.

After the two conventions had been held, the one at Knoxville and the other at Greeneville, and the Union leaders had exhausted every expedient available to retain the State in the Union, or form a neutral State of East Tennessee, seeing that arguments, memorials and resolutions were of no avail, and believing they had a right to their opinions as freemen, and believing the action of the State Government fraudulent and illegal, they boldly ignored its authority. Having done this the bitter feelings of the authorities became more pronounced, and the Union people began to secretly arm and drill with the intention of protecting themselves and rendering such aid as was possible to the Union cause, which they believed to be right.

The only hope of the Unionists now was in receiving aid from the Federal Government, and their leaders turned their attention to imploring aid from that direction. The authorities at Washington were asked to send assistance to the people who had so nobly stood by the Union cause. It was represented to them that an army of invasion sent into East Tennessee would be largely augmented by loyal volunteers, and that the East Ten-

nessee and Virginia railroad, so important to the South for transporting troops and materials of war from the Southwest to Virginia, which it was now evident was to be the great battlefield of the war, could be destroyed, and the "backbone" of the Southern Confederacy broken.

The Confederate authorities were greatly alarmed by the situation, and General Zollicoffer, with two regiments of Confederate troops, was sent into East Tennessee in the latter part of July, 1861, to keep the Union men in subjection. Governor Harris was kept constantly advised of the situation in all the counties by the local disunionists, and the names of the prominent Union men were reported to the military authorities.

The firm and decided stand taken by the Unionists, their bold and outspoken sympathy for the Union cause and the defiant attitude they had assumed towards the Confederate authorities, while it gave the latter much uneasiness, also increased their hatred and vindictiveness towards the Unionists.

At first those in Johnson and Carter Counties who favored the South were so greatly in the minority they had little to say at home but kept the authorities fully posted regarding every act and movement of the Unionists. Every unguarded word and act was duly reported by them to headquarters, and this becoming known the most bitter feelings were engendered, and threats were freely made. Thus the strongest friendships were broken and the closest ties of kindred were severed. Fathers, and sons, and brothers, became estranged, and joining different armies, were arrayed in deadly hostility to each other. Confidence was lost and men knew not whom to trust. Suspicion and distrust ruled the hour. Then began the exodus to the North of the more prominent Union leaders, while others remained at home, but were compelled to be more guarded in their expressions.

The prominent Union leaders who had gone North renewed their appeals to the Government at Washington to send relief to East Tennessee, and the people were continually expecting that the army now forming in Ken-

tucky would advance through the Cumberland Gap to their relief.

The Union men had refused to muster or take any notice of the proclamation of Governor Harris calling out the militia, but on the contrary continued to muster and drill for their own protection and with a view to aiding the Federal army that was expected to redeem their homes from the authority of the Confederate Government. Additional Confederate troops were sent into this part of the State, and an effort was made to enforce the "militia law," bringing about frequent clashes between the Union people and Confederate soldiers.

In the meantime W. G. Brownlow, who had suspended the publication of the "Knoxville Whig," found it necessary to take refuge with an old friend in the mountains of Roan County about November 1st, 1861. He received a note from the Confederate authorities at Knoxville to return to his home and he would not be molested. Relying on the good faith of the authorities he returned to his home on December 4th, but was immediately arrested, put in jail and treated with the greatest indignity. After remaining in jail for sometime, owing to his very feeble health, he was allowed to be removed to his home, where he was kept under close guard until sent through the Federal lines under military escort. Other prominent leaders,—Johnson, Nelson, Carter and others from the upper counties had gone North previous to this time. But there were still left in East Tennessee a large number of capable Union men, who, though silenced, were not subdued.

As our history will now be confined largely to the transactions in Carter and Johnson Counties we will mention only those who were more or less identified with the movements in this locality.

The Union men in Carter and Johnson Counties directed by such true and faithful local leaders and advisers as R. R. Butler, Daniel Stover, Samuel E. Northington, Dr. Abram Jobe, Samuel A. Cunningham, Hawkins P. Murphy, John K. Miller, Frederick Slimp, Harrison Hen-

drix, Abram Tipton, Joseph H. Wagner, Albert J. Tipton, John K. Miller, J. W. M. Grayson, Alex. D. Smith, Samuel Howard, A. G. Shoun, Dr. David Smithpeters, J. H. Vaught, Rev. Lewis Venable, Jas. P. T. Carter, James L. Bradley, Thos. M. Hilton, Jas. P. Scott, B. M. G. O'Brien, J. G. Lewis, Col. J. G. Fellers, John W. Cameron, Rev. J. H. Hyder, Hamilton C. Smith, C. P. Toncray, Robert Williams, James J. Angel, Hon. John W. Hyder, Elijah Simerly, Lawson W. Hampton, Richard C. White, William J. Folsom, Nat. T. Williams, S. W. Williams, M. M. Wagner, C. C. Wilcox, Landon Carter, Kendrick Donnelly, M. L. Cameron, William J. Toncray, D. P. Wilcox and many other brave leaders and followers were constantly on the alert, and ready at any time to seize an opportunity to perform whatever service that would aid the Federal Government or discomfit the Confederates. They were secretly planning and ready at any time to strike any blow, however hazardous that gave promise of aiding the cause of the Union.



## CHAPTER VII.

---

Bridge Burning.—Official Correspondence in Regard to It. The Plans, How Carried Out.—W. B. Carter, Gen. S. P. Carter and Gen. Thomas.—Col. Dan. Stover.—Names of Men Who Burned the Bridge at Zollicoffer and Particulars of the Brave Deed.

Whatever else may be said about the burning of the bridges of the East Tennessee and Virginia Railroad in November, 1861, there can be no doubt whatever that the plan was conceived by the Rev. William B. Carter, of Elizabethton, Tenn., and it was through his influence that Mr. Lincoln and the War Department sanctioned it and pledged the co-operation of the Government in the execution of his plans. We have been informed that Mr. Carter, who died at the home of his son, W. E. Carter, at Earhart, Sullivan County, Tenn., July 21, 1902, at the advanced age of 82 years, felt bound by an obligation taken at that time not to divulge the names of those engaged in the bridge burning, or the particulars of his plans, but the facts have been made known by others, so that there can be now no need of concealment. There was certainly no dishonor attached to it, viewing it from the standpoint of loyalty to the Government of the United States, but it should be rather a matter of pride to the bridge burners themselves and to their descendants that they had the courage to engage in so hazardous an enterprise for what they deemed the best interests of their country. We think their names should be preserved and honored for the heroic deed just as the soldier who risks his life in battle for his country deserves the highest honor and praise.

It was through Mr. Carter's courage and energy that the plan was carried out as far as it was, but it was not his fault that the War Department failed to carry out its part of the compact to send an army into East Tennessee

to hold the country and protect the brave men who risked their lives in this hazardous undertaking, and afterwards underwent such suffering on account of it. It is evident Mr. Carter would never have risked his own life and endangered those of his best friends had he not had the utmost confidence that the Government would perform its part of the contract. In proof that it was the intention of the Government to occupy East Tennessee in 1861, and that the Union leaders had reason to expect aid from that source, we append a copy of a letter addressed to General Scott, Lieutenant-General of the Army of the United States, written by Hon. Simon Cameron, Secretary of War:

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
WASHINGTON, D. C., June 27th, 1861.

(GENERAL SCOTT:)

It being the fixed purpose of the Government to protect all loyal citizens in their constitutional rights; and to defend the States against domestic violence, invasion, insurrection or rebellion, you are hereby directed to send an officer to Tennessee to muster into the service of the United States 10,000 men, to receive pay when called into active service by this Department. Each regiment formed therefrom to be commanded by field and company officers of their own selection.

The Ordnance Bureau will forward to Cincinnati, O., 10,000 stand of arms and accoutrements, and ample supplies of ammunition to be carried thence through Kentucky to East Tennessee by the officer designated by you for mustering the men into service.

You will also direct an officer to muster into service at the same time, in Southeast Kentucky four regiments to be commanded and officered in the same manner as provided for the Tennessee regiments. All the regiments aforesaid will be raised for service in East Tennessee and in adjacent counties in East Kentucky; and in addition thereto there shall be received and mustered one regiment to be raised in Western Tennessee.

You will send an officer with sufficient command on the Kentucky trace to stop all supplies passing on the East Tennessee and Virginia Railroad.

You will authorize the officers designated by you for mustering into service as aforesaid to receive into the service of the United States such additional loyal citizens (to furnish their own arms) as may offer their services on the terms aforesaid.

The State of Tennessee is added to the Military Division of Kentucky, under Gen. Anderson's command.

Very Respectfully,

Your O'b't Servant,

SIMON CAMERON,  
Secretary of War.

Indorsement:

A. LINCOLN.

June 29th, 1861.

This letter of instruction of Mr. Cameron's affords ample proof that it was the intention of the War Department, as early as the date of this letter, June 27, 1861, to collect a force in Kentucky for the purpose of invading East Tennessee and destroying the East Tennessee and Virginia Railroad so as to interfere with the transportation of troops and military supplies into Virginia. The Confederate authorities early saw the danger of such a movement and began to arrange to counteract it.

General Sherman about this time made the prediction that it would take an army of 200,000 men to take and hold East Tennessee, but at that time he was accused of insanity for making such a statement. However, when Mr. Carter went to Washington and made known his plans to Mr. Lincoln in September, 1861, Mr. Lincoln, Mr. Seward and General McClellan at once endorsed them.

At this time General George H. Thomas was in command of the Federal forces in Kentucky, with headquarters at Camp Dick Robinson.

The plans of Mr. Carter were also approved by Andrew Johnson, who entered heartily into them and gave Mr. Carter his assistance and hearty co-operation.

After holding a conference with Mr. Lincoln and receiving his endorsement and instructions, Mr. Carter came to Kentucky and held a conference with General Geo. H. Thomas, receiving instructions to carry out his plans for the burning of the bridges according to his own judgment. The plans of Mr. Carter were to select one or two of the most trusted and daring men in each locality where a bridge was to be burned, and these men were sworn to keep the secret until the day set for burning all the bridges simultaneously. The one or two trusted individuals were on that day to notify as many of the bravest and most discreet men in the vicinity of each place where a bridge was to be burned after night-fall of that day as was thought to be necessary, and designate a leader. These men were to be sworn into the military service of the United States by a competent officer provided for that purpose.

With these plans in view, Mr. Carter left Camp Dick Robinson on the 18th of October, 1861, accompanied by three army officers detailed to aid him, and began the perilous journey into East Tennessee to mature and carry out his plans for burning all the bridges of the East Tennessee and Virginia Railroad from Bristol to Chattanooga, and the bridge across the Tennessee river at Bridgeport, Alabama, with the understanding that General Thomas' army would move at once to the borders of East Tennessee and be ready to dash in and succor the bridge burners as soon as they had accomplished the work assigned them.

We introduce here some letters and extracts taken from the "Official Records of the Conduct of the War," Volume 77, covering the period from September 30th, 1861, to November 7th, 1861, the time during which Mr. Carter was maturing his plans and making his preparations to burn the bridges.

These letters will throw much light on the subject of the bridge burning and the causes which led to the abandonment of the occupation of East Tennessee by the Federal Army.

They will also reveal the movements of Mr. Carter and show with what zeal he entered into his cherished plan of securing the occupation of East Tennessee by the Federal army and thus relieve the loyal people.

HEADQUARTERS CAMP DICK ROBINSON,  
Sept. 30, 1861.

BRIG.-GEN. W. T. SHERMAN.

GENERAL:—I have just had a conversation with Mr. W. B. Carter, of Tennessee, on the subject of the destruction of the grand trunk railroad through that State. He assures me that he can have it done if the Government will intrust him with a small sum of money to give confidence to the persons to be employed to do it. It would be one of the most important services that could be done for the country, and I most earnestly hope you will use your influence with the authorities in furtherance of his plans, which he will submit to you together with the reasons for doing the work.

I am, sir, your very obedient servant,

GEO. H. THOMAS,  
Brig.-Gen. U. S. Vols., Commanding.

NEAR MONTGOMERY, MORGAN CO., TENN.,  
Oct. 22, 1861.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL THOMAS.

SIR:—I reached here at 2 P. M. to-day. I am within six miles of a company of rebel cavalry. I find our Union people in this part of the State firm and unwavering in their devotion to the Government and anxious to have an opportunity to assist in saving it. The rebels continue to arrest and imprison our people.

You will please furnish the bearers with as much lead, rifle powder and as many caps as they can bring for Scott and Morgan counties. You need not fear to trust these people. They will open the war for you by routing these small bodies of marauding cavalry. \* \* \*

I am obliged to send this note unsealed.

In haste, very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

WM. BLOUNT CARTER.

---

NEAR KINGSTON, ROAN CO., TENN.,  
Oct. 27, 1861.

GEN. THOMAS.

SIR:—I am now within a few miles of our railroad, but not yet had time to obtain all the information I must have before I decide on the course best for me to adopt. If I can get half a dozen brave men to "take the bull by the horns," we can whip them completely and save the railroad. If I cannot get such leaders we will make a desperate attempt to destroy all the bridges, and I firmly believe I will be successful.

\* \* \* \* \*

This whole country is in a wretched condition; perfect despotism reigns here. The Union men of East Tennessee are longing and praying for the hour when they can break their fetters. The loyalty of our people increases with the oppressions they have to bear. Men and women weep for joy when I merely hint to them the day of our deliverance is at hand. I have not seen a secession flag since I entered the State. I beg you to hasten to our help, as we are about to create a diversion in Gen. McClellan's favor. It seems to me if you would ask it he would spare you at once 5,000 or 10,000 well-drilled troops. Will you not ask for more help?

I know you will excuse a civilian for making suggestions to a military man, when you remember that I am risking my life and that I am about to ask my people to do the same. I find more deficiency in arms in this part of East Tennessee than I expected. You must bring some small arms with you. I am satisfied that you will have to take the road by Monticello and Jamestown unless you come by Cumberland Gap. I can assure you that whoever is the leader of a successful expedition into East Tennessee will receive from these people a crown of glory of which any one might well be proud, and I know of no one on whom I would more cheerfully bestow that crown than on yourself.

I regret that I can give you no more information, but I will communicate with you as circumstances may require. Perhaps it would

be well for you to let Gen. McClellan know that I have reached East Tennessee, as I know he is very anxious for my success. I write in great haste, but believe you may rely on all I have written.

Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

WM. BLOUNT CARTER.

---

HEADQUARTERS CRAB ORCHARD, KY.,

Nov. 5, 1861.

BRIG.-GEN. W. T. SHERMAN.

GENERAL: \* \* \* \* I inclose copies of two communications from Mr. William B. Carter, the brother of Lieutenant Carter, of the U. S. Navy. If we could possibly get the arms and the four regiments of disciplined and reliable men we could seize the railroad yet. Cannot Gen. McClellan be induced to send me the regiments?

\* \* \* \* \*

Very respectfully, your ob'dt servant,

GEO. H. THOMAS,

Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Commanding.

---

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,

WASHINGTON, Nov. 7, 1861.

GENERAL: \* \* \* \* \* Were the population among which you are to operate wholly or generally hostile it is probable Nashville should be your first and principal objective point. It so happens that a large majority of the inhabitants of East Tennessee are in favor of the Union. It therefore seems proper that you should remain on the defensive on the line from Louisville to Nashville while you throw the mass of your forces by rapid marches by Cumberland Gap or Walker's Gap on Knoxville in order to occupy the railroad at that point and thus enable the loyal citizens of East Tennessee to rise while you at the same time cut off the railroad communication between Eastern Virginia and Mississippi. It will be prudent to fortify the pass before leaving it in your rear.

GEO. B. McCLELLAN.

---

CRAB ORCHARD, KY., Nov. 7, 1861.

GOVERNOR ANDREW JOHNSON,

London, Ky.

DEAR SIR:—Your favor of the 6th inst. is at hand. I have done all in my power to get troops and transportation and means to advance into East Tennessee. I believe General Sherman has done the same. Up to this time we have been unsuccessful. \* \* \* \* If the Tennesseans are not content and must go, then the risk of disaster will remain with them. Some of our troops are not yet clothed and it seems impossible to get clothing.

\* \* \* \* \*

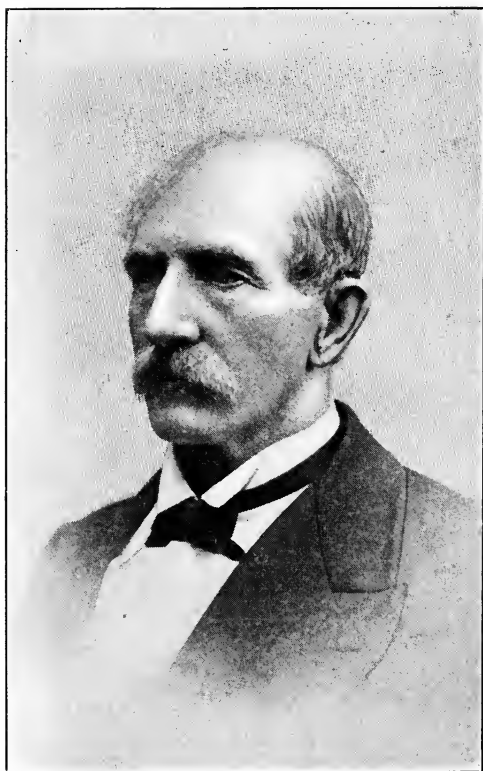
Very Respectfully and truly yours,

GEO. H. THOMAS,

Brig.-Gen. U. S. Vols., Commanding.



MAJOR G. W. DOUGHTY.  
(See page 124.)



MAJOR ELI N. UNDERWOOD.  
(See page 271.)



While this correspondence was going on, as will be seen from his own letters, Mr. Carter does not seem to have entertained a single doubt that the men who with himself had entered into this bold and dangerous scheme would be protected. He was probably advised of General Thomas' forward move from Camp Dick Robinson, but when that officer was ordered back it was then too late to notify Mr. Carter in time to stop the bridge burning.

Mr. Carter matured his plans and assigned men to the task of burning each of the bridges indicated, and set the time for burning them all at the same hour as far as possible, on the night of November 8, 1861,—a night now memorable in the history of East Tennessee. But as a general history of this event has been often written since the war, we will confine our story to the burning of the bridge across the Holston river at Zollicoffer (now Bluff City) which was done by citizens of Carter and Johnson Counties sworn into the service of the United States.

We are greatly indebted to Capt. S. H. Hendrix, of Watauga, Tenn., who is a veteran of Col. "Jim" Brownlow's famous First Tennessee Cavalry, to Dr. Abram Jobe, of Elizabethton, and Capt. Dan. Ellis, of Hampton, the famous Union pilot and scout, who was one of the bridge burners himself, for many facts concerning the burning of the bridge across the Holston river, and other incidents at this period.

It has been stated on good authority that there were but four men intrusted with the secret of the bridge burning at Zollicoffer until within twenty-four hours of the time it was burned. These were Daniel Stover, Samuel A. Cunningham, Harrison Hendrix and his son, S. H. Hendrix.

In the latter part of October, 1861, a messenger, Capt. Thomas Tipton, bearing verbal instructions from William B. Carter and Andrew Johnson came to the residence of Harrison Hendrix at Carter's Depot with instructions from them for Hendrix to conduct him to the home of Mr. W. B. Carter at Elizabethton. Hendrix

sent his young son, S. H. Hendrix, with Capt. Tipton, both mounted on horses. Arriving at Taylor's Ford in the Watauga river they found the river still very much swollen, it being just after the high tide of 1861, but with the assistance of a colored man, Wm. Taylor, they succeeded in crossing safely and proceeded to Elizabethton. Arriving there young Hendrix concealed Captain Tipton and the horses in some bushes and under the shadow of a tree across the mill race until he went to Carter's house. After ascertaining that the coast was clear he knocked at the door which was opened by Mrs. Evaline Carter, who, after learning his name admitted him, when he told her and Mrs. W. B. Carter he had brought a messenger from Mr. Carter who wanted an interview with them. This created some excitement but Capt. Tipton was brought in. Young Hendrix was then instructed to go to the home of Daniel Stover and tell him a messenger from Mr. Carter and Mr. Johnson (Stover's father-in-law) wanted to see him on important business. Mr. Stover and Hendrix came at once to the Carter residence and there, in the west room Capt. Tipton unfolded the plans for the burning of the bridges at Carter's Depot and Zollicoffer, and commissioned him as leader in the undertaking. Col. Stover accepted the dangerous responsibility.

Between the time Hendrix and Tipton were at Elizabethton in the latter part of October, and the night preceding the bridge burning Mrs. Elizabeth Carter made a trip to Roan county, Tenn., met her husband there and returned with full instructions concerning the time and plans for burning the two bridges across the Watauga and Holston rivers. These instructions were communicated to Col. Stover and the night of Nov. 8 named as the time. He began at once to notify his men, appoint a rendezvous and make other necessary arrangements. The bridge at Carter's Depot was guarded by 125 Confederate soldiers under Capt. David McClellan, all well armed. It would require such a large force of poorly armed citizens to overcome this strong guard that after

consultation with his friends it was deemed wise to use strategy instead of force to destroy this bridge. After maturing plans for this they were put in the hands of S. A. Cunningham, son-in-law of Judge Nelson, and a prominent Union man, to execute. S. H. Hendrix, who was a very young man at this time, was sent to Andrew D. Taylor's, who lived one mile west of Carter's Depot, on Thursday night preceding the night set for burning the bridges to notify Taylor that his father, Harrison Hendrix, and Mr. Cunningham wanted to see him on important business, and Mr. Taylor, a staunch and loyal friend of the Union, who was afterward assassinated, went to this conference. Young Hendrix had instructions from Col. Stover to remain at Carter's Depot all day Friday and watch Capt. McClellan's movements. On the morning of the 8th Geo. W. Emmert, a reliable Union man residing in Turkey Town, a neighborhood not far from Carter's Depot, was intrusted with the task of ascertaining the strength of the guard at the bridge across the Holston river at Zollicoffer. That place is situated between Carter's Depot and Bristol. Mr. Emmert took the train at the former place the evening before the bridge burning and went to Bristol where he purposely remained over night and until the train going west left, so he could walk back through Zollicoffer and make observations. He learned there from Mr. Hazy Davis, a reliable Union man, that the bridge was guarded by only two men, Stanford Jenkins and William Jones, rebel soldiers.

We will relate an incident now that prevented the burning of the bridge across the Watauga river at Carter's Depot. Dr. Abram Jobe, who was one of the first and ablest friends of the Union in Carter county, was one of the very few men of any prominence who opposed the burning of the bridges, for although as we have seen the greatest efforts had been made to keep everything profoundly secret, and succeeded so far as the real plans and time were concerned, but rumors and talk about it had been common in secret among Union men.

Dr. Jobe had some experience as a soldier in the Indian War and knew that under military law destroying public property or engaging in any way in anything that would obstruct military operations in time of war by citizens would subject them to capital punishment. He also knew the uncertainty of the movements of the army and distrusted the ability of the Federal authorities at that time to protect the people who might engage in it. He was most earnest in his opposition, and contended that if the bridges were burned it should be done by the military and not by citizens. For this reason when the time came Dr. Jobe was not let into the secret. However, on the night before, or within the twenty-four hours of the time in which the work was accomplished, a friend of his, believing it was not right to withhold the secret from one so trustworthy, told him what was to be done. He immediately set about the task of trying to have the scheme abandoned. On the morning of the 8th he arose at daylight and went early to the home of Mrs. Carter, who had just returned from the visit to her husband in Roan county. He plead with her to use her influence to prevent the burning of the bridges, representing to her with all the eloquence and earnestness at his command the dreadful calamity that would result, but she told him it was now too late, and holding her hand above her head in a tragic manner she declared: "The fiat has gone forth and the work must be done."

She told him, however, that Col. Stover was the leader in the matter and it was entirely under his control. Learning that Col. Stover would be in Elizabethton that day, Dr. Jobe awaited his coming with much impatience until about 3 P. M., when he rode into town, alighted from his horse and went into the counting room of one of the business houses, the Doctor following him, locked the door and said to him questioningly: "Mr. Stover, the bridges are to be burned to-night?" Col. Stover exclaimed: "My God, how did you know this?" Dr. Jobe replied that this question was not to be discussed now, and went on to set forth the danger attending the burn-

ing the bridges, especially the one at Carter's Depot, which was heavily guarded. He portrayed the danger attending it in much the same manner he had done to Mrs. Carter. Col. Stover listened attentively, then admitted the force of the arguments and said to him: "You espoused the Union cause before I did, and are as much entitled to your opinion in this matter as I am, or even as Mr. Lincoln himself. You have taken a great interest in the welfare and integrity of the Government, and if you wish to save the bridge at Carter's Depot you can do so but nothing can dissuade me from attempting to burn the bridge across the Holston river whatever may be the consequences; but you may go immediately to Carter's Depot and see Mr. Cunningham who has charge of affairs there; say to him what you have said to me and tell him I have consented for you to have your own way about the burning of that bridge, but that I will go with my men and burn the bridge across the Holston river."

Dr. Jobe went at once to Mr. Cunningham and related to him what had passed between himself and Col. Stover. Mr. Cunningham told him he had promised his negro man his freedom to put a torch to the bridge that night, and the negro had agreed to do it, but that now the bridge should not be burned.

On the way returning home Dr. Jobe met a number of Union men going in the direction of the Depot to assist in burning the bridge but on learning it was not to be burned they turned their course towards Zollicoffer to assist in burning the bridge at that place.

For the details of the burning of the bridge at Zollicoffer we are largely indebted to Captain Dan Ellis, who was present and assisted in the work, and John G. Burchfield, also a bridge burner.

Col. Stover having selected about thirty men from among the citizens, the most prudent reliable men that could be found in the vicinity of Elizabethton, and swore them into the military service at Reuben Miller's barn at the head of Indian Creek, for that purpose. These men coming from different directions met near Eliza-

bethton and the nature of the enterprise was explained to them by Col. Stover, and they were informed by him that in addition to the honor attached to doing so great a service for the country they were to be paid by the Federal Government. He explained to them also that Gen. Thomas with his army was then, as he believed, on the borders of East Tennessee, and immediately upon the burning of the bridges, so that Confederate troops could not be hurried in by rail, the Federal army would advance rapidly into East Tennessee, finish the destruction of the railroad and protect the bridge burners and all other loyal people.

Being provided with turpentine which had been procured by Dr. James M. Cameron, and a supply of rich pine knots which would easily ignite and set fire to the bridge, the company crossed the Watauga river at Drake's Ford, one mile east of Elizabethton, proceeded through Turkey Town and down Indian Creek, being recruited along the way by a number of men who joined them. Reaching a point about one-half mile south of Zollicoffer the men were halted and dismounted near a woods where the horses were concealed and Elijah Simerly, Pleasant M. Williams and Benjamin F. Treadway left to guard them.

Col. Stover said to them: "All who are willing to go with me to the bridge and assist in burning it, fall in line." The following men fell into line: John F. Burrow, John G. Burchfield, Gilson O. Collins, Watson Collins, Landon Carter, M. L. Cameron, Jackson Carriger, James T. Davenport, Samuel Davenport, Daniel Ellis, John Fondrin, William M. Gourley, Henderson Garland, Wm. F. M. Hyder, J. K. Haun, Jacob Hendrixson, Mark Hendrixson, Jonas H. Keen, George Maston, B. M. G. O'Brien, Berry Pritchard, Henry Slagle, James P. Scott, Daniel Stover, the leader, and James Williams. It is alleged that only twenty-three men went to the bridge, while three others, Simerly, Treadway and Williams did the part assigned them—guarding the horses. The list who fell into line is as nearly correct as we have been able

to get it. It is said that two or three names that appear above did not go all the way to the bridge while it is said by others they did.

Col. Stover and G. O. Collins had masks over their faces which had been prepared by Mrs. Lizzie Carter. The other men were not disguised in any way. When the men signified their willingness to go G. O. Collins gave the command in an undertone to move towards the bridge which they did, moving quickly and in good order. Arriving at the south end of the bridge they did not find any guard at first. They formed the men, part of them facing up the river, and others down the river, while six or eight of them went hastily through the bridge nearly to the north end of it. The two guards, Stanford Jenkins and William Jones, rebel soldiers, were under the bridge, the former at the south end and the latter at the north end. Hearing the men, Jones ran and John F. Burrow raised his gun to shoot him, but was ordered not to fire. As the party returned from the north end of the bridge Jenkins came up from under the bridge and recognizing G. O. Collins, spoke to him and said: "Ollie, here's my gun, don't kill me." G. O. Collins, M. L. Cameron and J. M. Emmert then hastily placing the pine and pouring the turpentine on the bridge applied matches to it and it was soon in flames. They hastened back to their horses, taking Jenkins with them. Unfortunately he had recognized Collins, Keen, Carter, and others.

The company mounted their horses and proceeded some distance on their return when they halted to consult as to what disposition they would make of their prisoner. Feeling sure that Jenkins had recognized Keen (who had once employed him), Collins, and perhaps others, and that if released he would probably report their names to the Confederate authorities, the situation became very serious. In discussing what should be done with Jenkins, Watson Collins and others advocated shooting him. They said that if he reported them their lives would pay the penalty, and that in time of war no man could be trusted,

that "only dead men tell no tales," and that their only safety was in silencing him forever; but through the intercession of Mr. Keen, who was very kind hearted, and shrank from blood-shed, and the appeals of Jenkins himself, who made the most solemn promises that he would not betray them, they swore him to secrecy and turned him loose. The party then made a hasty retreat, separating and returning to their homes as if nothing unusual had happened.

#### J. G. BURCHFIELD'S ACCOUNT OF THE BRIDGE BURNING.

The Union men had been, for many days, looking for and expecting Gen. George H. Thomas to advance with his forces into East Tennessee, by way of Cumberland Gap. Capt. J. I. R. Boyd having returned, during the month of September, from Louisville, Ky., with instructions to organize the Union men and have them ready for the service when Gen. Thomas should appear.

The order for raising and organizing the loyal men in East Tennessee to destroy the railroad bridges had been given by General McClellan sometime in August, 1861. Rev. W. B. Carter was the agent of the War Department to execute the order. General Thomas gave his order for a detail of three commissioned officers, Capt. David Fry, of Greene county, Capt. Thomas Tipton, of (Blountville,) Sullivan Co., and Lieutenant Myers, of Blount county, to go with Mr. Carter to East Tennessee where the bridges were to be burned on the 8th of November, 1861.

All the bridges were attacked and many burned. The bridge at Zollicoffer, between Bristol and Carter's Depot was burned by the men from Carter county, under the leadership of Colonel Daniel Stover, Jonas H. Keen, William Gourley, W. F. M. Hyder, John Burrows, Benjamin F. Treadway, G. O. Collins, Lafayette Cameron, J. P. Scott, P. M. Williams, James Williams, Samuel Davenport, Watson Collins, Berry Pritchard, J. G. Burchfield, Landon Carter, George Moody, George Maston and Jacob Hendrixson.



Others among whom were C. C. Wilcox, J. P. Wilson, John K. Miller and Morgan Treadway, were detailed for the purpose of bringing in the Union men from the mountains to be in readiness to defend the bridge burners.

By noon on the 9th, there were assembled at Elizabethton fully one thousand men, armed with all kinds of weapons. It was a fine body of men, and would have put up a strong fight if it had been under well-disciplined officers. But here the men were, without any kind of officers. About 3 P. M. they marched to Taylor's Ford. All looked to N. G. Taylor to take command. He rather deferred to Col. Dan Stover, and he, although without any knowledge of military matters, was selected for Colonel and called a conference of the leading men. They met in the residence of N. G. Taylor. Capt. Wm. Gourley suggested that the best armed men be placed under some one and sent down to capture the Confederate company at Carter's Depot.

Capt. Boyd and his associates had done their work well, and by the first day of November, 1861, the Union men of Washington, Carter and Johnson counties were well organized and ready for serious business.

On November 7th, late in the evening, there were gathered at the store of Lafayette Cameron, in Elizabethton, a few of the leading men from Carter county.

I remember that some boys who were playing near the corner, broke up in a boys' fight, and I walked around to the store and went in. I was told by Landon Carter to get out. I saw in the room, William M. Gourley, Pleasant M. Williams, John Burrow and a young man, Berry Pritchard, who was captured and shot by the rebels a few weeks later. I also saw the late Major C. C. Wilcox, J. P. Scott, Ollie, and Watson Collins and John Helton. There were others, but I do not recall their names. The next night, William M. Gourley came to the blacksmith-shop of J. J. Edens and told me that he wanted the mare, and would be around about 10 o'clock, for her. He ate supper with us, and I went to bed early. I was out by half past nine o'clock and had

been down to Mrs. J. P. Tipton's, and secured a horse and was ready for whatever might come. I only waited a few minutes when W. F. M. Hyder rode up, with some seven, or eight men, and waited for Capt. Gourley, who soon came down by the saw-mill and rode to the head of the little squad, and said: "Boys, we have a dangerous job on hands to-night. It will be death to any of us should we be captured. The others have gone by Drake's Ford; we will meet them at the Narrows."

Then we crossed the Watauga river and quietly rode through the darkness until we reached Mr. Miller's place. Landon Carter and J. P. Scott came to us and we rode rapidly from this place until we reached a farm house on the hill, south of Union. Some of the men stopped and got bundles of straw. While we were standing here in the road, a man, on foot, came out of the house and spoke to Jonas H. Keen in low, earnest tones. Keen and Gourley rode forward, and then G. O. Collins came up and ordered all forward.

We all rode to the station, dismounted, and rushed to the bridge. It would be impossible to describe the haste with which each man did his part. A guard was captured at the bridge, and in five minutes from the time we reached it, the flames were driven from the south end to the north end of the bridge. All re-mounted and returned by the way we came. At the head of the Narrows, Gourley, Hyder and Williams, and a few others, left the main force, under Col. Stover, and reached J. J. Edens's place about 4:30 in the morning.

I slept until awakened by Mrs. Edens. I did not speak to any one of what had been done, for the reason that I felt that death would be visited upon any of the men who participated in that night's fearful work. Mr. Gourley and I went down to the shop and started a fire in the forge. J. J. Edens came in, and said: "What is the trouble? Do you know that the bridge at Zollicoffer has been burned?"

By noon I was in Elizabethton, with a gun in my hands, and was drilling a squad of the boys of my own age. D. P. Wilcox came to us and asked us if we wanted to enlist. I said we were already in the army. That evening we elected him Captain of the Town Company, and he led us down to Taylor's Ford, where we received our "Baptism" for the Union, under the fire of rebel lead, and from there to Clark's Spring and then to Elizabethton, and finally to "Hyder's Old Field" in the Doe river cove where the "army" disbanded.

---

We will place on record here that this man Jenkins whose life had been spared by these men upon his solemn promises and obligation not to betray them, and through the intercession of Keen, who had been his friend and neighbor, who had once employed him, and believed he could not be so destitute of honor and all the instincts of humanity as to betray him, upon being released, he immediately reported the names of Keen, and others of the party, whom he recognized, *under oath*, to the Confederate authorities! But these men, and indeed every loyal citizen was yet to learn that honor, truth and integrity, those great virtues that should exist in every human heart, and some of which are said to exist even among thieves, found no abiding place in the breast of this man, and the same was true of many others of the enemies and oppressors of the Unionists of Carter and Johnson counties.

On the morning after the burning of the bridges, as the news spread, the greatest excitement and consternation prevailed among the rebel sympathizers, and great alarm was felt by the Unionists lest the wrath of the Confederates would be visited upon them, regardless of their guilt or innocence in connection with the bridge burning. But the leaders were yet confident that they would be relieved and protected by the advent of the Federal army.

S. H. Hendrix, of Carter's Depot (now Watauga), then a very young man, but who, as we have seen, was an active and useful participant in carrying out the plans for burning the bridges was the first man arrested on the morning after the bridge was burned, and the first one to convey the news to Keen and others that Jenkins had betrayed them. In a letter written by Capt. Hendrix in reply to a request from us to furnish such information as he might be in possession of regarding the bridge burning we take the liberty to quote the following:

"On Saturday morning when the excitement was at its highest I was arrested and carried to the headquarters of Capt. McClellan and ordered placed in the guard house with six guards over me. I was the first man arrested for bridge burning, but proved such a conclusive *alibi* by Mr. and Mrs. A. M. Brown (my uncle and aunt) and Miss Bettie Bishop, daughter of James Bishop, that I was sent home under guard, and under promise to remain inside the Confederate lines and report to headquarters twice a day. Through my anxiety to get with the Union forces so as to inform Lafayette Cameron, Jonas H. Keen and Landon Carter that they had been betrayed and reported by Jenkins and were in great danger, I made my escape on Monday and went up the river through the pines and brush to the bend of the river below Buck's Kock (now Watauga Point), crossed the river at what was then called the "Devil's Stairs," and made my way to Elizabethton and told Cameron, Carter and Keen what I had learned while a prisoner at Carter's Depot."

But few of the "Bridge Burners" are now living. Of those living (1902) now all but a very few, perhaps two or three, joined the Federal army and were pensioned by the Federal Government as soldiers. Pleasant M. Williams, of Gap Creek, Carter county, is still living. There has never been a braver, truer or more patriotic citizen than Mr. Williams, and his old age should have been made happy, long ago, by a liberal pension from the Government.

John F. Burrow, Esq., is also still living and should

long ago have been placed on the pension rolls. He was a brave and loyal Union man and took his life in his hands to do a great service for his country.

A few years ago a bill was introduced in Congress to pension these few remaining heroes by Hon. W. C. Anderson, and it was favorably reported by the committee but has never become a law.

In 1898 John F. Burrow requested Capt. S. W. Scott to have the matter brought before the encampment of the G. A. R., Department of Tennessee, which was held in Knoxville on February 22 of that year. Capt. Scott wrote to Capt. S. P. Angel, a resident of Knoxville, on the subject, and the latter introduced a resolution in the encampment which was favorably acted on but we regret to say that as yet Congress has not acted favorably on the bill.

We append a copy of the bill introduced into Congress giving the names of the bridge burners and the action of the Grand Army encampment thereon:

Resolution No. 6, submitted by S. P. Angel.

*Resolved*, That this Encampment endorse the bill No. 5298, now pending before Congress, granting pensions to certain East Tennesseans named in the bill, and that we hereby respectfully request our Senators and Representatives in Congress to vote in favor of the passage of said bill.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, FIFTY-FOURTH  
CONGRESS, SECOND SESSION.

REPORT No. 2776.

PENSIONS TO CERTAIN EAST TENNESSEANS.

February 3, 1897.—Committed to the Committee of the Whole House and ordered to be printed. Mr. Anderson, from the Committee on Invalid Pensions, submitted the following report.

The Committee on Invalid Pensions, to whom was referred the bill (H. R. 5298) granting a pension to certain East Tennesseans engaged in the secret service of the United States during the War of the Rebellion, having carefully considered the same, respectfully report:

Pleasant M. Williams, John F. Burrow, Benjamin F. Treadway, Samuel Davenport, John G. Burchfield, George Maston, Gilson O. Collins, Landon Carter, Jeremiah M. Miller, J. K. Haun, and Elijah

Simerley were residents of East Tennessee at the breaking out of the War of the Rebellion in 1861, and most of them possessed of valuable property, and were loyal to the Union cause.

Those named were, on November 8, 1861, enlisted and were sworn into a company in the secret service of the United States, known as the "East Tennessee Bridge Burners," by Capt. Thomas Tipton, together with Capt. Daniel Ellis, Jacob Hendrickson, M. L. Cameron, Jonas H. Keen, J. D. Carriger, Watson Collins, Henry Slagle, Mark Hendrickson, Berry Pritchard, W. F. M. Hyder, William Gourley, James T. Davenport, James P. Scott, Henderson Garland, B. M. G. O'Brien, John Fondrin and James Williams, and under the command of Capt. Daniel Stover, on the night of November 8, 1861, surprised the guards and burned the bridge across the Holston River on the East Tennessee, Virginia and Georgia Railroad.

The authority for the organization of the East Tennessee Bridge Burners came through Gen. George H. Thomas, then commanding the Union forces in that locality, through authority obtained from Gen. George B. McClellan, commanding the Army of the Potomac, and was approved by the President of the United States.

Those enlisted for the enterprise were carefully selected because of their known loyalty and they were charged with the destruction of the bridges on the East Tennessee, Virginia and Georgia Railroad, preparatory to the contemplated movement of Gen. Thomas' forces upon Knoxville, Tenn., in November, 1861. The undertaking was a most perilous one, everyone engaged in the same being fully cognizant of the result which would surely follow a capture by the enemy, and it was entered into only upon the promise made by Gen. Thomas that his occupation of East Tennessee would immediately follow upon the destruction of the said bridges, which would afford protection to those engaged in the hazardous work, and even then it was difficult to induce a sufficient number of the citizens of that region to engage in the execution of the dangerous enterprise.

On the night of November 8, 1861, the bridge across Holston River and that over Lick Creek were destroyed; but Gen. Thomas did not come, as was expected, he having proceeded, according to his promise, only a short distance when he was recalled by General Sherman, who commanded the department, for the supposedly more important work.

Thus were the Bridge Burners left to their own fate. Many of them were recognized by the bridge guards, and flight and seclusion became imperative to escape death. They attempted to escape into Kentucky and join the Union forces there, but after several futile attempts abandoned this course as impracticable, and the company was disbanded and each left to shift for himself. Some of them were captured and hung or shot; others sought refuge in the mountains and endeavored to conceal themselves, suffering much exposure and hardship, hunger, cold, and rain. Some made their way, after overcoming many obstacles, and joined and enlisted in the Union armies; others, among whom was Pleasant M. Williams, were captured and imprisoned in rebel prisons, and were confined and starved until the bones of back, hips, and arms protruded through the skin after the flesh had been absorbed by the wasting bodies.

Nearly all of those named in the bill—all but two or three, as your committee is informed—are now borne upon the pension roll by

reason of subsequent enlistment and service in other organizations, but your committee believe that there should be a public recognition of the service of these men, who, according to the war records of the Rebellion, spread consternation and dismay among the secessionists of East Tennessee and among the officers of the Confederate Government, who appealed for more troops to guard the railroads and prevent disruption of communication between the troops in Virginia and those in the cotton States co-operating with them. These men were heroes, and their names should be emblazoned on a roll of honor.

Your committee therefore recommend the passage of the bill.

The report of the committee was concurred in.

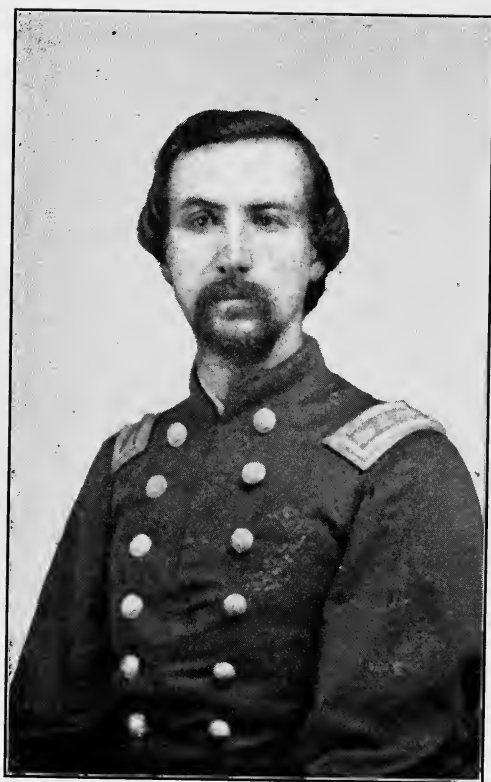
## CHAPTER VIII.

Carter County Rebellion.—Organized to Protect Bridge Burners and Union Leaders.—Organized at Col. N. G. Taylor's Residence.—Names of Officers.—Fight at Taylor's Ford.—The Unionists Victorious.—Amusing Incidents.—“Army” Falls Back to Clark's Springs, Where Col. John Sevier's Men Took Their “Mid-day Lunch” on Their Way to King's Mountain, September 26, 1780.—Army at Elizabethton.—At Doe River Cove.—How it Was Fed.—Dispersed by Leadbetter.

The little band of men having carried out the plans of Mr. Carter as far as it could be done by burning the bridge at Zollicoffer and other places along the East Tennessee and Virginia railroad, now expected that the Government would faithfully carry out its part of the contract which had been made with their leaders and sanctioned by the President himself as well as the highest officials of the Federal Government. These men, through motives of patriotism and love for the Union and a desire for its preservation, performed, to the best of their ability, their part of the compact and rendered to their country a signal service, and dealt a severe blow to those who were trying to destroy the Government. They could not believe for a moment that the army under Gen. Thomas would not now advance immediately into East Tennessee, take possession of the railroad and hold the country.

It did not occur to them that all these plans would be changed and more than two long years would pass before East Tennessee would be finally delivered from the dominion of the Southern Confederacy; and that many of those who had engaged in bridge burning would never again see their country's flag wave over their loved land, while others, after suffering much danger and persecution, would join the Federal army and aid in driving the last foe from the soil of East Tennessee.





MAJOR JOSEPH H. WAGNER.  
(See page 274.)



MAJ. ROBERT H. M. DONNELLY.  
(See page 273.)

On the 9th of November, the day following the burning of the bridge across the Holston river, great excitement prevailed. The news spread far and near that "Sherman's Army" was advancing into East Tennessee, and hundreds of Union men from all parts of Carter, Johnson, Washington and Greene counties, and from Western North Carolina, armed with pistols, shot-guns and old squirrel rifles, flocked into Elizabethton on their way "to meet the army."

By noon there were not less than 1000 Union men in Elizabethton, and before night the number exceeded 1500. These men felt that it was necessary to remain together for protection from the company of Confederate soldiers stationed at Carter's Depot under Capt. David McClellan, who had already commenced arresting Union men as suspected bridge burners. The excited crowd of Union men at Elizabethton learning of these arrests determined to go to Carter's Depot and capture McClellan and his company of rebel soldiers. Some of these men on leaving home had gathered up such old pistols, rifles, knives and shot-guns as they had and brought them along, but fully one-half of them were without any arms whatever. At Elizabethton they procured all the butcher knives, pitch-forks and everything that bore the least resemblance to arms of offense or defense, and about 3 P. M. started down the Watauga river in the direction of Carter's Depot.

They were really an unorganized mob without leaders, discipline or any knowledge of what war meant, and yet, impelled by passion and hatred of the Southern cause and love for the Union they marched on to offer battle to Capt. McClellan's company, which, though numbering only 125 men, was well armed, drilled and disciplined. Men better acquainted with military affairs knew that men, however brave and numerous, cannot contend successfully with even a small body of well trained troops.

This crowd moved on down the river, crossed Taylor's Ford, and went on in the direction of Carter's Depot. They came in sight of McClellan's pickets, near the old "Turkey Town Camp Ground."

At this point Dr. Jobe, Col. Stover and others, who had some little experience in military affairs, induced them to halt and hold a parley, which resulted in some kind of organization, agreeing upon Col. Stover as commander. They then returned to the south side of the Watauga river and went into camp with headquarters in Col. N. G. Taylor's large barn, which stood a short distance from the banks of the Watauga river. They managed to get something to eat and putting out pickets in every direction the tired and motley crowd, after the day of excitement, went into the barn and sheds and such other places as they could find and laid down to rest. About midnight they were fired upon from across the river. Many, being unused to war's alarms, and their courage leaving them when fired upon in the darkness, fled across the fields, while others stood their ground bravely and saluted the rebels with a sharp fire from their shot-guns and squirrel rifles. This fight was kept up sharply for a short time, the balls of the enemy whizzing through the air at a lively rate and the Union men, undismayed, returning the fire. Finding it too hot for him Capt. McClellan withdrew but was not followed by the Unionists. McClellan had a few men and horses wounded but there were no casualties on the Union side. The next morning a number of the Union men found bullet holes through their hats and clothing showing they had received "close calls" the night before. Those who ran the night before returned the next morning, verifying the old adage "that he who fights and runs away will live to fight another day."

This incident was known as "The Fight at Taylor's Ford" and many amusing and ludicrous stories, personal and otherwise, were told concerning it. We hope to gather these up, together with sketches of the leaders and many of the participants in this memorable little affair, which we will relate in another chapter.

On the morning of the 10th the "command" moved out to "Clark's Big Spring" on Gap Creek, where they remained over night. At this same place Col. John Se-

vier's command, which left Sycamore Shoals on the Watauga river on the 26th of September, 1780, on their way to King's Mountain, stopped for their mid-day lunch. On the morning of the 11th they moved back to Elizabethton and went into camp in the "Sugar Hollow," a short distance west of town. Here was a collection of 1500 men, many of them had brought their horses with them from home and all had to be fed. There was no means of subsistence except such as could be furnished by the people in the vicinity, many of whom were too poor to furnish anything, however willing they might be. Those who were able freely opened their doors to them without complaint, and did everything in their power to entertain those who were engaged in what they called "The Little Rebellion against The Big Rebellion." Many of the citizens gave up their keys to their smoke houses and cribs to John K. Miller, who was acting quartermaster and commissary of this organization.

On the 12th of November, three days after the bridge was burned, Elijah Simerly, who had been sheriff of the county and was a prominent Union man and an officer in this organization, was sent down the country to see if any tidings could be learned of Sherman's army, which was still daily expected. Mr. Simerly returned, but brought no encouraging news, as nothing could be heard regarding the advance of the Federal army.

In the meantime the most exaggerated reports were sent to the Confederate authorities concerning the movements of the Unionists by the rebel citizens, many of whom were greatly alarmed and left their homes. In addition to the Confederate troops already in East Tennessee Gen. Leadbetter was sent there with 10,000 troops to repair the bridges, guard the railroads, disperse the Union men and mete out punishment to those engaged in the bridge burning, and the rebellion, or who in any way sympathized with or aided the Union cause.

Gen. Thomas, who had left Camp Dick Robinson, Ky., with his army, had moved as far as London, 55 miles distant from the former place, where he received orders

from Gen. Sherman to return, thus leaving the bridge burners, those who had engaged in the rebellion and in fact all the Union people, to the mercy of the Confederate authorities, who were now bitterly hostile to them.

On the 14th of November, Col. Stover despairing of aid and learning of the proposed advance of Leadbetter, moved up farther towards the mountains and encamped at a place near the residence of Hon. John W. Hyder in the Doe River Cove (now Hampton) on the main road leading from Johnson City to Taylorsville (now Mountain City). Here the men were furnished with provisions, beef cattle, sheep, flour and cornmeal and feed for the horses by the farmers residing in the neighborhood. They remained there until the 16th of November. Constant rumors of the enemy had been circulated through the camp and they were expected at any time. Gen Leadbetter had arrived at Johnson City on the 15th with a large Confederate force and two mountain howitzers and moved out on the Taylorsville road towards the Union camp.

We will insert here a graphic account of the breaking up of the army of the "Little Rebellion," furnished by one who participated in it, Capt. S. H. Hendrix, and whose experience will illustrate that of many others.

Captain Hendrix says: "I followed the command to Hyder's Old Field above the Doe River Cove and remained with it until Saturday evening, November 16. I was out on the pike beyond Douglas' at Mr. Lyon's—had gone there to get some sleep, as I had not slept any of consequence since Wednesday night preceding the bridge burning on the 8th—had been up more or less every night and some times all night. I was at Lyon's house when Leadbetter's advance fired on our pickets only a few rods away. Then I lost my sleepy spell and started for camp. Brownlow Fair and William M. Gourley, and I think Andrew C Fondrin, were the pickets fired on. I ran back north of Douglas' in the gap and found Gourley, Fondrin, Fair, Daniel Ellis and James I. R. Boyd with a small force formed in line across the road. We

remained there until nearly dark when we began to get weak and scared; and finally all left on a run for Doe River Cove, or rather for Aunt Sallie Lacey's. From there I left for Johnson county and stayed all night at Sophia Jackson's, up the Laurel Fork creek.

"Miss Jane Campbell gave me a loaf of bread as I passed her father's house, which I ate with the beef I found in our abandoned camp as I passed through it."

Col. Stover and his officers, realizing the hopelessness of resisting the large body of trained and well armed rebel troops with men who had no experience in war and no effective arms, and having entirely despaired of receiving Federal aid, disbanded the army, each man to take care of himself as best he could. Some fled to the mountains, some to Kentucky, while others returned to their homes, hoping to receive some clemency from the Confederate authorities. Most of these were doomed to disappointment as they were sent to prison, there to endure all kinds of curses and abuse, and many to suffer death.

Such was the fiasco known as "The Carter County Rebellion," which resulted in such distress and suffering to the people, which we will attempt to describe in another chapter.

But allow us to anticipate so far as to say that at a later day many of the very men who "skedadled" at Taylor's Ford, and who fled from Leadbetter's veterans at Doe River Cove, lived "to fight another day," and returned to drive their persecutors from their native heath, and enjoy again the smiles of fortune and the blessings of peace under their own vine and fig tree, and beneath the folds of the dear old flag they loved so well.

Officers in the Carter County Rebellion.

We have mentioned many of the officers who took part in the "Little Rebellion," here and there in this history, but we have no "records" to refer to ascertain the rank of each one. We give below the names and rank of a number of them as well as we have been able to learn them.

Daniel Stover, Colonel, Carter county force.

J. H. Wagner, Colonel, Johnson county force.

J. W. M. Grayson, Captain, Johnson county company.  
 John K. Miller, Quarter Master and Commissary.  
 Elijah Simerly, Major, Carter county force.  
 John Helton, Jr., Captain of Horsemen or Cavalry.

The following were captains of squads or companies from different parts of Carter and Johnson counties:

Jas. I. R. Boyd, W. M. Gourley, Landon Carter, David N. Morton, David Stout, Williams Cass, D. P. Wilcox, C. C. Wilcox.

Lieutenants: B. B. Ferguson, D. B. Jenkins, William Jenkins, Henry C. Pierce.

We will close this chapter with some extracts from letters written by Gen. S. P. Carter immediately after the bridge burning, showing his great sympathy and anxiety for the Union people, and how eloquently he pleaded for their relief; and a letter from Gen. George B. McClellan, commanding the U. S. army to Gen. Buell, in which he pays the highest tribute to the loyal people of East Tennessee and asks that mere military advantage be sacrificed to the nobler sentiments of justice and humanity that demanded that assistance should be sent to these brave and loyal people.

HEADQUARTES EAST TENNESSEE BRIGADE,  
 CAMP CALVERT, NOV. 16, 1861.

BRIG.-GEN. GEORGE H. THOMAS,  
 Commanding, &c., Crab Orchard, Ky.

General:—My brother, William, has just arrived from East Tennessee and the news he brings I think of so much importance that I will dispatch a special messenger to convey it to you. My brother left Roan county, near Kingston, on Monday night last. He reports that on Friday night, 8th inst., of last week, he succeeded in having burned at least six and perhaps eight bridges, viz: Union bridge, in Sullivan county, near the Virginia line; Lick Creek bridge, in Greene county; Strawberry Plains, in Jefferson county, fifteen miles east of Knoxville, and on the East Tennessee and Georgia Railroad; two bridges of the Chickamauga between Cleveland and Chattanooga, and between Chattanooga and Dalton, Ga. These bridges are certainly destroyed. The Long Island bridge at Bridgeport, Ala., across the Tennessee River, and a bridge below Dalton on the Western Atlantic Railroad, are probably destroyed.

The consternation among the secessionists of East Tennessee is very great. The Union men are waiting with longing and anxiety for the appearance of Federal forces on the Cumberland Moun-



tain, and are all ready to rise up in defense of the Federal Government. My brother states that he has it from reliable sources that the rebels have but 15,000 men at Bowling Green, many of them badly armed and poorly organized. The other 15,000 men are distributed at two other points in Southwestern Kentucky.

\* \* \* \* \*

General, if it be possible, do urge the Commanding General to give us some additional force and let us advance into East Tennessee; now is the time. And such a people as are those who live in East Tennessee deserve and should be relieved and protected. You know the importance of this move and will, I hope, use all your influence to effect it. Our men will go forward with a shout to relieve their native land. \* \* \* \* \*

With much respect, I am, dear General, yours very truly,

S. P. CARTER,

Act'g Brig.-Gen. Com'd'g East Tennessee Brigade.

CAMP CALVERT, EAST TENNESSEE, NOV. 20, 1861.

GEN. GEORGE H. THOMAS,

Commanding, &c., Crab Orchard, Ky.

General:—\* \* \* \* \* Recruits are arriving almost daily from East Tennessee. We have no arms to put in their hands. The Union men coming to us represent the people in East Tennessee as waiting with the utmost anxiety the arrival of the Federal forces. They are all ready to join them and do their part toward the deliverance of their native land. Union camps are already forming in some of the counties, and unless help soon reaches them, as they have little ammunition, they will be scattered or destroyed. \* \* \* \* \*

With the hope of soon seeing you here, respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

S. P. CARTER,

Brig.-Gen. Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS EAST TENNESSEE BRIGADE,  
CAMP CALVERT, NOV. 24, 1861.

BRIG.-GEN. GEO. H. THOMAS,

Com'd'g, Danville, Ky.

General:—\* \* \* \* \* We have arrivals every day from East Tennessee. The condition of affairs there is sad beyond description and if the loyal people who love and cling to the Government are not soon relieved they are lost. \* \* \* \* \*

Respectfully your obedient servant,

S. P. CARTER,

Acting Brig.-Gen. Com'd'g.

HEADQUARTERS EAST TENNESSEE BRIGADE,  
CAMP CALVERT, NOV. 25, 1861.

BRIG.-GEN. GEO. H. THOMAS,

Commanding, &c., Danville, Ky.

General:—\* \* \* \* \* The rebel force at Cumberland Gap is so small, from the best information I can obtain, that I think that

we will meet with little opposition in case it is determined to advance by that pass. Our desires are to get to East Tennessee as soon as possible in order that our loyal friends there may be relieved. Many of them have been lying out in the woods to escape their enemies, but as the season advances they will be driven to their houses and be forced into the rebel ranks or carried to prison. Let us up and help them now when it will require so little to accomplish this desirable end. \* \* \* \* \*

I am, General, respectfully and truly yours,  
S. P. CARTER, Acting Brig.-Gen. Commanding.

General Carter continued to urge upon Gen. Thomas to move into East Tennessee in numerous appeals, of which the above are samples. His whole sympathy and thoughts seemed to be turned towards the suffering loyal people of his native land.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,  
WASHINGTON, D. C., Dec. 3, 1861.

BRIG.-GEN. D. C. BUELL,

Louisville, Ky.

Dear Buell:—I inclose two letters which were referred to me by the President and were intended for your eye. I do so feeling sure you sympathize with me in my intense regard for the noble Union men of Eastern Tennessee; that you will overlook mere matters of form; and that you will devote all your energies toward the salvation of men so eminently deserving our protection. I understand your movements and fully concur in their propriety, but I must still urge the occupation of East Tennessee as a duty we owe to our gallant friends there who have not hesitated to espouse our cause.

Please send, then, with the least possible delay, troops enough to protect these men. I still feel sure that the best strategical move in this case will be that dictated by the simple feelings of humanity. We must preserve these noble fellows from harm; everything urges us to do that—faith, interest and loyalty. For the sake of these Eastern Tennesseans who have taken part with us I would gladly sacrifice mere military advantages; they deserve our protection and at all hazards must have it. I know your nature is noble enough to forget any slurs they may cast upon you. Protect the true men and you have everything to look forward to. In no event allow them to be crushed out\* . \* \* \* You may fully rely on my full support in the movement I have so much at heart—the liberation of Eastern Tennessee. \* \* \* \* \* If you gain and retain possession of Eastern Tennessee you will have won brighter laurels than I expect to gain

GEO. B. M'CLELLAN,  
Commanding U. S. Army.

It is difficult to comprehend even at this date how it could be that with the urgent appeals of William B. and

Gen. S. P. Carter, Hon. Horace Maynard, Nelson, Johnson, Brownlow, and all the distinguished leaders in East Tennessee; with the sympathy of Gen. Thomas enlisted in this movement, and the approval and sympathy of Gen. McClellan evinced in his manly and patriotic letter we have quoted; and above all, the deep interest taken by President Lincoln in the unfortunate condition of the loyal people of East Tennessee, that they were abandoned to their fate without even a serious effort being made to relieve them. If a military force had been dispatched to East Tennessee, or even the East Tennessee troops then in the field and chafing to come to the relief of their friends and families, had been permitted to make the effort, if it had been disastrous, it would at least have explained the mystery that has always surrounded the cause of the abandonment of the loyal people of East Tennessee to their fate.

With the information before us we can but lay this failure at the door of Gen. D. C. Buell, who seems to have disregarded the appeals of Gen. Carter, of all the leading loyal men of East Tennessee and of the commander-in-chief of the army and President Lincoln himself, whose great heart went out in deepest sympathy for our suffering people.

## CHAPTER IX.

Situation After the Bridge-Burning and Rebellion.—Union Men Arrested and Imprisoned.—Hatred of Southern Press and People Toward Them.—They Flee to the Mountains and to Kentucky.—Their Suffering and Persecution.—Martial Law Declared.—Provost Marshals Appointed.—How Union Men Concealed Themselves.

After the men who had been engaged in the Carter county rebellion had been dispersed by Leadbetter's forces it became a matter of life or death with every Union man of any prominence, whether he was engaged in bridge burning and rebellion or not, was of little consequence. All were suspected and no protestation of innocence was of any avail with the Confederate officers who were now searching for the bridge burners with authority from the highest source, that of Secretary Benjamin, who instructed Col. W. B. Wood, commanding the post at Knoxville, that all the men "who can be identified as having been engaged in bridge burning, are to be tried summarily by drum-head court-martial, and, if found guilty, hanged on the spot in the vicinity of the burned bridges." He further ordered that "all such as have not been so engaged be sent with an armed guard to Tuscaloosa, Alabama, there to be kept imprisoned as prisoners of war. In no case is any man known to have been up in arms against the Confederate Government to be released on any oath or pledge of allegiance." When once arrested and accused there was little hope of escape, as no testimony was accepted but that of their enemies.

The rebel sympathizers wrote letters to the authorities giving names and sending in accusations against the Union men. As showing the sentiment of some of these men we insert some quotations from a letter written by A. G.

Graham, of Jonesboro, Tenn., to President Davis November 12, 1861, and from M. J. Peoples to Secretary Benjamin Graham wrote: "In Carter and Johnson counties, northeast of this, the Union strength is not only as formidable but it is as violent as that of any of the northwestern counties of Virginia. Had they the power not a secessionist would live in this region. The hostile element in these counties is so strong that I give it as my opinion that it will not abate or be conciliated. They look for the establishment of the Federal authority with as much confidence as the Jews look for the coming of Messiah, and I feel quite sure when I assert it that no event or circumstance can change or modify their hope. There are now camped in and about Elizabethton, in Carter county some 1200 or 1500 men armed with a motley assortment of guns, in open defiance of the Confederate States of America who are awaiting a movement of the Federal troops from Kentucky to march forward and take possession of the railroad. These men are gathered up from three or five counties in this region, and comprise the hostile Union element of this section, and never will be appeased, conciliated, or quieted under a Southern Confederacy. We can and will disperse them in a few days, but when will they break out again? I am satisfied the only hope for our quiet and repose, and our co-operation without hindrance in the present revolution, is the expatriation, voluntary, or by force, of this hostile element."

OKALONA, TENN., Nov. 20, 1861.

HON. J. P. BENJAMIN,

Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.

Sir:—In my judgment there is not a Union man in Carter county who was not involved to some extent in the rebellion. Many of them were drawn into it by wicked leaders and some have hastily repented, but many others will seek the first favorable opportunity to repeat the experiment. Under these circumstances what can be done to hold them in check in the future? If a Northern army invades the State at any future day a majority of our population will undoubtedly tear up the railroad, burn the bridges and destroy the lives and property of our Southern men.

\* \* \* \* \*

If the military commander at this point could have a discretionary power which would enable him to inquire into the character of the rebels and give certain ones the option to join the Confederate service during the war or be sent on for trial for treason I have no doubt the ends of justice would be attained, and much annoyance to the Government avoided. This, perhaps, would be rather a high-handed movement, but the disease is a desperate one and requires severe and energetic treatment. Every Union man in the county either took up arms or was fully advised of the intention of his party to do so, so they are all principals or accessory before the fact. If they are all prosecuted every citizen of East Tennessee must be arraigned before the court or brought up as witnesses. Nearly every rebel in my county could be convicted if all the Southern-rights citizens were brought up as witnesses; but this, perhaps, would look too much like political prosecutions.

\* \* \* \* \* Even now our most quiet and law-abiding citizens have been shot down in cold blood from behind coverts by the Tories, and proof can be made that they have been tampering with the slaves.

\* \* \* \* \* The Southern men have all been disarmed and the Tories have apparently disbanded in most of the counties, but really gone home to await the approach of an invading army. If we are invaded every Southern man will be taken prisoner or else murdered in the night time.

\* \* \* \* \*

I am, very respectfully,

MADISON T. PEOPLES.

The feelings expressed in these letters are a sample of the feeling that existed towards the Unionists by the extreme disunionists throughout East Tennessee. They would gladly have seen their old friends banished forever from their homes. They could not believe these men were inspired by any motive of patriotism, but on the contrary were simply outlaws of the worst character and they would have rejoiced to have seen them either hanged, imprisoned or banished from their homes. Such is the spirit aroused by civil war.

The Secessionists in Johnson and Carter counties were greatly alarmed while the "little rebellion" lasted and many of them left their homes, but we cannot remember now that any special violence was done them at this time.

After Leadbetter dispersed the Union forces at Doe River Cove he returned to Johnson City with his main force, sending a detachment down Doe River to Eliza-

bethton, making indiscriminate arrests as it went. This detachment was accompanied by some secession citizens who pointed out to the officers the Union men who had been active in the rebellion, and looked on with seeming pleasure while they were being arrested, abused, and in some instances their property destroyed. Men who were peaceable and had committed no offense except that they were loyal to the Union; men advanced in years and mere lads were arrested and subjected to the same indignity as those who had been engaged in rebellion. Houses were searched and ransacked, and curses and abusive languages used, even to the women and aged and respected citizens. The sanctity of home was violated by course and profane ruffians in search of arms and plunder.

Hundreds of loyal men were compelled to sleep on the ground and hide in the mountains and caves while their homes were being desecrated and their wives and children abused.

While as we have said there were those among the citizens who aided and abetted in this work to the credit of humanity, and to many Southern sympathizers, we will say, there were others of them who did many acts of kindness for their Union neighbors at this time, and prevented them from being harshly dealt with. This was also remembered at a later day. While as we have seen there was much hatred and vindictiveness in Carter county, it was not so bad there as in many other counties of East Tennessee. There were many men on both sides who did not make the war a personal matter, and there were friendships between men, fighting in opposing armies, that were never broken, and after the war there was less vindictiveness between soldiers than between citizens who had not been in the army on either side.

Nevertheless, at this period to be a Union man was, in the eyes of a good many Confederates, to be a criminal of the deepest dye. Every word and act was misconstrued into some ulterior design upon the Confederate Government. Men whose life-long character had been

above reproach were now suspected of the most heinous crimes, and their names blackened with the most opprobrious epithets. They were arrested without other charges except that they were Union men.

On the 11th of December Gen. Carroll, who was in command of the Confederate forces at Knoxville, issued a proclamation declaring martial law and suspending the writ of habeas corpus. The people were now deprived of free speech that boon so highly prized by all freemen and especially so by the independent mountaineers of East Tennessee. They knew not what to do nor which way to turn. The rigorous winter common to the high elevation of this mountain region was upon them, but their homes built by the arduous toil of many years to protect themselves and families, and where was erected the family altar, were now to them a place of danger, to be avoided, or only visited at the dead hour of night to seek a brief interview with their loved ones and steal away again into the almost inaccessible cliffs and ravines of the mountains. Men were heard to say that they had often wondered why the Creator had built these stupendous monuments where little that was useful to man could thrive, but now they saw the mystery of the Divine plan made clear—they were to be the friendly shelter of the race at such times as this, when "Man's inhumanity to man made countless thousands mourn."

These lines might very appropriately have come into the minds of these hunted refugees:

"For the strength of the hills we bless thee,  
Our God, our father's God!  
Thou hast made thy children mighty  
By the touch of the mountain sod.  
Thou hast fixed our mountain refuge,  
Where the spoiler's feet ne'er trod;  
For the strength of the hills we bless thee,  
Our God, our father's God!"

Many Unionists, and especially the bridge burners, however, escaped to the mountains or concealed themselves so effectually about their homes or among their friends that they were not discovered.



Col. Daniel Stover, the leader of the "Bridge Burners" and the "Rebellion," with Dan Ellis, Jonas H. Keen, B. F. Treadway, G. O. Collins, Watson Collins and others, sought safety in the Pond mountains in the eastern part of Carter county. They were far back in the mountain some seven miles from any settlement, and their place of hiding was known only to William Lewis, a trusted Union man, who resided on the Watauga river. Their provisions had to be carried to them by some of their number who packed it on their backs this long distance through dense thickets and through deep ravines and over steep rough hills.

Here they constructed rude shanties and provided with a few cooking utensils and blankets these men, who had been accustomed to the comforts and many of the luxuries of life, spent many weary weeks expecting all the time to hear of the advance of the Federal army into East Tennessee.

Dan. Ellis was their main dependence. Being by nature and experience a fine woodsman he made many excursions back into the settlements to learn the latest news and bring back letters from the families. Thus began the experience of Captain Ellis, who afterwards did such excellent service both to the Government and to the Union men in piloting the latter from these counties and from Western North Carolina into the Union lines in Kentucky; an extended account of his adventures will be found in another chapter of this history.

Across in the Buck mountains, also in Carter county, was another company of refugees, among whom were Col. N. G. Taylor, Col. J. G. Fellers, Elijah Simerly, Jas. P. Scott, M. L. Cameron, Charles P. and William J. Toncray. These refugees spent some time at the home of David Stout, a Union man who lived far back in the mountains.

They were visited by a few trusted friends, bringing them news, clothing and provisions. They were situated very much like the others, but contrived to pass the time more or less pleasantly around their blazing fires, es-

pecially at night, whose friendly shades relieved their fears, yet much uneasiness was felt as they knew their place of concealment was being searched for by armed men, and if found their lives would probably pay the penalty of their loyalty to the Union.

Other Union men fearing these camps were less safe than even their homes concealed themselves in their attics or cellars. One case in point was that of Dr. A. Jobe, who, though strongly opposed to the bridge burning, from which the rebellion resulted, but being a leading Union man from the beginning and knowing that in the excitement of the times his life would be endangered, took refuge in his cellar. He had recently built a new residence close to Elizabethton. He had a cellar under his kitchen with no opening into it except a trap-door in the kitchen floor. Signals were arranged so that calling the names of certain members of his family warned him of the approach of soldiers and others so that he must be very quiet; the names of other members would indicate that the coast was clear. The colored servant who occupied the kitchen usually kept the cradle with the babe in it over the cellar door. The kitchen floor was carpeted so the trap-door could not be seen. When soldiers came to the house, which they frequently did, the servant would rock the cradle industriously and sing lullabys to the infant to drown any noise the occupant of the cellar might make.

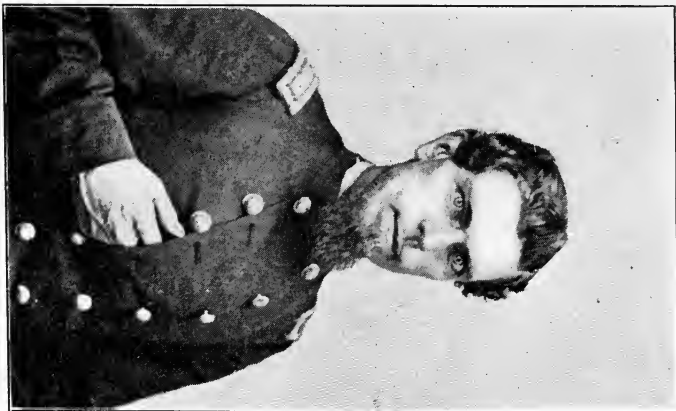
In a similar manner Geo. W. Ryan, who had been captured and escaped from prison, was concealed under the residence of W. B. Carter for many weeks until he had an opportunity to escape through the lines to Kentucky.

These men and many others spent many weeks in this way, fearing to cough or even draw a deep breath lest they might be discovered and dragged to prison or death.

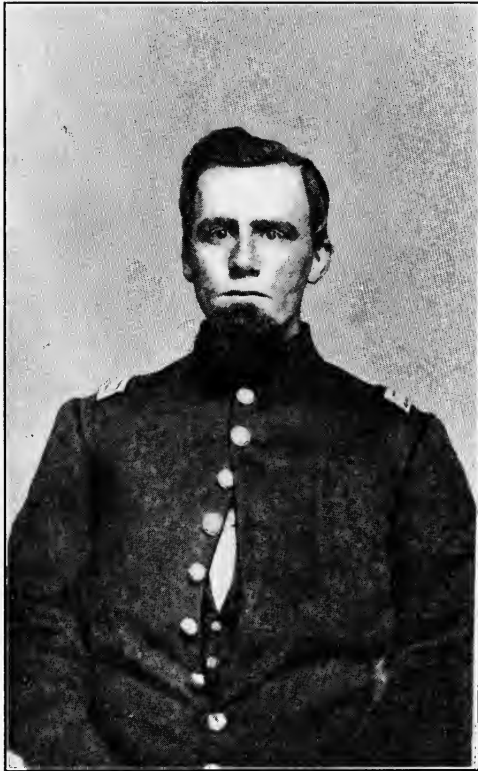
Thus the dreary winter of 1861-2 moved along. Many Union men to avoid a worse fate joined the Confederate army, hoping to escape to the Federals at a later date;



MAJOR JAS. W. M. GRAYSON.  
(See page 272.)



MAJOR PATRICK F. DYER.  
(See page 276.)



CAPT. JAMES M. CAMERON, ASS'T SURGEON.  
(See page 276.)

others made their way to Kentucky, while others still hoping for relief remained in hiding.

In February, 1862, Ft. Donalson fell, and following this Nashville also fell into the hands of the Federals. These events afforded some hope and comfort to the waiting Union men.

Gov. Harris fled to Memphis with the General Assembly, which passed an act to call out the militia of the State from the ages of 18 to 35 years, which the authorities began to enforce in East Tennessee. This again presented a source of new danger to the Union men who had thus far escaped.

Gen. Leadbetter had finally issued a conciliatory proclamation to the Union men which many had accepted so far as to remain at home and be silent. But now, having suffered the loss of free speech and trial by jury, having been insulted, arrested and forced to take the oath of allegiance to the Southern Confederacy, the appalling alternative presented itself of again undergoing the hardships of scouting or fight against the flag they adored, or leave their homes, and their all, and above all, their loved ones, to the tender mercies of their enemies, and to what fate they could not tell, and for how long they knew not—perhaps forever.

Following soon upon the call for the militia came what was known as the "Conscript Act," passed by the Confederate Congress April 16th, 1862. This took into the Confederate army all able-bodied male citizens between the ages of 18 and 35 years, and later extended to 45, except certain exemptions to those who were laborers or artisans engaged in the production of articles necessary for the army.

Conscript-enrolling officers were at once appointed and, supported by the military, began the hunt for Conscripts. As some alleviation to the people of Carter county, a firm composed of N. G. Taylor and Judge Turley, under the name of Taylor, Turley & Co., began the erection of a steel and iron plant at a place known as "O'Brien's old Forge" in Carter county, three miles south

of Elizabethton, and a similar company operated a furnace on Stoney Creek.

They had detailed a large number of men who were enrolled as conscripts to work at these plants and in this way avoid active service in the Confederacy. Other similar iron plants were started in Johnson county, and in many other places.

But these could not employ all, and only afforded relief to a small proportion of the conscripts in Johnson and Carter counties.

It has been said that the Conscript Act took more men from East Tennessee into the Federal army than into the Confederate army. However, the conscript officers now commenced their work in earnest, aided as we have said by the military. Looking back at the history of this period it would seem that by some strange chance the Confederate authorities selected from first to last a most cruel and vindictive set of officers to take charge of the military companies in Carter and Johnson counties. Not only this, but they even brought into requisition the services of some half-civilized Cherokee Indians from Cherokee county, N. C. If we do not characterize this proceeding by any harsher name, we are compelled to say it was most unwise as well as unfortunate; as it would seem even now, that it would not require any great foresight to see that this action on their part would be a case of "sowing the wind and reaping the whirlwind."

Union men who had not been detailed, or detached for work in the different iron works, and could possibly do so, began to flee across the mountains to swell the ranks of the Union regiments now forming in Kentucky, under the guidance of Dan Ellis, whose fame had spread far and wide as a daring and successful pilot. Others, still, fled to the mountains to await an opportunity to get to Kentucky, or at any rate to avoid, for the present at least, service in the Confederate army. Some were too poor to go or could not make up their minds to leave their families perhaps to starve. Some of these as in the days after the bridge burning joined the Confederate army to save themselves and families.

Those who took their chances in the mountains would have to steal into their homes to procure food at night, and often they found the conscript officers and soldiers in waiting for them. At other times these officers would threaten the members of the families, the fathers, mothers, or little brothers and sisters of the conscripts to extort from them the hiding place of the conscript. These atrocities aroused the indignation of the Union men to the highest point and many sad tragedies followed. An account of many of them will be found in the Chapter of Tragedies.

## CHAPTER X.

Sentiments of Affection and Brotherhood Among Loyal People.—Expectations of Federal Aid.—Their Disappointments.—Gen. G. W. Morgan at Cumberland Gap.—East Tennessee Regiments in His Command.—Col. Hayne's Eulogy on East Tennessee.—East Tennessee the Scene of Many Tragedies.

It was at this period that began that sentiment of love and confidence among the loyal people that marked their intercourse through the long period that intervened before the close of the war. A common cause and common sufferings had united them in a common bond of sympathy and affection, and steeled their hearts against fear. They were a band of brothers and sisters.

The "Union" was the shibboleth that gained admission into every heart and home. They shared with each other and even with strangers, who were known to be loyal, their stores of provisions to the last morsel, "without money and without price"—the noble women often preparing it and carrying it far into the mountains to reach the hiding places of their loved ones who were under the ban of the military authorities or being hunted by the conscript officers.

It was during this period, too, that they were living between hope and fear. The loyal leaders who had gone North were constantly importuning the Government to send them relief and they were constantly assured that this would be done at an early day. This news was conveyed through the lines to the waiting and watching people and would renew their hopes for a time, but to end in disappointment. Long, weary months were to elapse before these hopes were to be realized. Other and more important movements of the army, together with unexpected reverses prevented the fulfillment of their prom-



ises. The Confederate Government realizing the importance to them of holding East Tennessee not only on account of the railroad and its strategic importance, but because it afforded them a vast amount of supplies from its fertile valleys and was for that reason a favorite field for forage, hence they were determined not to part with it without a great struggle. Gen. Sherman with his keen military instincts had seen this from the beginning, and it was doubtless for this reason that he turned back the little army of Gen. Thomas, knowing, or believing, that it would be sacrificed.

Many important events were now transpiring throughout the county, which it is needless for us to mention, though they were watched by our people with almost painful interest. The Union victories were garbled by the Southern papers into victories for their cause. The Cumberland Mountain still lifted its frowning peaks between the Union people and their fondest hope—their country's flag. Many had crossed the forbidden path that led through its deep defiles and over its steep acclivities and they were now battling bravely against Nature's barriers and a determined enemy to reach their homes.

On the 18th of June, 1862, an army of about 12,000 men advanced under command of Gen. George W. Morgan to Cumberland Gap and took possession of that important stronghold with little opposition. The Unionists hailed this event with gladness, believing again that relief was near at hand. In this command were two brigades of loyal East Tennessee troops, viz: Carter's Brigade, 2nd and 4th Tenn. (Union) Cavalry and Spear's Brigade—the 3d, 5th and 6th Tenn. Infantry.

These troops were anxious to redeem their homes and received the highest praise from their officers for gallantry displayed in this expedition. Hundreds of East Tennessee Union men joined this force at Cumberland Gap,—many from Carter and Johnson counties. The Confederate authorities, realizing the importance of holding East Tennessee, hurried in large reinforcements, and Gen. Morgan was soon besieged by a largely superior

force; and, fearing that he would be entirely cut off from his base of supplies, after holding the Gap from June until September, fell back through Kentucky to the Ohio river. Thus the Unionists, who had been in high hopes, were doomed to disappointment.

Many Union men in Carter and Johnson counties had, up to this time, managed to remain in the vicinity of their homes, and aid, to some extent, in providing for their families. Seeing the futility of resistance many even feigned loyalty to the South to save their friends and families. Some of these gaining the confidence of the authorities were appointed enrolling officers and were enabled to save many conscripts by giving them warning in some way of their approach. R. A. Lyle was an instance of this kind. To procure the release of his step-father, Jacob Bewley, he had volunteered in the Southern army, and was sent to Elizabethton as Deputy Provost Marshal. He proved a good friend to the Union people and did all he could for them without exciting the suspicion of the authorities, and finally made his escape to the Union lines. Governor Johnson secured him a position as private secretary to the Secretary of State, E. H. East.

The bitterness toward the loyal people of East Tennessee became more intense all the time. Their loyalty had brought upon them the hatred of the Southern press and people, and the most opprobrious epithets were applied to them. They were called "Lincolnites," "Abolitionists," "Thugs" and "renegades;" even the beautiful country itself, which had been termed the "Switzerland of America," was called "the God-forsaken country." But this ultra sentiment was not shared by all the Confederates, especially in regard to its loveliness.

To show that through all these scenes of bitterness some of them retained a deep-seated love for the hills and mountains, and beautiful valleys, we introduce an incident that occurred soon after the war. The people of Carter county should revere the name of her gifted son, Hon. Landon C. Haynes, who was a Confederate States Senator. At a banquet given to the bar at Jack-

son, Mississippi, at which Col. Haynes was a guest, Gen. Forrest proposed a toast "to Mr. Haynes, the gentleman from East Tennessee, sometimes called the God-forsaken." Mr. Haynes responded: "I plead guilty to the soft impeachment. I *was* born in East Tennessee, on the banks of the Watauga, which in the Indian vernacular means beautiful river, and beautiful river it is. I have stood on its banks in my childhood, and looking down in its glassy waters saw a heaven below, and looking up beheld a heaven above me, like two mirrors, each reflecting in the other its moon, planets and trembling stars.

"Away from its banks of rock and cliff, of laurel and ivy, hemlock and pine, stretches back to the distant mountains a vale more beautiful and exquisite than any in Switzerland or Italy.

"There stands the great Roan, the great Black, the great Unaka and the great Smoky mountains, upon whose summits the clouds gather of their own accord, even on the brightest day. There I have seen the great spirit of the storm lie down in his pavilion of darkness and clouds. Then I have seen him awake at midnight, and, like a giant refreshed from slumber, arouse the tempest, and let loose the lightnings that ran along the mountain tops swifter than an eagle's flight in heaven. I have seen them stand up and dance, like angels of light, to the music of Nature's grand organ, whose keys were touched by the fingers of Divinity in the halls of Eternity, resounding through the universe.

"Then I have seen the clouds drift away towards the horizon, and morning come forth from her saffron bed, put on her robes of light, and standing tip-toe on the misty mountain top, while Night fled to his bed-chamber at the poles, lighted up the green valley and beautiful river where I played in my childhood.

"O, beautiful land of the mountains with thy sun-painted cliffs, how can I ever forget thee!"

But this lovely valley, so eloquently described, was the scene of many revolting tragedies.

## CHAPTER XI.

Carter's Raid Into East Tennessee.—Burning the Bridge at Zollicoffer.—Fight at Carter's Depot and Burning of the Bridge at That Place.—Personal Mention of Gen. S. P. Carter, Col. J. P. T. Carter and Capt. G. O. Collins.—Changed Conditions Since the War Began.—Rye and Spice Wood Used for Coffee and Tea.

After Gen. Morgan's forces left Cumberland Gap in September, 1862, the people of Johnson and Carter counties seemed to despair of the Federal army coming into East Tennessee at any very early date. They had been disappointed so often that they paid little attention to "grape-vine" dispatches any more. Many men from these counties were now in the different regiments of Tennessee troops that had been formed in Kentucky. A large number from these counties joined Col. James P. T. Carter's regiment, the 2d Tennessee Mounted Infantry. Later a large number joined Col. Dan Stover's Fourth Tennessee Infantry. Those who had not yet "crossed the mountains" made as fair weather as possible with "the powers that be." They found the less they said now the better, but down deep in their hearts there was no abatement in their love for the Union, and they watched with unabated interest the progress of the war. There had been many Confederate victories—in fact getting the news from the Southern papers—they gained all the victories. This was most disheartening to the Union people for they believed if the South was victorious the Union people could never live in peace, but like the Moore's and Arcadians would have "to fold their tents" and seek another clime. Mr. A. G. Graham, as we have seen had suggested their banishment. But let us say here that in one particular Mr. Graham was right. In the

darkest hours of the Union cause they did believe in the coming of the Federal army "with a faith equal to that of the Jews in the coming of the Messiah."

The early Winter of 1862 gave some of them an opportunity to see the "blue coats" and learn through the actual sense of vision that they were not all dead yet.

A Federal force of about 2000 troops left Lexington, Kentucky, about the 20th of December, 1862, under command of Gen. Samuel P. Carter to make a raid into East Tennessee for the purpose of burning bridges and otherwise crippling the East Tennessee and Virginia Railroad, which was so important to the Confederacy. This command was composed of two battalions of the Second Michigan Cavalry, Lieut. Col. Campbell; one battalion of the Seventh Ohio Cavalry, Major Ramsey; the Ninth Pennsylvania Cavalry, Major Russell, Col. Charles J. Walker, of the Tenth Kentucky Cavalry, was in command of the cavalry brigade. This command crossed the mountains at Crank's Gap, near Harlan Court House, into Lee County, Va., moved down Cane Creek, passed through a gap in Poor Valley ridge and crossed Powell's Valley four miles east of Jonesville, they reached the summit of Walden's ridge about twenty miles from the foot of the Cumberland Mountains and halted.

They had advanced this far without creating any alarm, or exciting any suspicion as to who they were. From here they moved to Stickleyville, across Powell's Mountain and through Pattonville. They crossed Clinch river twelve miles from Estellville, Va. News of their approach had preceded them, and upon their arrival at Estellville they were told that a considerable force of rebels were at Moccasin Gap prepared to dispute their passage. The Michigan battalion under Col. Campbell were dismounted and moved through the Gap; the enemy retreated towards Kingsport. A lieutenant and several rebel soldiers were captured near the Gap. The command pushed forward and on the way a Sergeant of the 2d Michigan was killed, and two other soldiers who had wandered from the road were captured. About day-

light on the morning of December 30 they reached Blountville, Sullivan County, Tenn., surprised the place and captured 30 soldiers of the 4th Kentucky rebel cavalry and paroled them. They left Bristol, which was said to be held by a strong rebel force, to their left and proceeded to Zollicoffer (now Bluff City) on the East Tennessee and Virginia Railroad six miles distant. Gen. Carter sent his brother, Col. J. P. T. Carter, with a portion of the 2d Michigan with orders to burn the bridge across the Holston river, Gen. Carter following as soon as his forces all came up. Major McDowell with a force of about 150 of the 62d North Carolina surrendered to Col. Carter without resistance. They were paroled and declared that they would not again return to the army.

The barracks, tents, arms, a railroad car, together with the railroad and wagon bridge were burned or destroyed.

It was reported that G. O. Collins, who accompanied Gen. Carter as his orderly, and who had been one of the bridge burners on the night of November 8, 1861, when the bridge across the river at this place was burned, and had made his escape into Kentucky and joined the 2d Tennessee Infantry, applied the torch to the railroad bridge with the remark: "I was accused of burning a bridge here once before, if you'll watch me you will see that I am guilty this time." After setting fire to the bridge he climbed up on the railing and crowed.

Gen. Carter dispatched Col. Watkins with detachments from the 2d Michigan, 9th Pennsylvania and 7th Ohio Cavalry, 180 in all, to Carter's Station (Depot) to burn the bridge across the Watauga river 10 miles west of Zollicoffer. This was the bridge that Dr. Jobe had saved from being burned on the night of November 8, 1861. On the way to Carter's they captured Col. Love of the 62d North Carolina with a number of prisoners and a locomotive. Col. Love having heard rumors of the approach of the Yankees went out on the locomotive to ascertain the truth of the rumor and fell into their hands. The detachment reached Carter's Depot about sunset and found about 200 of the 2d North Carolina

falling into line. Col. Walker attacked them and after a short resistance they fled to the woods. Major Roper of the 6th Kentucky Cavalry made a gallant charge with two companies of the 9th Pennsylvania under Capt. Jones, capturing and killing a number of rebels. Major Roper's loss was one killed, one mortally, one severely, and two slightly wounded. A number of rebels were killed. The railroad bridge across the Watauga river, together with a number of arms, were taken and destroyed.

Gen. Carter finding that the rebels were collecting a large force from all directions with the view of intercepting and capturing him made a safe but hasty retreat back to Kentucky. This was the last expedition of Federals that reached East Tennessee until Burnside's army came in, in September, 1863. They were the last Federal troops except these, ever seen in these counties except those passing through as prisoners until the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry passed through with Stoneman's command in March, 1865.

Gen. Samuel P. Carter was a native of Carter County, Tennessee, the county having been named for his grandfather, William Carter, and the county seat, Elizabethton, for his grandmother, Mrs. Elizabeth Carter. Gen. Carter was a graduate of the Naval School, at Annapolis, Md., and at the breaking out of the war was a Lieutenant in the United States Navy. Soon after the beginning of the war (1861), at his own request, he was transferred to the military service and assigned to duty with the Federal forces in Kentucky that were to operate in East Tennessee. He performed an honorable part during the war and was promoted to the rank of Major-General. He loved his birthplace and performed many acts of kindness towards his boyhood friends. He was loyal to his flag, and East Tennesseans owe much to him for his valiant service in aiding to redeem their homes from the dominion of their enemies.

After the close of the war he returned to the navy, in which he attained to the rank of Rear-Admiral before

his retirement. As far as we have been able to learn no other officer in the United States service attained so high rank both in the military and naval service. He died suddenly at his home in Washington, D. C., May 26, 1891.

Col. James P. T. Carter was a brother of Gen. Samuel P. and Rev. William B. Carter. He was a staunch Union man from the beginning; was a delegate to the Knoxville and Greeneville Conventions. After the occupation of East Tennessee by the Confederates he fled to Kentucky and organized the 2d Tennessee Mounted Infantry, which did splendid service until captured with Col. Garrard's command near Rogersville, Tennessee, November 6th, 1863. Those who did not escape were imprisoned at Andersonville under the monster Wirtz, many dying from starvation. Among these were Theophilus H. Roberts, of Elizabethton, a brave, noble-hearted young man. John C. Smith and Samuel Bishop lived through the dreadful prison experience and returned to their homes in 1865, "living skeletons."

Col. James P. T. Carter married the daughter of ex-Governor Letcher, of Kentucky, and was appointed Secretary of the Territory of Arizona by President Johnson. He died suddenly at Tucson, Arizona, in April, 1868. His son William A. Carter, Esq., is a member of the County Court (1902), and resides at Elizabethton, Tennessee.

We have mentioned the happiness and contentment of the people in Carter and Johnson Counties previous to the war but now how changed the scene! The owners of the humble but happy homes could no longer rest in peace. The flag beneath which their fathers fought was no longer the protecting Aegis of their homes and loved ones. O, hapless daughters of Carter and Johnson counties, there was in store for thee sorrow, hardships, suffering, destitution and heartaches which we pray God may never again fall to the lot of the mothers and daughters of these now prosperous counties!

Though ample harvests had rewarded the farmers in 1861, the excitement of war had kept men from giving the



proper attention to their farms, and in the Winter of 1861-62 refugees were to be fed, men had to flee from their farms, and troops coming in consumed much of their provisions, often without compensation, or in exchange for depreciating currency. The blockade had shut out such necessary articles as clothing, dress goods, coffee, tea and all articles of merchandise, and the stocks of these things in hand were being rapidly consumed at exorbitant prices. Only the wealthier classes could obtain what had been regarded as the necessaries of life. The women turned their hands again to the cards, the spinning wheel and loom to provide raiment for their families. All kinds of devices were resorted to; old garments that had been cast aside were brought into requisition. Sassafras and spicewood were substituted for Imperial and Japan tea. Everything imaginable was substituted for coffee, to which the older people were especially attached, but none hit the right spot. Rye and sweet potatoes were generally adopted. They looked a little like coffee when prepared, but here the resemblance ended. Thus the Spring, and part of the Summer of 1863 passed away. Hope—"that springs eternal in the human breast"—had been kept alive through more than two long, weary years. Capt. Ellis who had been making regular trips across the mountains since April, 1862, had at frequent intervals brought letters, money and sometimes cheering news. His advent into the neighborhood was soon found out, and mothers and wives hurried breathlessly to his hiding place to learn some tidings from their husbands and sons who had escaped to the Federal army. The rebel soldiers were generally apprised of his arival from Kentucky and made fruitless efforts to capture him, but the "Old Red Fox" as he was called was too sly for them. In fact the time came when few rebel soldiers were brave enough to venture within range of his unerring Winchester.

## CHAPTER XII.

---

Gen. Burnside in East Tennessee.—Rejoicing of the Union People.—Advance to Bristol.—Col. John K. Miller and Col. R. R. Butler Authorized to Raise Federal Regiments.—Longstreet's Advance Upon Knoxville.—Federal Troops Fall Back.—Recruits Fall Back With the Army.—Strawberry Plains.—Organization of the Regiment.—Field and Staff.—Death of Lieut.-Col. A. D. Smith.—R. R. Butler Becomes Lieut.-Col.—Siege of Knoxville.

On the 1st of September, 1863, General A. E. Burnside, with a large army, in which were a number of loyal Tennessee regiments, fighting under the old flag, entered East Tennessee by way of the Cumberland Gap. Col. John W. Foster, of Indiana, in command of the advance guard of the army, and with whom was Major John W. Sawyers, commanding the gallant 8th Tennessee Union Cavalry (which afterwards was attached to the 3d Brigade, Governor's Guards), entered Knoxville on the 3d day of September. This was a proud day for East Tennessee loyalists, and the returning exiles. It would be useless to attempt to describe the joy of the returning refugees and the loyal people who poured into the towns and villages, women, children and aged men gathered along the roadside to greet them.

“There were Union men who wept with joyful tears,  
When they saw the honored flag they had not seen for  
years.”

When this news was received in Carter and Johnson Counties men and women gave expression to their happiness with tears and shouts of joy. We will relate an instance in point. One night a certain prominent Union man who had been accused of bridge burning, and had been long in hiding, was looking westward when he saw

colored lights flashed upon the sky. These were probably signals, but this man knowing nothing about army signals at that time, threw up his hands and shouted, "Glory to God, the Almighty has given signs in the heavens that the red, white and blue shall prevail and the Union shall be saved!" This same man made a vow that he would neither shave off his beard nor have his hair cut until the Yankees came into East Tennessee, which he faithfully kept.

When the Federal forces reached Johnson's Depot, (now Johnson City) hundreds of Union men from Johnson and Carter Counties saw the "Yankees" for the first time. Believing they had come to stay they no longer tried to conceal their happiness and greeted them with the greatest demonstrations of joy, but when they began to fall back, gloom and sadness took possession of their hearts.

Gen. Burnside, who had established his headquarters in Knoxville, was looked upon by the loyal people of East Tennessee almost as a Saviour.

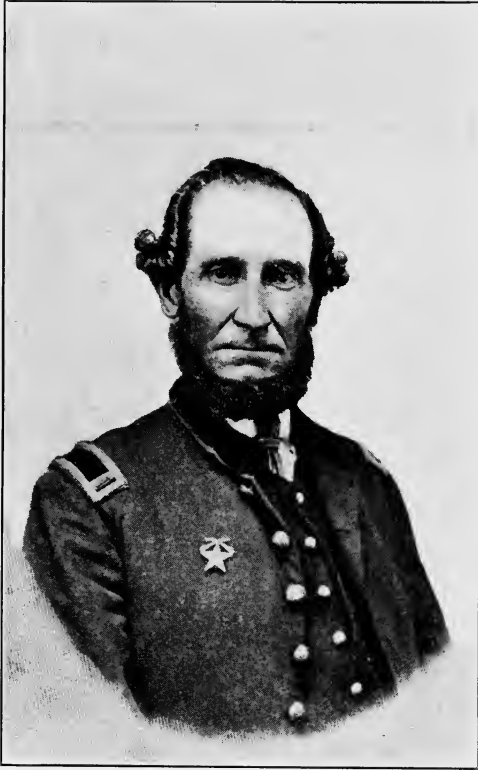
After the battle of Chickamauga Gen. Longstreet was detached with a Confederate army 20,000 strong to drive Gen. Burnside out of East Tennessee. This necessitated the calling in of the Federal forces from upper East Tennessee to the defense of Knoxville. Hence on the 24th of September they began falling back towards Knoxville, leaving the people in the Eastern counties in much worse condition than if they had never come.

#### ORGANIZATION OF THE REGIMENT.

It now became necessary for every Union man who had shown any respect for the Federals, or "Yankees," as they were called, to leave the country. Thousands had already gone, and most of those who had remained had been subject to greater danger and hardships than even active military service would have entailed. Many boys 14, 15 and 16 years old at the beginning of the war, were now old enough, and were eager to join the army. The leading men in Carter and Johnson Counties, now

that an opportunity had come, and knowing they could no longer remain at home to protect their families and assist the families of those already in the field, upon hearing of the advance of Gen. Burnside's army, began to recruit men for the Federal service, and one or two companies were partially formed and organized in the mountains. There had been no time since the beginning of the war when the Federal Government needed troops worse than at this period, and though a single regiment was but an insignificant fraction of the vast army that was now battling for the Union, every patriot felt that he could no longer withhold his services with honor to himself. While many loyal men had already joined the Federal army, and were fighting their country's battles on many battle-fields, the men who were now to compose the Thirteenth Regiment of Tennessee Union Cavalry had rendered important service in many ways. They had burned the bridge, engaged in the Carter county rebellion, and by their presence at home, had kept a large force of rebels constantly engaged in watching them. When reminded in a pleasant way by some of our comrades who joined the army at an earlier date, that we did not go into the service until the war was nearly over, we tell them that is true, and a great pity, too, as the Rebellion did not begin to collapse until the "Thirteenth" entered the field. Even after this regiment left Carter County there were Union men left there who did as noble service as those in the field, in caring for the families of the soldiers and feeding many of them, and protecting and advising them as far as they could. Mention will be made of many of these brave men in the chapter of "Heroes and Heroines."

Col. John K. Miller, of Carter County, was authorized to raise a Regiment of Cavalry by Governor Johnson. Col. R. R. Butler, of Johnson County, was also authorized to raise a Regiment of Cavalry. Col. A. D. Smith, J. W. M. Grayson, Samuel E. Northington, J. N. Norris and others of Johnson County, and H. C. Smith, C. C. Wilcox, L. W. Fletcher, William and D. B. Jenkins and others of Carter County, were all active at this time in



LIEUT. RICHARD L. WILSON, R. Q. M.  
(See page 279.)



GEN. ALVIN C. GILLEM.  
(See page 151.)

enlisting men for the army. It was not long until several hundred men were enlisted. Among the men enlisted were quite a number of loyal men from Western North Carolina, some of whom had done service in the Carter County rebellion, and now learning that Burnside had occupied East Tennessee came to join the Union standard.

The Federal forces, under Gen. Shackelford, Gen. S. P. Carter, Col. Foster and others, had advanced as far east as Abingdon, Virginia, driving in the rebel pickets at that place when they were ordered back to the defense of Knoxville.

The men who had been recruited for the 12th Tennessee Cavalry (afterwards changed to the Thirteenth) joined the retreating Federal forces at Johnson's Depot and Jonesboro and fell back with them to Greeneville, Tenn.

Having drawn our first rations at the latter place from the United States Government, as well as frying pans and some old Springfield rifles, we date the beginning of our service at Greeneville, and the time September 30th, 1863, and take the liberty henceforth to use the first personal pronoun being now a part of the organization soon to be mustered into service as the Thirteenth Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry, U. S. A.

On the night of September 30th the enemy were actively pushing our forces. Equipped now with frying pans and old rifles we began our first retreat, in the night. Rumors of fighting, verified by the sound of musketry in our rear, was a new experience to most of us, and somewhat alarming. Though not yet mustered into service, like young Prince Napoleon at Sedan, we were receiving "the baptism of fire;" but we reached Bull's Gap in safety, and with no loss except frying pans and perhaps a few muskets that some of us threw away to accelerate our speed.

Here we rested, little thinking that this dreary-looking place was to cut such a figure in the future history of our Regiment. Such of the frying pans as had not been

thrown away in our flight from Greeneville were brought into use.

On the night of Oct. 2d we were loaded into some old flat cars and taken to Strawberry Plains where we arrived just before daylight. The nights were growing cold now, and using the tactics of Col. Woolford, "we scattered out" and "huddled up" in straw piles, or any old barns or houses that would afford us a place to take a little rest and sleep.

The next day, learning we were to remain here for sometime, the men set about erecting rude huts or shanties out of such material as they could find, to protect them from the rain and the sun, which, at mid-day, still poured its effulgent rays upon the shadeless plains with uncomfortable warmth. We were without equipments of any kind, except the muskets, and what were left of the frying pans, and such blankets as we had brought from home. Some of the men had also brought their horses with them when they left home.

We were at this time dependent, to a great extent, on foraging for subsistence for ourselves and horses, that, too, in a country that had been largely stripped by both armies. Men unused to cooking made most amusing and ridiculous efforts to prepare their meals and keep their scanty wardrobes in order, with the very few of the necessary conveniences for this purpose. We were a motley crowd, presenting little appearance of soldiers, or giving little promise that we ever would be.

It might be in order just here to compare our home-leaving with that of our comrades of the North, or the Confederate soldiers in the South.

They were usually uniformed, equipped and at least partially drilled in camps near their homes. They generally spent several weeks in camp, provided with tents and all the accessories to make a soldier's life as comfortable as possible. Their friends visited them, often bringing delicacies to eat and little mementoes of love. When they were ordered to the front they were presented with beautiful banners, often the handiwork of fair and loving



hands; large crowds gathered at the railroad stations, or places of embarkment, to bid them goodby; and with the sound of music and amidst the waving of flags, with the kisses of loved ones warm upon their lips, and the blessings of parents, wives, sisters and sweethearts they were speeded on their journey in comfortable coaches.

How different with us! Hastily getting together a few articles of clothing, a blanket, and perhaps a little lunch, if we had the time, we hurriedly left our homes. With a hasty kiss and pressure of our loved ones to our hearts we were gone. Tramping over rugged roads, toiling over hills—foot-sore and weary, our first introduction to military service was the sound of musketry, and the roar of artillery.

The time was spent at Strawberry Plains in making such efforts as we could to maintain discipline and order as far as possible without any authorized officers, and in making ourselves as comfortable as we could. Recruiting officers were sent back and men were continually joining us from the upper counties and Western North Carolina.

#### THE REGIMENT PARTIALLY ORGANIZED.

While we were at Strawberry Plains Gen. Burnside and his staff went east on the train, the Union forces not having all fallen back yet as far as Knoxville.

Col. Miller now had perhaps 500 or 600 men who had been recruited for the 12th Tennessee Cavalry. These men were mostly from Carter and Johnson Counties, some from Western North Carolina and a few from other counties in East Tennessee. Alexander D. Smith, of Johnson County, was the choice of the Regiment for Lieutenant-Colonel, and Johnson County being entitled to that position he received the appointment.

While the service of the Field and Staff dated from October 28, owing to some delay in obtaining a mustering officer, they were not mustered until November.

In the meantime, Col. A. D. Smith, who had been serving as Lieutenant-Colonel of the Regiment, was taken seriously ill and died at the home of Mr. McBee at

Strawberry Plains, Tennessee, November 3, 1863. Much regret was expressed throughout the Regiment upon learning of the death of a man who was well known and held in high esteem by all the Carter and Johnson county men.

Hamilton C. Smith, of Carter county, a brother of Col. A. D. Smith, had the appointment of Major in the Regiment, but was taken sick with fever at Strawberry Plains, and never became able to serve. He was afterwards Chancellor of the First Chancery Division of Tennessee for many years, and was among the most prominent citizens of East Tennessee. He has been dead (1902) a number of years.

Upon the death of Colonel Smith, Colonel R. R. Butler's recruits were attached to the Regiment and he was commissioned and mustered as Lieutenant-Colonel. The number of the Regiment was changed to the Thirteenth.

The following are the names and rank of the officers of the Field and Staff of the Thirteenth Regiment of Tennessee Volunteer Cavalry, mustered into the service of the United States at Strawberry Plains, Tennessee, by Captain Ogden, U. S. Mustering Officer, to date from October 28, 1863, and to serve three years, or during the war.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

John K. Miller, Colonel.  
 Roderick R. Butler, Lieutenant-Colonel.  
 James W. M. Grayson, Major.  
 Brazillias P. Stacy, Adjutant.  
 James H. Conkling, Quartermaster.  
 Joel H. Williams, Commissary.  
 William H. Matlock, Surgeon.  
 James M. Cameron, Asst. Surgeon.  
 Alfred T. Donnelly, Sergeant-Major.  
 Charles Lefler, Commissary Sergeant.  
 Larkin P. Blackburn, Hospital Steward.  
 Oliver C. Butler, Saddler Sergeant.  
 Jordan J. Heck, Blacksmith Sergeant.

At this time few of the companies had a sufficient number of men to entitle them to a full complement of officers, hence the Regiment was not fully organized until it reached Camp Nelson, Ky. The names of the company officers with rank and date of muster will appear with the rolls of the companies.

Our officers and men were ignorant of the arts of war, and knew very little about military rules and discipline. A few were elected to office under the impression that having attended the old militia musters they might be useful in drilling the men, but the tactics used in the old muster days were now out of date, and antiquated, and these men were found to be not only useless as drill-masters, but found it most difficult to acquire the new methods of drill laid down in the modern tactics. There were a few men with us, however, who had seen service and were very useful at this time. Among these men were Patrick F. Dyer, who had been captured at the first battle of Bull's Run, taken to Saulsbury prison and made his escape into East Tennessee just before the organization of the Regiment.

Col. John K. Miller, who had always been a civilian, and was therefore inexperienced in military affairs, upon the recommendation of Gen. Samuel P. Carter, appointed as his Adjutant B. P. Stacy, who had seen service as Sergeant-Major of the 7th Ohio Cavalry. Adjutant Stacy joined us at Strawberry Plains and proved a most gallant and efficient officer, as will appear later on.

The Regiment made some progress in drill and discipline while at the Plains, and the verdancy that characterizes the new recruits began to wear off to some extent.

An extended notice of the death of Col. A. D. Smith will appear among the "Sketches of Officers" in another chapter. Other deaths in the Regiment at Strawberry Plains were privates David N. Gourley and James Williams. The latter assisted in burning the bridge at Zollicoffer. Both were brave boys and were the first of the Regiment to die.

Gen. Burnside fell back to Knoxville and began to

make preparations for the defense of the city, which was threatened by Gen. Longstreet. There were no Federal troops east of us now, placing us in an extremely serious situation. After some fighting at Kingston and Campbell's Station Burnside fell back to Knoxville, and Longstreet, following, invested the city. We were only 18 miles distant, and a small force either from Longstreet's army, or any rebel force that might come from the east were liable to capture us at any moment. Being practically unarmed we were in no condition to defend ourselves against any armed force, however small.

In this dilemma several days passed, leaving us in great suspense, knowing if we were captured most of us having been conscripted would be treated as deserters from the Confederate army.

Col. Miller, appreciating the danger of the situation, called a council of the officers and it was determined to send a detachment of men through Gen. Longstreet's lines to Knoxville to advise Gen. Burnside of the situation, and ask for instructions and orders. Volunteers were called for and a number of men readily assented to make the dangerous trip. Lieut. D. B. Jenkins, of Company C, and Lieut. B. F. Ferguson, of Company F, volunteered to lead the detachment. This detachment, numbering about 20 men, left Strawberry Plains about 4 o'clock p. m. on the 21st of November and made its way down the Holston river, reaching the vicinity of the enemies' lines at a point four miles east of Knoxville. Lieuts. Jenkins and Ferguson ascertained from Union people in the vicinity the position of the enemy, and selecting the weakest point in his line charged the position and succeeded in reaching the city, and reported to Gen. Burnside. Receiving instructions these men again made their way through the enemies' lines back to Strawberry Plains, arriving there in safety at 11 o'clock P. M. on the same day.

Gen. Burnside gave Col. Miller instructions to either make his way to Knoxville, or take the Regiment to Camp Nelson, Ky., by way of the Cumberland Gap.

Knoxville was now closely invested, and the Federal army reduced to short rations. On the one hand, the possibility of being captured in the attempt to reach Knoxville and our men, most of whom had been conscripted in the Confederate army, treated as deserters, or, escaping this contingency, Knoxville itself falling into the hands of the enemy. On the other hand we were illy prepared to make the long journey to Kentucky in the cold weather, now approaching, most of us on foot, poorly clad and without tents or other protection from the cold.

After some discussion it was at length decided to make our way to Camp Nelson. Rev. Wm. Rogers, of Knoxville, an ex-chaplain of the Mexican War and a Union man of unquestioned courage, was sent out with Lieut. Jenkins to pilot us into Knoxville, and when we decided to go to Camp Nelson he went with us as far as New Market, Tenn. We left Strawberry Plains about 12 m. o'clock on the night of November 21, 1863, carrying with us our few effects—some on foot, others on horseback—and began the toilsome march of 170 miles over rough roads, across rugged mountains, through mud and rivers and streams and without rations or any adequate protection from the weather.

## CHAPTER XIII.

---

March to Camp Nelson.—Without Shelter or Rations.—Much Suffering and Hardships on the Way.—Mid-Winter.—Cold and Rain and Snow.—Towns Passed Through.—Incidents on the Way.—Our Appearance.

After leaving Strawberry Plains at night, we reached Newmarket, Tenn., early on the morning of the 22d, got breakfast, and crossing the Holston river at Nancy's Ferry, proceeded to Bean's Station, where we arrived that evening. Here we learned that Gen. Wilcox, who was guarding the Cumberland Gap with a brigade of Indiana troops, had blockaded the road through the Gap of Clinch Mountain. We rested here and procured some food for the men and feed for the horses. Sending the mounted men and wagon-train under Lieut. Ferguson via Powder Spring Gap, the remainder passed around the blockade, crossed the Clinch mountain and Clinch river and halted four miles from Tazewell, Tenn. Here we procured some supplies and moved up to Tazewell, where we camped for the night, the 23d of November.

On the 24th we reached the highest elevation of the Cumberland Gap, where we remained all night without food. Here a stone was pointed out that was said to mark the place where the three States—Tennessee, Kentucky and Virginia—touched each other. Leaving here on the morning of the 25th we marched all day in a cold, drizzling rain, wading streams, with nothing to eat, cold, wet, hungry and tired, we reached the Cumberland river, crossed at Cumberland Ford, and went into camp. It was still raining, and the men sought shelter under the projections of ledges of rocks, and having procured scanty rations of corn-meal and pork, baked bread on flat rocks, or fried the dough in grease and ate it with much

relish, only regretting they did not have more of it. We resumed our journey the next morning, marching a few miles to an old mill where we secured a further supply of corn-meal and finished our breakfast, moving in the afternoon to within a few miles of Barboursville, Ky., where we remained over night, still subsisting mostly on corn-meal. This road had recently been traveled over by Burnside's army, and stripped of everything for several miles on each side of the road. On the 27th we straggled into Barboursville, where we drew bread and meat and fared sumptuously. We were joined at this place by our horse-men and wagon-train. Quite a number of our men had taken sick from the exposure of the march. They were quartered in an old building and cared for as well as possible. In the night this building caught fire, creating some alarm and excitement, but the flames were extinguished without serious results.

Leaving Barboursville the 28th nothing occurred of interest on that day, or until we reached Camp Pitman, in a snow-storm, on the evening of the 29th and went into camp in an old field full of dead trees, which the men began to cut down for fire-wood. It must be remembered we were without tents and poorly clad, and only such blankets as we had brought with us from home. After cooking our suppers, and weary from long marching, the wet ground offered poor accommodation for a night's repose; and from appearances our covering was to be "the beautiful snow." However, we divided into quartettes and prepared to make the best of our unpromising situation. Some one suggested that we try the "Buntin Plan," and explained that Buntin had been a great bear hunter, and in bad weather would build a fire before night to dry and warm the ground, then move the fire and make his bed where the fire had been. So our party fell into the plan, removed our fire some distance, scraped away the coals and ashes, then spread down our blankets, removed our coats for pillows, and lying down with other blankets over us, soon went to sleep. We slept soundly for awhile, but waking up in the middle of the night we

found the steam from the hot ground had given us a "Quaker bath." Our clothes were wringing wet. There was nothing left us now but to get up and shiver around the fire, turning first one side and then the other, while the cold wind pierced us through and through. The mistake we made was that the fire should have been removed long enough to give the hot steam time to escape before lying down. We long remembered our experience with the "Buntin plan," but never repeated the experiment.

We left Camp Pitman the next morning, November 30th, crossed Wild Cat Mountain and the river of the same ferocious name. Roads were terrible, and the dead mules left by Burnside's wagon-train were innumerable; for miles we were not out of sight of their carcasses. These were the first dead mules some of us had ever seen, and we had thought these long-eared quadrupeds were almost immortal.

The following day, December 1, we reached Mount Vernon, Ky., and on December 2d the Crab Orchard, a very pretty little town. Some of us when approaching this place thought of the section of country in Carter county bearing that euphonious name. Here we procured supplies and rested for the night. The 3d we reached Lancaster, Ky., where we met Lieut. D. P. Wilcox, of the 2d Tennessee Mounted Infantry, who had been severely wounded at Mill Springs, Ky., and was now, with his family, living temporarily at Lancaster. We finally reached Camp Nelson on the 4th day of December, 1863. This was indeed a haven of rest to weary pilgrims. On our march some of our men had to be left on the way sick, one or two never to join us again. Many took sick at Camp Nelson after this mid-winter march. Here we hastened to build Winter quarters, drew rations regularly and were paid for two months service, and twenty-five dollars bounty. Our condition was now comparatively pleasant. Our greatest anxiety was for our folks at home. Knowing that Longstreet was wintering in East Tennessee with his large army, and that our



people were still being harassed by the rebel soldiers—knowing too, that they were deprived of all the luxuries, and many of what was considered the necessaries of life, we could scarcely see how they would get through this dreadful Winter. But for this we would have been comparatively happy.

The 4th Tennessee Infantry was at Camp Nelson, and among them we found many Carter and Johnson county friends which was a source of great pleasure to us. Among these were L. F. Hyder, D. A. Taylor, F. S. Singletary, Allan Blevins and many other Carter county friends.

The cold New Year's day of 1864, long remembered as the coldest day ever known in that climate, found us snugly ensconced in our winter quarters, but the cold was so extreme that all suffered, more or less; and it was reported that a number of men, teamsters and others, who were out in the rain the previous day, froze to death that night.

One sad incident occurred in our camp. Major McClellan, of Greene county, Tenn., who had been trying to effect an arrangement to secure a position in our Regiment, had put up a tent and he and his son, Oliver, occupied it. The Major had left a few days before on recruiting, or other service, leaving the young man to occupy the tent alone on the cold night of January 1st. In the night the young man, Oliver McClellan, awoke almost frozen and went to Lieut. Conkling's tent. Doctor Cameron administered stimulants and sent him to the hospital, and tried in every way to save him, but he died during the next day. He was a bright, intelligent youth, 16 or 17 years old. His sad death, away from home and friends, was much regretted.

CHAPTER XIV.

---

At Camp Nelson.—Major Doughty's Detachment Joins the Regiment.—Cold New Year's Day.—Oliver McClellan and Others Frozen to Death.—Regiment Clothed.—Mounted, Fully Equipped and Paid Off.—Improved Appearance of Officers and Men.—Death of Capt. Luttrell.—Ordered to Nashville.—Fight Guerrillas Through Kentucky.—Arrival at Nashville.

Soon after our arrival at Camp Nelson, Captain George W. Doughty, Henry M. Walker and James N. Freels arrived at that place with about 150 men that had been recruited for the 17th Tennessee Cavalry by Col. James A. Doughty, who had been authorized to recruit a regiment of cavalry, but did not succeed in enlisting a sufficient number of men. Captain George W. Doughty, Henry M. Walker and James N. Freels (the two latter not yet commissioned) with their men, had rendered valuable service in securing forage for Gen. Burnside's army and floating it down the river to Knoxville for its relief.

The Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry did not yet have the requisite number of men to complete its organization. Negotiations were entered into by which this detachment was attached to the Thirteenth, giving Captain Doughty the position of Major of the First Battalion, H. M. Walker 1st Lieutenant of Company K, and James N. Freels 2d Lieutenant of Company H.

The Regiment being entitled to whatever credit is due this detachment for services rendered, we insert here an account of this service for which Captain Doughty received complimentary notice from General Burnside.

George W. Doughty is a native of East Tennessee, but resided several years in Gordon county, Georgia, prior to 1861, and was living there at the beginning of the Civil War. He had the distinction of being the only man from his adopted county in the Federal army.

Between July and September, 1863, he recruited a company of about sixty men for the 17th Tennessee Cavalry, U. S. A., at Glasgow, Kentucky. He took his recruits to Nicholasville, Kentucky, when, after much difficulty and expense of a trip to Cincinnati, he succeeded in getting mustered as Lieutenant.

By skillful management he finally obtained arms and equipments and secured horses to mount his company. He at once started for Knoxville, Tennessee, by way of Cumberland Gap. On the way he recruited enough men to complete his company, and at Knoxville was commissioned Captain by Governor Johnson and mustered into service with that rank.

Many of his men had been conscripted into the Confederate service, and were surrendered at the time the Confederate forces surrendered to General George W. Morgan at Cumberland Gap. These men, who proved to be good soldiers to the end of the war, were at first not disposed to enlist in the Federal army, fearing if they should be captured they would be shot as deserters, as had been done with others in like condition, who had been captured a short time before at Rogersville, Tennessee, and marched out and shot down without trial. Captain Doughty made them a solemn promise that under no circumstance would he ever surrender them, and this promise was faithfully kept, as the records of the regiment will show. It was generally understood that men sent out under Doughty would return if not killed, as his motto was, "never surrender."

Captain Doughty with his full company of well-mounted men reported in person to General Burnside, just before the siege of Knoxville. With the assistance of Lieutenants Henry M. Walker and James N. Freels, he continued to recruit men for the 17th Cavalry until General Burnside had ordered him to send a commissioned officer with a strong detachment of men to guard the United States mails from Knoxville to Cumberland Gap. Lieutenant Walker was detailed for this service, with the greater part of the best equipped men of the company,

leaving only a few, except new recruits, with Captain Doughty. With this small force he was ordered by General Burnside to go up the country, reconnoiter both sides of the Holston river and ascertain and report any movements of the enemy in that direction, as it was expected that a small part of Longstreet's command would cross the Holston and French Broad rivers and come down on the south side of Knoxville, while the main body would cross below the town and leave only a small force to make a feint on the north side of the city.

Some Michigan troops with about forty flat boats were engaged in trying to find supplies along the Holston and French Broad rivers with which to feed the army at Knoxville, but hearing of the advance of the enemy towards that place, they at once abandoned their boats and returned to Knoxville without orders. At this time Captain Doughty was informed that Knoxville was completely invested by Longstreet, that Burnside's army was on one-fourth rations and only enough to last a very few days, and if his supplies were not replenished that he would be compelled to surrender.

Captain Doughty was well-acquainted with the country and many of the people in Knox, Jefferson and Sevier Counties, and as he was averse to the surrender idea, at once sent couriers in all directions calling on the loyal people of these counties to send in, without delay, all the subsistence for either man or beast that could be found, to be loaded on boats abandoned by the Michigan troops, and he would send it down the river to feed Burnside's starving army. Captain Doughty with his handful of recruits and such old men as he could press into the service, at the same time guarding both sides of the river from expected attack of the enemy, loaded these boats with flour, bacon, hogs, cattle and all kinds of produce. He dropped the boats down the river to within a few miles of the enemy's picket line, and waiting until just before day, with one steersman to each boat, under cover of darkness and fog floated them silently in the middle of the river, and landed the boats safely at the pontoon

bridge within the Union lines. It was the supplies obtained in this way that saved Burnside's army from starvation or final capitulation. Captain Doughty through his daring and energy and the loyal farmers of this region should have full credit for averting this catastrophe to the Union cause.

In calling on the farmers to send in everything they could spare, Captain Doughty pledged his honor that every dollar's worth of provisions loaded on the boats should be paid for whether it reached Knoxville or not, or whether the parties furnishing it were loyal or disloyal. This promise was sacredly kept, and the farmers received their pay. The great mystery was where all these supplies could come from, after the country was supposed to have been stripped of everything by the two armies. It appeared to come down from the heavens like the showers of manna in the wilderness.

Captain Rule in his History of Knox County, and (incidentally the siege of Knoxville), says: "As was well known the object of General Longstreet was to starve the Union forces into a surrender, in which he certainly would have succeeded had he been able to cut off all supplies from reaching the Fort, but large quantities of provisions were constantly sent down the Holston river from the vicinity of the French Broad and Holston, under cover of the darkness and fog. At the close of the siege there was within the fortifications a sufficient supply to last many weeks longer. These supplies were contributed by the loyal citizens in the immediate sections of the country whose loyalty to the United States Government never abated, and whose faithfulness saved the city and caused its final abandonment by the Confederate forces. All these provisions were secured and sent down the river by Captain G. W. Doughty and his men who remained on the river during the siege."

Speaking of the valuable services rendered by Captain Doughty, General Burnside in his report of the siege of Knoxville says: "When the siege was raised we had five times as many rations as when it commenced, and

could have held out at least a month longer!" He gives great praise to Captain Doughty and his little band of brave men for the part they took in this desperate struggle.

For ten days and nights the Captain and his men were in the saddle almost without intermission. As a matter of fact more praise is due these men than they ever received, for the indomitable courage and energy they displayed can only be equalled but never surpassed.

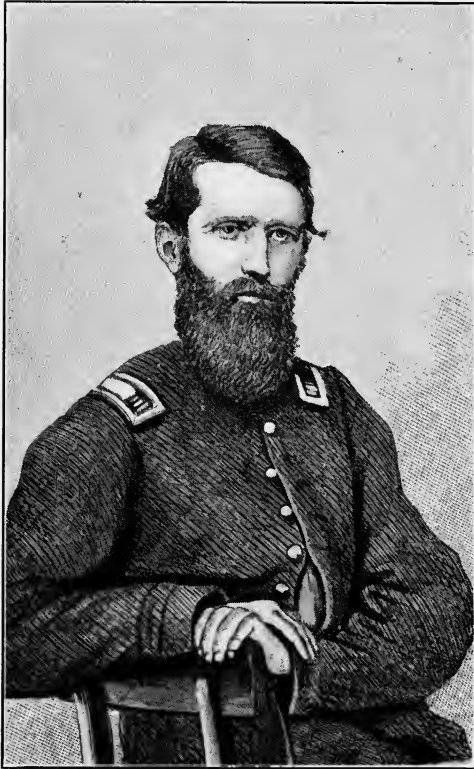
The suggestion of a possible surrender continued to come from all directions, and as before stated, Captain Doughty had made a solemn promise to these men that they should never be surrendered to be shot, as they verily believed "without Judge or Jury." He then sent a dispatch to each captain of the one hundred days men, of whom there were several in Knox and adjoining counties, notifying them of the situation, and his determination to make his way through to Cumberland Gap in the event of Burnside's surrender, promising to take them all through to that place. In less than twenty-four hours about 400 armed men had reported to the Captain at Bowman's Ferry, twelve miles above Knoxville. In the meantime he had communicated with Col. John K. Miller at Strawberry Plains, who was recruiting a regiment at that place, giving him his plans, which were approved and accepted by Colonel Miller, with the assurance that he would willingly co-operate with him. Just before the final attack on Fort Saunders, the Confederates conceived the idea of destroying the pontoon bridge, which was the only communication between the Union forces on the opposite side of the Holston river. Several hundred men were put to work on the North side of the river above Bowman's ferry to prepare a large loose raft of logs, which was designed to carry away the pontoon bridge and prevent communication between the Federal forces on opposite sides of the river, or reinforcements being sent from one side to the other. Captain Doughty from the south side of the river immediately took in the situation and divining their intention sent a courier with



CAPT. W. M. GOURLEY.  
(See page 222.)



CAPT. L. W. FLETCHER.  
(See page 282.)



CAPT. DANIEL ELLIS.  
(See Chapter XXIX.)



a dispatch to Captain Poe, who had charge of the bridge, and suggested the idea of throwing a boom just above the bridge to protect it from the raft. Captain Poe acted upon this suggestion and it saved the bridge. Captain Doughty watched the soldiers work "like beavers" but he knew a great many of the logs would sink, as he saw they were green beech, oak and sycamore and thought the men must be from a country where it was all pine woods or they knew very little about rafting logs.

General Sherman, who had been sent from Chattanooga to assist General Burnside, was coming up in Longstreet's rear, which caused the Confederates to "fold their tents and silently steal away."

In the latter part of December, 1863, Governor Johnson issued an order for all the unorganized Tennessee recruits then in Tennessee to proceed at once to Camp Nelson, Kentucky, where they would be consolidated into regiments. Captain Doughty and his men (then a part of two companies) reached Camp Nelson on the last day of December, 1863. After some delay Captain Doughty and his detachment was consolidated with what was then the 13th Tennessee Cavalry under command of Colonel John K. Miller. In this consolidation what was known as Company A of the 17th became Company K of the 13th, under Captain John G. Dervan, and Henry M. Walker, First Lieutenant. The company known as Company B of the 17th was consolidated with Company H of the 13th, under Captain Landon Carter, with James N. Freels as 1st Lieutenant. From this time forward the history of this detachment is identical with the history of the 13th Tennessee Cavalry.

In consideration of the valuable services previously rendered by Captain Doughty and the number of men brought to the Regiment by him, he was by unanimous consent promoted to Major of the 1st Battalion of the 13th Tennessee Cavalry, and being the ranking Major although among the youngest men of his rank in our command, he was by virtue of his rank frequently in command of the Regiment and gained the good will and confidence of both officers and men.

The Regiment left Camp Nelson, Ky., on the 25th of January, 1864, with orders to disperse some guerrilla bands that had been committing depra-dations in some parts of Kentucky and Tennessee, its final destination being Nashville, Tenn.

Those of the Regiment who were unable for duty were sent by rail to Nashville, via Lexington and Louisville, Ky., in charge of Major J. W. M. Grayson and Lieutenant S. W. Scott.

Captain R. H. Luttrell, one of our most popular and highly respected officers, died of pneumonia at Camp Nelson, January 20, 1863. Further notice of this officer will be found in the Sketches of Officers.

The Regiment now presented a soldierly appearance and gave better promise of future usefulness.

This, our second march, though in mid-winter, January and February being considered, usually the most inclement season of the year, was a pleasure-trip in comparison with our march from Strawberry Plains, Tenn., to Camp Nelson, Ky.

We were now well-clothed, mounted, had good blankets and received our marching orders gladly as our faces were turned back toward dear old Tennessee.

We broke camp on the morning of January 25, 1864; and at the sound of the bugle moved out in the direction of Danville, Ky., passing Camp Dick Robinson, of which we had heard so much, we reached Danville that evening.

We cannot refrain from drawing a contrast with the Regiment as it now appeared and the forlorn aggregation that reached Camp Nelson in December. Think of a lot of men straggling along the highway, illy clad, covered with mud, weary with marching and gaunt for want of food—with woe-begone countenances and no sound of laughter or cheer, and you have a picture of the embryo Regiment on its march to Camp Nelson. But now it was different; the men were all in new blue uniforms with glittering sabres and shining carbines, with rosy cheeks and smiling faces and merry with songs and laughter.

Our readers will pardon us for observing that these men being largely tall, young and well built mountaineers, now presented a fine appearance and inspired their officers with confidence that with a little training and experience they would be able to cope with any equal number of men they might meet, even were they the boasted chivalry of the South.

Passing through Danville on the 26th we camped near that town and on the 27th reached the beautiful and far-famed "Blue Grass" country of Kentucky and camped on ground where Gen. John H. Morgan's command had formally camped when raiding through Kentucky. We did not think then we would again cross the path of this noted Chieftain with such tragic result to him. Passing through Lebanon, and near Campbellsville, and Columbia, we moved on without special incidents until January 31st, when we reached the country infested by guerrillas and were expecting to be fired on. We traveled all day in the rain and reached Burksville, Ky., on the Cumberland river, and remained in camp there February 1st, awaiting the wagon train. February 2d we were ordered to move early but the order was countermanded. The weather was very cold. The wagon train came up in the evening.

We moved out to the river February 3d and commenced crossing in a small ferry boat only sufficient to carry 8 or 10 animals at a time. We worked all day this way, not succeeding in getting all the stock across the river. On the morning of the 4th a large steam ferry boat came down the river, followed by several small steamers loaded with forage and protected by gun boats. These were enroute for Nashville.

The steam ferry boat took the remainder of our stock, and the entire Regiment, stock and wagons and all were across the river in a few hours.

On the 5th we marched only a few miles and camped on the summit of a rough ridge.

On the 6th we moved out early; the weather was bad and roads exceedingly rough. A detachment of 150 men

was sent out and had a skirmish with guerrillas and found and destroyed a still-house.

On February 7th the Regiment left camp at 3 A. M.; it was fearfully dark that morning and we made poor speed—the scout joined us near the State-line where we went into camp.

On the 8th of February another scout was sent out, and skirmished with guerrillas and burnt another place where they manufacture “Kentucky Bourbon.”

On February 10th we moved out early, with Co. G in advance. We sent out a scouting party again to look for guerrillas. The Regiment halted about 3 P. M. and sent out Joseph McCloud and William A. Goodwin as advance guard; McCloud went into a house, some distance from the picket post, to get something to eat, and a guerrilla dashed up, got the drop on him, made him prisoner and started with him to the hills. Learning of this, Captain Wilcox, Sergeants S. P. Angel, John M. Wilcox and Corporal John G. Shell started after them in hot pursuit. After an exciting chase the guerrilla was captured and McCloud re-captured, or released. The little black mare captured from this guerrilla was kept in the Regiment and rode by John C. Scott, a Carter county Union man, while on a visit to the Regiment in the following summer. Six other guerrillas were captured on this day, including the notorious Capt Dorrity, who had committed many deprivations. There were no further incidents of note.

The Regiment passed through Kirkville, Putnam county, Tennessee, Carthage, Smith county, Tenn., and crossed the Cumberland river at the latter place in steamboats on February 13th, passing on through the beautiful country in Middle Tennessee, we reached Hartsville on the 16th, Gallatin on the same day and Nashville on the 18th of February.

CHAPTER XV.

---

At Camp Gillem—Camp and Guard Duty.—Religious Service.—Drill and Discipline.—East Tennessee Refugees.—Dan Ellis in Camp.—Gov. Brownlow and Gen. S. P. Carter Visit the Regiment.—Small-pox and Measles.—Many Deaths in the Regiment.—Move to Camp Catlett.—Brigade Organized.

Arriving at Nashville about 10 A. M. February 18 the Regiment marched through the city to Camp Gillem, located about one mile northwest of the city. The camp was named in honor of Gen. A. C. Gillem, who was to be closely identified with our Brigade during the continuance of the war. It was a very pretty location for a camp, and the officers and men went to work in good earnest to establish themselves in their new quarters. We found the detachment sent around under Major Grayson awaiting us here.

On the 19th forty recruits came in from Johnson and Carter counties, bringing news from home and creating quite a stir in the Regiment. Many were old acquaintances and nearly all were known to some one of the Regiment. They brought sad tidings of suffering in these two counties, which was not conducive to our happiness, but we trusted some way would be provided for our friends until we could go to their relief which we hoped to do as soon as winter broke.

For the next few days all were busily engaged putting up our big "Bell" tents, regular old "smokers" that brought more tears to our eyes than all our other tribulations. Some of the men were put to work draining and policing the camp, while others were sent off on scouting expeditions. Many of the boys who had never been in a city began to want to see the sights, visit the theatre and have a good time generally. To prevent too much running to town, as well as to enforce discipline and teach

the men they were now soldiers, subject to the orders of their officers, a strict camp-guard was established and none were permitted to go in or out without a written pass in the day and the countersign at night, but they often managed to elude the vigilance of the guards.

On the 23d of February R. A. Lyle, whom we have mentioned as having been Deputy Provost Marshal at Elizabethton, and had come through the lines nearly a year before with Dan. Ellis, visited our camps. He was now in Secretary of State East's office. All were glad to see him as he had done many of us favors when posing as a rebel provost marshal. Mr. Lyle visited our camps a number of times while we were at Nashville. At this time a great many refugees were coming into Nashville from all the counties of East Tennessee. Longstreet's army had been quartered on that unhappy section all winter and rebel soldiers were stationed in almost every village, draining the country of its scanty supplies, so that thousands had to leave the country,—men, women and children. These made their way to Nashville, and even to the Northern border States of Ohio and Indiana, where they were generally charitably received by the sympathetic people of the North who had read and heard much of their sufferings. Many good families moved to the Western States and remained until after the war; some never returned. But for the philanthropic people of the North, the condition of East Tennessee, deplorable as it was now, and as it continued to be to the end of the war, would have been far worse, resulting in a large number falling victims to actual starvation.

Among the Union men who came to Nashville from Carter and Johnson counties and Western North Carolina, and who were unable to remain at their homes at that time, and could not for various reasons join the army, were: John M. Smith, Hamilton C. Smith, Richard L. Wilson (then a citizen), L. W. Fletcher, Charles P. Toncray, Nat. T. Williams, Rev. Mr. Van, ( a North Carolina Union man), Rev. Bovell, McCall, John W. Cameron, Dr. A. Jobe, S. A. Cunningham, Hon. N. G. Taylor and many others.

These men were all received with much pleasure and respect on their visits to the Regiment. A number of our officers and men often took meals at the boarding house of Mrs. Fulgium, a very kind lady, who kept boarders at Number 31, Summer street. This place became the headquarters for the Johnson and Carter county refugees where we spent many pleasant hours with them talking about our friends at home.

On the 25th of February John M. Smith, of Carter county, brought Andrew Campbell into our Regiment where he was enlisted in Co. G, Captain C. C. Wilcox's company. Campbell made a fine soldier and was afterwards promoted to Sergeant for gallantry, and later to 1st Lieutenant of Co. E for killing Gen. John H. Morgan at Greenville, Tennessee.

On the 26th we received news of the death of Corporal William T. White of Co. G, who had taken sick on the road during the march from Camp Nelson, but was brought to Nashville and put in the hospital. Corporal White belonged to a good Carter county family, was a brave, intelligent young man, and would have been one of our best soldiers had he lived.

On Sunday, February 28th, the first religious service was held in the camp of the Regiment. Rev. J. B. Van preached a good sermon and the men gave him good attention. He was a refugee from North Carolina, and a splendid man. It was sad to one of a religious turn of mind to note, as a rule, how little the soldiers seemed to think of the great "Hereafter" when their chances were so many to be called before the "Judgment Bar" by sickness, accident or death upon the battlefield.

March the 1st we were engaged in making out pay-rolls, and on the 2d Hon. W. G. Brownlow and Gen. Samuel P. Carter visited our camps. The Regiment gave them a rousing reception. We felt honored by a visit from these two distinguished East Tennesseans. They seemed much pleased with the appearance of the Regiment and complimented the officers and men upon their fine appearance and soldierly bearing.

On the 3d the Regiment was paid for two months' service, and money was plentiful. It was to be regretted that many of the men parted with their money so foolishly, spending it with prodigality for needless and useless things. Fakirs, gamblers and swindlers of all kind, swarmed about the vicinity of the camp, selling all kinds of trash, pistols, watches and worthless jewelry that the men had little use for. Some, however, took care of their money and sent it back to their suffering families in East Tennessee where it was so greatly needed.

On Sunday, March 13th, we had our first inspection in this camp in the forenoon, and dress parade in the afternoon; this was kept up regularly thereafter as long as we remained in camp.

On the 15th we had our first mounted drill. The soldiers were somewhat awkward, the officers as well as the men, and many amusing, though not serious accidents resulted.

April 1st the boys played all sorts of pranks on each other, and the day was not far advanced until everybody knew it was "All Fools" day.

Things passed along with the usual routine of duty and drill until the 7th of April, some time in the night, after taps had been sounded and the men had "turned in," the cry was heard: "Ellis has come." All turned out and Dan. was besieged for news and "letters from home." Many were gladdened by letters from dear ones, while others were disappointed, or received sad tidings from home.

"Dan." was the guest of honor while he remained. All had a good word for the quiet, genial, but daring woodsman and pilot. Ellis always brought recruits from Carter and Johnson counties,—and they, too, received an ovation from the boys of the Regiment.

Upon Ellis' returning to East Tennessee he was always loaded with letters and packages for the folks at home.

While at Nashville, the Field and Staff of the Regiment was completed by the addition of Majors E. N.



Underwood and J. H. Wagner, who were assigned to the Second and Third Battalions, respectively; all officers and recruits, who had not already mustered, were now mustered into service.

At Nashville there were many cases of small-pox during our stay, the "Black Mariah," as the small-pox ambulance was called, came to our camp almost daily to convey patients to the hospital. The measles, too, was a dreaded disease and almost as fatal as small-pox.

Believing that a removal from the city would be more healthy and better for the Regiment, we were ordered to Camp Catlett, on General Harding's farm, 9 miles from Nashville, on the North Western railroad, April 13th, 1864. We reached this place in good order, and found a delightful place to camp near Gen. Harding's large park which had contained a fine collection of animals—buffalo, deer, and other game. There was still some of them left, but the park had been greatly depleted. The men were pleased with the new camp. They had grown tired of city life very soon; most of them were mountaineers, and as it was now Spring-time in this mild Middle Tennessee climate, the grass was green, the foliage putting out, and the birds were heralding the approach of summer with their songs. The men enjoyed country life much better than being in the city and engaged in hunting and catching ground hogs, or woodchucks, and dug them out of their burrows, some times instead of getting a ground hog for their toil in digging, their nostrils were greeted with the disgusting stench of a pole-cat. But the men were now in much better health and spirits.

#### BRIGADE ORGANIZED.

The Brigade, composed of the 8th, 9th and 13th Tennessee Volunteer Cavalry, U. S. A., and Batteries E and G, of the 1st Tennessee Light Artillery, U. S. A., and known as the "Third Brigade, Governor's Guards," was now organized, and Col. John K. Miller assigned to its command. He named the following staff officers: Dr. Jas. H. Hobbs, Surgeon; Adjutant, B. P. Stacy, A. A. G.,

Lt. James H. Conkling, A. Q. M., Lt. Joel H. Williams, A. C. S., Lt. George A. Miller, Aid-de-Camp, and Capt. George E. Gresham, Provost Marshal.

Lieut. S. W. Scott, of Company G, was detailed as Acting Adjutant of the Thirteenth in place of Adjutant Stacy.

The Regiment remained at this camp from April 13th to May 3d. The time was spent in drill, sabre exercise, camp duty and grazing horses. Officers and men were frequently detailed to guard forage that was being transported down the Cumberland river to Nashville, and for other purposes.

On the 25th of April we drew sabres and carbines, and about the same time our horses were turned over to some other regiment. Our men did not like to part with their horses as this was an indication that we were not to be ordered to East Tennessee soon, as we had hoped, and expected to be. Our sabre exercises, which we now had daily, were awkward and amusing. Most of our men could have handled pitchforks more gracefully and to better advantage. Some of them were armed with the latter in the Carter county rebellion.

On Sunday, May 1st, we had the first Brigade inspection, and on the 3d we struck tents, and were loaded on the cars for Gallatin, Tenn. Like all soldiers, we became restless, and were all glad to make a move of any kind.

CHAPTER XVI.

---

At Gallatin.—Lieut.-Col. Butler Resigns.—W. H. Ingerton Appointed Lieut.-Col.—Proves to be a Most Efficient Officer. Drill and Discipline.—Dan Ellis Again Visits the Regiment. Brings Recruits and Letters From Home.—Accounts of Distress in East Tennessee.—4th of July at Gallatin.—Gov. Johnson in Camp.—Regiment Again Paid Off.—Life in Camp. Brigade Detached for Special Service in East Tennessee.—Designated "Third Brigade, Governor's Guard."—Gen. Gillem.—He is Assigned to Command of the Forces in E. Tenn. Gov. Johnson's Orders.—Brigade Ordered to E. Tenn.

At Gallatin we went into camp west of the Louisville and Nashville railroad, where we remained a short time and then moved into a beautiful sugar grove near by.

Gallatin had the appearance of having been a good town, and of having had a prosperous business before the war, and it was surrounded by fine farming lands. Both town and country now bore evidences of the ravages and blight of war.

Sumner county produced some of the ablest men of Tennessee in the ante-bellum days. Hon. Bailey Peyton, one of the last Whig candidates for Governor of Tennessee, resided in this county and was a visitor in our camps.

The town was garrisoned by the First Tennessee Light Artillery, Capt. Benj. Nicklin, commanding the post, and Lieut. J. B. Miller, of Company H, our Regiment, was detailed for duty in his office.

May 4th, the day after we reached Gallatin, was exceedingly hot, even for this climate, and our men who were accustomed to the mountain breezes could hardly endure this torrid weather. They were somewhat like the soldiers out in Arizona. It is said that a company of regulars were stationed on the Gila river, and the weather was so hot they had to go into the river during

the day to keep from burning up. They were Spiritualists, and one of their number having died, they held a seance and called up their dead comrade. He answered promptly and told them "to send him his blankets,—it's cold down here to what it is in Arizona." Our men did not express themselves just that way but it meant about the same. We leave our readers to guess what they said.

We presume the object in bringing the Regiment to this place was to guard the L. & N. railroad, and later to mount it from some fine horses that were still left in Sumner county.

Company G was detached and sent to South Tunnel, a few miles north of Gallatin, on the L. & N. railroad. There was a stockade and look-out there. The company found nice quarters that had been provided with conveniences by a regiment of German Pennsylvanians that had previously occupied the place.

On the 5th of May there was a collision, about daylight, between a freight, or mixed train, going north, and a train carrying the 10th Indiana Cavalry to the front. It was a head-end collision and occurred just at the mouth of the Tunnel, resulting in a general wreck in which a number of the soldiers were killed and wounded. The engineer of one of the trains jumped from his engine and ran through a field. He was fired at by the soldiers who suspected he was a rebel sympathizer and had caused the collision on purpose.

There were many pretty girls at Gallatin, but they were at first disposed to ignore the "blue coats," but soon became quite friendly, and it was not long until "Every laddie had his lassie." Strawberries and ice cream were plentiful and the boys took their best girls to the ice cream parlors and they were soon on excellent terms.

There was a "Contraband Camp" at Gallatin and it looked as if all the colored people in the country had gathered there. The Northern soldiers, who had preceded us at this place, had made the "colored man and brother" think he was the whole thing. When we first went there our men had to give the pavement to these

"Contrabands," who did not seem to think they had anything to do but parade the sidewalks. Our men soon concluded they needed good strong walking sticks. Provided with these the colored gentry soon found it convenient to vacate the walk in ample time when he saw a "Thirteenth" soldier approaching. These mountaineers had known the colored man only as a slave and had lost little sleep over him in any way; they were not fighting to free the slave but to restore the Union. He might be free for all they cared, but his place was not in front; he must "go way back and sit down," and not be "sassy."

May 6th Dan Ellis came to us again with 100 recruits. Another big time reading letters from home, but many of them were sad. Things had been growing from bad to worse in Carter and Johnson counties. The Confederate soldiers were absorbing what little the people had to live on.

How changed the scene now in Carter and Johnson from the happy condition we have described before the war! The men had been driven from home; the farms neglected, the horses stolen or taken out of the country; the farming implements worn out and no way to replace them. The burden now fell largely on the heroic women, the old men and children. Even if the brave women should take up the plow and hoe, as they often did, they had no assurance the results of their labor would not be appropriated by the heartless soldiery. The women did all it was possible to do, still dividing their scanty stores with those more unfortunate than themselves. It is difficult now to conceive how they got through the dreadful year of 1863. It is true that the soldiers sent back some money to their families, but in many cases their houses were robbed and this taken from them; besides everything was so scarce and so exorbitantly high that a small amount of money did not count for much. All were now poor alike, those who had been accustomed to the luxuries of life were almost on a level with the poorest class. Knowing that this condition of things existed at home our men were much depressed, and were eager for orders to go to

/r

the relief of their families. It was said that many, brooding over the condition of their families, died of homesickness, with no symptoms of any malady or disease.

On May 16th all our recruits were mustered into service, and May 21st Lieut. Col. R. R. Butler having resigned on the 11th of May, Lieut. Col. W. H. Ingerton, who had been appointed to fill the vacancy, arrived at Gallatin and issued an order assuming command of the Regiment.

Col. Ingerton had been a Lieutenant in the 4th Regular U. S. Cavalry, and served on the staff of Gen. W. Sooy Smith in his Mississippi campaign. He was a model officer and had had many years' experience in the Regular Army, and in the field, since the beginning of the civil war. He was a thorough disciplinarian, the man of all others needed to make the Regiment one of the best in the service. But there was, at that time, a great prejudice in the minds of our officers and men against serving under a regular army officer; and especially having him promoted over our own native officers that we had known all our lives. Much feeling was aroused in the Regiment, and violence was threatened if Ingerton remained. Col. Ingerton kept cool and told the officers they had the material for a fine Regiment; that he had been in the army for a number of years and flattered himself he could be useful to the officers and men. He said he did not desire to remain with them if it was not satisfactory, and made a proposition to the officers that he would remain a month, and if at the end of that time he was not satisfactory to them he would resign. Some few of the officers, among whom were Major Doughty, who was himself in line of promotion to the Lt. Colonelcy, believed we needed an experienced commanding officer now that we were about to take the field, and favored the retention of Ingerton. He at once addressed himself to drilling and disciplining the Regiment; all recognized his ability and nothing further was ever heard of his resigning.

Col. Ingerton soon won the confidence of officers and men; and though he was untiring in drill and discipline,

and some times harsh in dealing with negligent, or inefficient officers and men, he won the admiration and affection of the Regiment.

The month of May, and up to the 13th of June, was spent in the sugar grove. Many of the men were sick and in the hospital. The sickness was attributed to the unhealthy location, it being low ground and densely shaded by the sugar trees. It was decided to move the camp to a place about one mile east of town. Here we had a nice camp on rolling ground so that it was easily drained. Col. Ingerton had the frame of an old building covered with tarpaulins and called it "West Point." He had the Army Regulations and Tactics placed in the hands of the officers and they were required to study them and make daily recitations. Drill and sabre practice was constantly going on, with dress-parades in the evening and inspection every Sunday.

Every Sunday morning the men were formed in front of their companies; Col. Ingerton, in uniform and white gloves, passed down each line, received his gun from each soldier, passed his hand along the barrel and lock, glanced at his glove, and if soiled the gun was tossed back to the soldier with some force and he was ordered to his quarters to spend an hour cleaning it. When the soldier's gun did not soil the Colonel's gloves he pitched it back to him gently, with a kind word or encouraging smile, and passed on down the line. The Colonel being a regular army man, and accustomed to the strictest discipline, had no patience with those who failed to keep themselves tidy, their arms in good condition, or violated military rules,—whether officers or men. At guard mount every morning, four extra guards were detailed and the Adjutant was instructed to select two of the neatest, tidiest soldiers among the guards and give one of them a pass for 24 hours, and appoint the other one orderly for the day, instead of putting them on guard duty. The two who presented the most untidy appearance and had the dirtiest arms were ordered to the disagreeable duty of cleaning the horse-lines. This method materially improved the

appearance of the men—especially at guard-mount. While here two soldiers who had been caught stealing were marched through the camp with the word "Thief" in large letters pinned on each of their backs. Other minor offenses were punished by the offenders being "tied up by the thumb;" or made to dig holes to bury dead horses. One negro who had committed some heinous offense was punished in this way: The guard made him lie down on his back, tied ropes around his wrists and ankles, and stretching his legs and hands as far apart as possible, staked him to the ground where he had to remain two hours, with the hot sun broiling down in his face. This looked cruel, but the crime was unmentionable.

Rebel guerrillas were frequently seen, and heard of, in the vicinity of Gallatin, and it was not safe for one or two soldiers to venture far into the country alone. Some of our men were fired on and one or two wounded, and various depredations were committed. Major Doughty was sent out with a detachment with orders if any guerrillas were found with arms not to make any report when he returned.

We give below a summary of the Major's report—the first and only one he ever made of this trip as far as we know.

#### DIPLOMACY VS. FORCE.

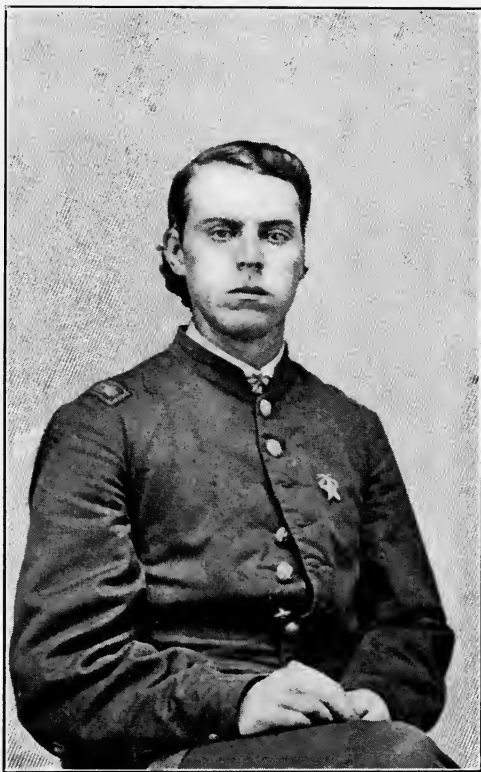
Many thrilling incidents might be given where, during the Civil War, the diplomacy of Tennesseans did much towards overcoming obstacles that the persuasive influence of physical force could never reach.

During the spring of 1864, while our Brigade was encamped at Gallatin, Tennessee, there was a band of guerrillas along the Louisville & Nashville railroad, known as "Harpers' Gang," ostensibly commanded by one Ellis Harper (now Col. Harper, a respected citizen of Carthage). The principle pastime of this band seemed to be to wreck and rob trains on the railroad, regardless of who was killed, whether friends or foes, and carrying their booty back into the interior, where they had ter-





SCOUT DANIEL ELLIS.  
(See Chapter XXIX.)



CAPT. ISAAC A. TAYLOR.  
(See page 284.)

rorized the people into complete acknowledgment of their absolute sovereignty; in fact their sway had reached for many miles around in all directions.

General Payne, who had preceded us in command at Gallatin, had issued proclamations and ultimatums, and sent them out broadcast until it had become an "old song." Capt. Nicklin commanding a battery at Gallatin, thought he could go out and "shell the woods," and thus scare everybody into submission. Accordingly, with a regular outfit of warlike paraphernalia, he made the start, but had not gone far before he found out he had probably "bit off more than he could chew," and instead of checking the enemy, he did not even take time to "check" himself, until he was safe inside of the Fort. As a matter of fact his brilliant campaign ended in a complete rout with the "Gang" close at his heels.

Finally the wrecking of trains and consequent killing of soldiers on the railroad became so notorious that Governor Johnson sent Adjutant General Gillem to Gallatin, with orders to have that county cleared of guerrillas, "no odds what means were used to do it," and if his Tennessee troops could not do it, he would have to "call on the War Department to send troops that could." After a lengthy conference between General Gillem and Col. Miller, commanding the Brigade, and the Regimental commanders, finally the task was left to Col. Ingerton, commanding the 13th, who at once sent for Major Doughty, commanding the 1st Battalion, who was taken into the conference, and after being made acquainted with all the facts, was ordered to take "whatever force he deemed necessary," and to "never come back until the country was cleared and some assurance of safety that could be relied upon" for the passing trains, as this railroad was the only means of communication between Louisville and Nashville.

Accordingly Major Doughty selected about eighty men (or rather he selected the officers, and each officer selected his own men). His orders from Gen. Gillem, through Col. Ingerton, were to "clean the country," and if neces-

sary to "burn their strongholds and otherwise destroy their power" before he returned, and "not to come back until it was done."

Not far from where they had just wrecked a train, and caused the death of sixteen Union soldiers, Major Doughty came to a little town in the interior, where they had just left; in fact it was impossible to come up with them except by accident, as every man, woman and child was on the lookout and ready to send news flying on the first sign of our approach. At this place he gained positive knowledge that here they had made their headquarters, as a number of their friends and relatives lived in and around the village, many of whom were wealthy and influential citizens. In fact they had made this their place of general rendezvous, as well as a distributing point from which to send out their "plunder." One of the "Gang" was captured near this place, but was so badly wounded that it was impossible to carry him further, and yet not so bad but that he might soon recover and rejoin his more fortunate comrades at the same old business. So it was thought best to make an example of at least one to give others warning of what might be expected: so he was "hung on the spot."

Now here is where Diplomacy came in, where Force had failed. Calling all the older citizens of the town together, including doctors, preachers, and the prominent men generally, Major Doughty told them in plain United States language what his orders were, and further supplemented his explanation with the information that the "business simply had to stop," if it took a division of men to do it, and that while under his orders, he was expected to lay waste their town and country, and take every man he found to Gallatin; yet he was confident, from his knowledge of their influence, and their direct intimacy with these men, they could stop it if they would; if not, and he failed to accomplish what he was sent to do, that the next man that came would simply "clean out the cane-brake."

After a prolonged conference with each other (in pri-

vate) they agreed to his proposition, and pledged not only their word and honor, but their lives and property, that such a thing should never occur again, and it never did.

In leaving the town, Major Doughty, after paying for everything his men and horses had eaten, as a parting order, enjoined these men to bury the man that was hung decently; also to make up \$500.00 and give to the man's widow, and to see that she was well cared for until the war was over, which, it was learned afterwards, they did to the letter. This ended one of the most troublesome obstacles that was probably ever overcome with the loss of only one life. Major Doughty to this day considers this one of the greatest victories won by Tennessee soldiers.

R. H. M. Donnelly, of Company D, then Captain, was along with this expedition and took a hand in the proceedings as he always did when there was an enemy in sight, whether the enemy was a guerrilla or plain "Johnnie Reb."

The Regiment was paid off the 22d of June, and the usual number of fakirs and peddlers made their appearance to relieve the soldiers of their money. Col. Inger-ton, learning that a Dr. Greene was in camp filing the enamel off the soldiers' teeth under the pretense of cleaning them, and charging them a big price for ruining them, ordered him out of camp.

A Jew peddler also came in and sold the men several hundred dollars' worth of worthless jewelry. The Colonel, learning this after the Jew had gone, sent Lt. B. A. Miller and another officer to follow him, and if found, bring him back to camp. In the meantime the Orderly Sergeant of each company was directed to gather up the jewelry and make out a list of the amount paid for it. Lieut. Miller found the Jew at the hotel eating dinner, and when he came out arrested him, brought him back to camp, and made him take back the jewelry and pay back the money. The Jew was then released but said he had been robbed, and indulged in some ugly talk. He was again arrested and placed in charge of a corporal

and guard, armed with a pick and shovel, and put to digging a hole in the ground. The sun was at its zenith and poured its rays down on the toiling Jew unmercifully. Unused to manual labor his hands were blistered and his clothing soon saturated with perspiration. After two hours labor he was released. His tongue was silent but his countenance betrayed "a pent up Utica." We heard no more of Jews or fakirs in the Regiment.

On the 25th of June Charles P. Toncray, one of the leading loyalists of Carter county, who had been a delegate to the Greeneville convention, visited the Regiment. "Charley," as he was familiarly known, was a genial gentleman, well known in the Regiment, and was given a hearty welcome by the Carter and Johnson boys. Mr. Toncray, though he did not join the army, was a staunch Union man and a loyal friend to the soldiers and their families, and perhaps did more for the cause than he could have done in the army. He afterwards spent much time with the Regiment and was always regarded as one of the "boys." Being "foot-loose" he could keep an eye on the progress of events in Carter and Johnson counties, and do much valuable and kindly service for the soldiers. His two brothers, William J. and Capt. A. R. P. Toncray did good service in their respective regiments, the 2d and 10th Tennessee Infantry. We were the honored guests of Mr. Toncray and his most amiable wife during their temporary residence in Knoxville in 1864. We are pleased to note they are still living and enjoying life at their comfortable home at "Toncray's Spring," near Elizabethton, Tenn.

On the 26th of June Dan. Ellis visited us again, bringing recruits and letters. It is needless to say he always received an ovation. The President himself would not have been so warmly welcomed. It meant news from the dear ones at home, though the news was often sad, yet silence and suspense was almost unendurable. We think it was at this time that Capt. Landon Carter received the news of the death of his wife. It was sad, indeed, to witness his grief. He was silent, but the tears streamed

down his face, and his strong frame trembled with emotion. Others received sad news of distress at home.

The Regiment was now ordered to be remounted by impressing horses from the citizens of Sumner and adjoining counties, most of whom were disloyal. They were given vouchers marked "loyal," or "disloyal," as the case might be, usually the latter. Dates were made for the people to come to Gallatin to attend to the valuation of their horses by the Quartermaster, and receive their vouchers. On those days the town was thronged with people. Many elderly men visited our camp, some well dressed and sporting "bay-windows" and gold-headed canes—mementos of better and happier days. They made all sorts of importunities for the return of their horses, but in vain. Col. Ingerton usually dismissed them summarily, telling them they were the class of men that had brought on all this trouble by their disloyalty. They had "sown the wind and were now reaping the whirlwind." Other poor men came, stating that their horses were their only dependence to keep their families from starvation. Col. Ingerton listened to these with patience and often used his influence to have their horses returned, especially when they were not very valuable for military service. He was always kind to the lower classes and the more ignorant, who were rebels, saying they had been deluded by the richer and more influential men. We regret to say this was the exception to the rule with United States officers. They toadied to the wealthy who were responsible for the war, and were wined and dined by them, while they often treated the poor with incivility and needless cruelty.

On the morning of July 4th "boots and saddles" was sounded, then "assembly" and "mount," in quick succession. The Regiment was soon in line, and then in column dashed off through Gallatin, and out on the pike to the river. The citizens of the town were frightened, thinking it was going out to meet the enemy, and a battle was imminent, but it was only a ruse of the Colonel's to see how promptly the Regiment could be gotten out in case of need.

A piece of artillery was moved up to the Public Square and salutes fired in honor of the "Glorious Fourth." Dress parade in the evening closed the day's doings. From this time forward no time was lost in drilling the Regiment, both mounted and on foot. Ditches were dug and officers and men were required to train their horses to jump ditches, logs and fences, charge up and down steep hills, and handle their horses skillfully. It was now considered a disgrace for an officer to get "unhorsed," and it required "a basket of champagne" to remove the stigma. About that time the officers who were awkward in handling their men received sharp rebukes, and often lectures, from the Lt.-Colonel; most of them took it all in good part and tried to do better, while a few "sulked in their tents."

It was about that time that a soldier was drowned in the Cumberland river while bathing. A piece of artillery was taken out and fired over the water to raise his body, but without avail.

The Regiment was sent out to the river frequently to water and swim the horses and for the men to take a bath themselves.

About the 15th of July rumors were rife that the Regiment would soon be ordered to East Tennessee. This was cheering news and all hoped it would prove true.

On the 19th Gov. Andrew Johnson made a speech to the Brigade. All had the highest respect for our "War Governor," and many prize the parchment bearing his signature that we still retain, which reads: "Reposing special trust and confidence in the patriotism, valor, fidelity and ability of (name of officer) we hereby appoint him," to whatever office or rank the party receiving this commission attained. We did not think then this signature was that of a future President.

On the 26th a ball was given to the officers in honor of their early departure for the front, at the post headquarters. It was largely attended, and the officers with some of Gallatin's fair daughters moved in the graceful quadrille, or whirled in the dizzy waltz till the "wee sma' hours" bade them seek their quarters.



On the 24th the train bearing the remains of Gen. McPherson, who was killed near Atlanta, Ga., passed over the railroad. A squad of soldiers fired a salute of honor over the passing train that bore all that remained of this splendid officer who had given another grand life for his country.

August 1st Co. G was called in from South Tunnel, and with Company I, was ordered to move out to Lebanon to await the Regiment.

On this date Governor Johnson issued the following order:

State of Tennessee, Executive Department.

Nashville, Tenn., August 1st, 1864.

Ordered 1. That Gen. A. C. Gillem, Adjutant-General of Tennessee, be assigned to the command of the troops known as the "Governor's Guards."

2. That First Lieut. Ed. S. Richards is announced as Assistant Adjutant-General of the State of Tennessee and must be obeyed and respected accordingly. Lieut. Richards will establish his office in this city.

3. It is further ordered that Gen. Alvin C. Gillem will proceed with the Ninth and Thirteenth Regiments of Tennessee Cavalry and Batteries E and G, First Tennessee Light Artillery, to East Tennessee, and, under such orders as he shall, from time to time, receive from this office, kill or drive out all bands of unlawful persons or bands which now infest that portion of the State. It is not to be understood that his order shall prevent Gen. Gillem, whenever he shall deem it feasible or expedient, from pursuing said bands of outlaws beyond the limits of the State. Gen. Gillem is further authorized under such instructions as he shall receive from this office, to take such measures as are deemed expedient to re-establish order and enforce civil law, to which end Gen. Gillem will lend every assistance in his power to the regularly constituted civil authorities. All the organized regiments of Tennessee troops, being raised in East Tennessee to serve one year or longer, will obey the orders of Gen. Gillem, who is authorized to organize such new regiments as may be deemed expedient.

Officers of the Quartermaster's and Commissary Departments will furnish the necessary supplies upon the requisition of Gen. Gillem.

ANDREW JOHNSON,

Brigadier-General and Military Governor of Tennessee.

The following were the officers detailed to act on General Gillem's staff: Oliver C. French, 1st Lieut. and A. A. Q. M., Lieut. J. B. Carpenter, A. A. A. G., Lieuts. David M. Nelson, B. A. Miller and J. J. Douglas, Acting Aide-de-Camp, and Capt. Geo. E. Gresham, Provost Marshal.

They were all brave, courteous, and high-toned young officers. Major Sterling Hambright, a dashing and popular officer, detailed from the 10th Tennessee Cavalry, commanded Gen. Gillem's "Body Guard."

All was now bustle in camp, making preparations to start for the front. The officers and men had become thoroughly tired of camp life and inactivity, and welcomed the news with gladness, yet there was a tinge of sadness common to the soldier on leaving a place where he has remained long enough to make friends and acquaintances. We had been kindly treated at Gallatin, although the citizens were solid in their sympathy for the South. They were a kind hearted, generous and intelligent people. Many strong attachments were formed, especially between the young officers and the many handsome young ladies; some stronger, perhaps, than mere friendship. Cupid, ever busy with his "bow and arrow," had not been idle all the summer months.

Lieut. J. B. Miller, who had been detailed in the Provost Marshal's office, remained in Gallatin. Several of our officers who were not able for duty were left, among these were Capt. Fred. Slimp and Lieut. A. C. Williams, both of Co. F. There were also a number of men left in the hospital. We were sorry to leave these comrades, and regretted they could not accompany us on our trip to old East Tennessee, which we knew they would have been delighted to do.

On the morning of August 4th, 1864, the Regiment moved out in column,—all except Companies G and I—that had already gone forward to Lebanon, Tenn. The horses were in fine condition, the uniforms clean and new, arms glittering in the sunshine, and colors fluttering in the breeze, it presented a handsome appearance. We were halted for a short time in town giving the officers and men an opportunity to say good-by to friends, or have a last word with the girl they were to leave behind. Our departure from Gallatin had more resemblance to a real soldier's home-leaving than anything we had known. About 2 p. m., with fluttering of handkerchiefs and wav-

ing adieus, we moved out of the little town we were not destined to see again as soldiers; but our memory has often turned back to that town with its kind-hearted, intelligent people, and we trust, though regarded as "enemies," the members of the "Thirteenth" have been remembered with more kindness than displeasure by them.

But with them, as with us, doubtless old Father Time has been busy making "crows-feet," and sprinkling "silver threads among the gold," while many have been cut down by his ruthless scythe.

---

TRAGIC DEATH OF REV. BOVELL McCALL, R.  
H. ALLAN, AND SERGEANT WIL-  
LIAM DAVIS.

About this time we received the sad intelligence of the tragic deaths of three men connected with the Regiment, who were well known and highly respected.

Rev. Bovell McCall was a citizen of Jonesboro, Tenn., he was a minister of the M. E. Church and a physician. He came to the Regiment as well as we remember at Nashville, and acted as Chaplain from March until some time in July, 1864. He made himself useful not only in looking after the spiritual welfare of the men but his medical information was also of value to them. He endeared himself to the officers and men by his gentlemanly and Christian character as well as his loyal sentiments.

Lieut. R. H. Allan was a brother-in-law of Major R. H. M. Donnelly, and was a native of Johnson county; William Davis was also a native of Johnson county, and we understand was a Federal recruiting officer. The latter was the son-in-law of Col. Samuel Howard of Johnson county.

These three men had left the Regiment at Gallatin, Tenn., some time in the early part of July and gone to visit their homes in Washington and Johnson counties, and were on their return to the regiment in company with

quite a large company of Union men who were making their way through the rebel lines to Knoxville, when they were killed. We did not learn the particulars of their death at that time, but it was learned subsequently that the company of Union men had reached Seaton's Mill on Middle Creek, in Green county, Tenn., and while the main body were in concealment McCall, Allan and Davis went to the home of a Union man near the mill to get something to eat, and while it was being prepared sat down to rest under an apple tree. A squad of rebel soldiers came on to them suddenly and captured them. McCall had with him a field-glass which he had borrowed from Major Wagner and was accused of being a spy and was immediately shot. Recruiting papers were found on Davis' person and he was killed with bayonets. Allan was the last of the three killed and was tortured in a most shocking manner.

He was taken to a cedar thicket and divested of his clothing and shot and left for dead. When found he had an old wool hat and had an old bed quilt around him, this and the old hat had been left in exchange for his hat and uniform. He had been shot in the head and his skull broken, and had picked the bullet out of the wound with his fingers. He was taken to the home of a man by the name of Bird where he died after suffering for eleven days. The remainder of the company made their escape.

Although McCall served in the capacity of Chaplain for several months his name does not appear on the rolls of the Regiment in the Adjutant-General's report, and we are not advised whether he was commissioned and not yet mustered or whether, being unable to remain at his home on account of his loyalty, like many others, took refuge in the army until he could return to his family.

We have not been able to locate either Allan or Davis in the Adjutant-General's report but know they were well known in the Regiment.

All three of these men were highly connected and brave and honorable as well as patriotic and loyal men.

## CHAPTER XVII.

---

March Across the Mountains.—On Towards Home.—First Skirmish With the Enemy at Rogersville.—Sharp Fighting at Blue Springs and Greeneville.—Wheeler's Cavalry.—Fight at Rice's Gap.—Enemy Defeated.—Col. Miller, Lt.-Col. Inger-ton, Lt.-Col. Brownlow, Major Newell and Lt. Patterson Com-plimented for Gallantry by Gen. Gillem.

On the first day out we reached the Cumberland river, 7½ miles distant from Gallatin, where we were joined by Companies G and I, and encamped for the night.

On the morning of the 5th we moved out early to Spring Creek. The rain poured down in torrents, but the men were supplied with ponchos and gum coats and paid little heed to it.

On the 6th we found good roads and plenty of good water—all seemed cheerful and happy. We crossed Caney Fork and encamped in a beach grove; and on the 7th found roads rough and country broken. We camped that night 5 miles north of Sparta—it rained that day. The next day we had good roads and an abundance of fine water on our way to Sparta. The town had recently been almost completely burned out. We were joined at that place by the Ninth Tennessee Cavalry, Col. Joe Parsons commanding, and Batteries E and G, commanded by Lieut. W. J. Patterson.

We remained at Sparta all day, the 10th, and at dinner a number of our officers enjoyed the hospitality of a rebel lady, sister of Gen. Dibbrill, who had two sons in the Confederate army. This lady treated us with great kindness, asking, as the only reward, that if her sons, should fall into our hands we would treat them kindly. This was one of the few oases in the desert of the soldier's life in the field not easily forgotten.

That night, the 11th, we reached the Cumberland mountains, which divide the Middle from East Tennessee, and encamped at a place on the mountain that had been a popular watering place before the war, and where a beautiful cascade fell over a precipice, a distance of fifty feet or more. We were annoyed by guerrillas who fired a few shots but did no damage.

We would remark here that Mrs. Col. Ingerton accompanied us on this march over the mountains in a buggy. Adjutant Scott was her escort. She was a native of Oberlin, Ohio, and was highly educated and a most intelligent and agreeable lady. She resided at Amarillo, Texas, for many years after the war. We heard recently with much regret that she died in 1893 or 1894.

On the 12th we were in the midst of the mountains where "rattlers" and "varmints" abounded. We crossed "Mammy's" and "Daddy's" creeks, passed through broken country and reached Crossville, Cumberland county, and on the 13th passed over the roughest roads yet encountered. We camped within 10 miles of Kingston, where we could get no forage. We moved early on the 14th and crossed the Clinch river, four miles above Kingston, passed through that town and encamped four miles east of it. There we again met with the 4th Tennessee Infantry, that regiment being on duty at that place, and again had the pleasure of seeing a number of old Carter and Johnson county friends. The roads had been very dusty that day, but at night we had a good rain, laying the dust and making our march more agreeable the next day.

On the 15th we reached Campbell's Station and saw a large brick house which had been damaged by artillery in the fight there, a year previous, between Gens. Burnside and Longstreet, just before the siege of Knoxville. The lady of the house told us Gen. Burnside made his headquarters there during the fight, and that when forced to retreat, he had not been gone longer than fifteen minutes when Gen. Longstreet entered the house.

On the 16th we reached Knoxville and went into camp near the Fair Grounds, two miles east of the city.

We had now reached the scene which was to be that of our operations for some time to come. Other Tennessee troops were fighting the battles of our country on different fields, some far removed from their homes. As we have said the winter of 1863-4 had been one of extreme suffering and destitution in upper East Tennessee. That section had been overrun by Confederate soldiers, and was still occupied by them. All the troops that could be spared had been sent with Sherman on his great campaign through Georgia and final march to the sea.

Our Brigade was left as the only dependence for the redemption and protection of the upper counties. A few regiments were sent to our assistance now and then. During our first operations the 8th Tennessee Cavalry was not with our Brigade, but the 10th Michigan Cavalry, a fine regiment, commanded by Col. L. S. Trobridge, took its place.

The Confederate troops had found East Tennessee, with its fertile fields, a fine foraging ground, notwithstanding both armies had despoiled it in their marches back and forth, and they were determined to hold on to it as long as possible. For this purpose various commands under well tried officers occupied this field at various times during the summer of 1864. Among the Confederate officers that operated in upper East Tennessee at this time were, Generals Vaughn, Morgan, Wheeler, Duke, Jackson, Giltner, Williams and Major General John C. Breckenridge. In detailing the operations of the Brigade to which our Regiment was attached, we will take pleasure in mentioning, as far as we can, the services of other regiments, and their officers, who were associated with us in trying to redeem our homes. Each performed his duty nobly, and many brave deeds were done. In these campaigns, that after varying fortunes, resulted in the final expulsion of the enemy from East Tennessee, we would say in the language of Admiral Schley: "There was glory enough for all."

The one night we encamped at Knoxville we had our tents blown down by a rain storm. The Regiment left

Knoxville on the 17th and moved east as far as Strawberry Plains, the point we had left nine months before, almost to a day. We could not help but reflect what a change those months had brought about.

From an unorganized mob, fleeing from the enemy, we were a well drilled organization, with confidence in our officers, and in our ability to meet any equal number of the enemy, however experienced, who might be found on our way towards our homes.

We rested at Strawberry Plains on the 18th and on the following day passed through New Market and on to Mossy Creek (now Jefferson City), where we heard there was a force of rebels at Morristown. Moving forward, we reached the latter place about daylight on the morning of the 19th, but found no enemy. From Morristown a detachment of the Thirteenth, under Col. Ingerton, was sent to Rogersville, Tenn., to attack a rebel force at that place, the remainder of the Regiment moved with the Brigade as far as Lick Creek on the 20th, where Col. Ingerton rejoined the command.

On the previous morning Col. Ingerton had reached the ford of the Holston river at McKinney's mill, 3 miles south of Rogersville, just before daylight, captured the rebel pickets, hurried on into Rogersville and surprised the small rebel force there, killing several of the enemy and capturing 35 prisoners, among whom were Joseph B. Heiskell, Confederate States Congressman. Sergeant J. H. Pharr, of Co. A, captured a fine black, blaze-faced horse, belonging to Capt. Clay, of Gen. Morgan's command. Gen. Gillem rode this horse through the campaign in East Tennessee.

This was the first fighting, except with guerrillas, done by the Regiment, but the men behaved like veterans. After the little brush was over the men scattered about the town, hunting something to eat, when the report came that a considerable force of rebels was approaching from the east. The men were recalled and moved out in the direction of the enemy and formed in line. Skirmishers were thrown out in a corn field, but presently Col. Inger-



ton moved towards the enemy's left, as if trying to get into his rear. Perceiving this the enemy retreated, when Ingerton, believing the enemy to be superior in number, leaving a rear guard, fell back to the river, recrossed, and joined the command with his prisoners.

On the 22d Gen. Gillem, learning that Wheeler's Cavalry was marching by way of Maryville to Dandridge, determined to turn back and attack his forces in detail, as they crossed the river, so our command retrograded as far as Russellville. Hearing nothing further of Wheeler, on the 23d we moved east in the direction of Bull's Gap again.

On this date the Regiment was again detached to go to Rogersville to attack a rebel force at that place. While crossing the Holston river at Cobb's Ford the Regiment was fired on, when the "Sharp Shooters," under Sergeant Peter L. Barry, hastily reaching the bank of the river, went in pursuit of the pickets. Firing was soon heard and Capt. Wilcox of Company G was ordered forward to support the sharp shooters. Coming up we found that Sergeant Barry had killed one of the pickets, wounded another and captured the remaining one. Learning that the rebels were located in Rice's Gap, about four miles distant, and having captured the pickets, a detachment was sent to the right, near the river, hoping to get in their rear and capture the whole force. However, the Regiment reached the Gap before the detachment reached the rear and a charge was made, led by the sharp shooters, supported by Capt. Northington, Co. I. The rebels were surprised and completely routed, killing and wounding thirty of the enemy without any losses on our part. The enemy fled in the direction of Rogersville, pursued for some distance by our cavalymen. The Regiment returned to the river and went into camp for the night.

On the 24th we crossed the river at Carmichael's. The river was very high but we crossed safely, and reached Greenville on the 25th, late at night, and rejoined the brigade which had been engaged with the enemy at Blue Springs and Greeneville.

On the 26th the Brigade moved back to Rogersville, and on the 28th attempted to reach Morristown but found the river too high to cross and returned to camp. It will be seen that our Brigade had been marching and countermarching, back and forth for several days, almost over the same ground. This was puzzling and disheartening to those who did not understand the situation. Our men were impatient to move towards their homes, and even began to distrust the officers in command, and believe they were trying to avoid rather than meet the enemy. It was learned, however, that while Gen. Morgan had a force equal to, if not superior to ours, somewhere east of us, Gen. Wheeler with a large force of rebel cavalry was in our rear, and liable to cut us off from our base at Knoxville, and capture our entire Brigade, so it was not cowardice, but only ordinary prudence that had governed the movements of the Brigade which had appeared so mysterious.

We will mention here that Gen. Gillem paid a high tribute to Col. Miller's gallantry in the fighting at Blue Springs and Greeneville in his official report to Governor Johnson, stating that "it would be great injustice not to call particular attention to the almost reckless gallantry of Col. John K. Miller, who was always in the thickest of the fight, inspiring his men by his own example to acts of gallantry." He also said: "Lieut.-Col. W. H. Ingerton deserves great credit for the prompt and efficient movements to the enemy's rear." In his report to the Governor, Gen. Gillem, after complimenting the bravery of Col. John B. Brownlow of the Ninth Tennessee Cavalry, Major Newell of the 10th Michigan and Lieut. W. J. Fatterson of the Battery, said of the Ninth and Thirteenth: "These Regiments are improving rapidly and require little more experience to make them excellent soldiers."

Lieut. B. A. Miller was injured near Greeneville by his horse falling off a bridge in the darkness.

On the 30th we crossed the Holston river and encamped near Russellville. A reconnoitering party was sent



LIEUT. ALEX. D. FRASIER.  
(See page 285.)



CAPT. DAVID B. JENKINS.  
(See page 287.)

out under Capt. Wilcox on this date to obtain information as to the whereabouts of the enemy. On his arrival near Bull's Gap, about 10 p. m., he was met by a reconnoitering party of the enemy about 100 strong, he immediately charged them, drove them back and held the Gap until the remainder of the command came up at daylight.

On the 31st a scout going out on the road to Lick Creek met a flag of truce, and returned to the Gap where the command remained, shoeing horses, repairing wagons and getting things in order. The Adjutant of the Thirteenth sent in the regular monthly report of the Regiment and received a complimentary notice from Brigade Headquarters, it being the only report received. We remained here rather quietly until the night of September 3d, 1864.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

---

Fight at Greeneville, Tenn.—Death of the Famous Raider, Gen. John H. Morgan.—The Facts Told by Eye-Witnesses and Participants in the Affair.—Proof That Gen. Morgan Was Killed While Attempting to Make His Escape and While Firing on His Pursuers.—The Fabulous Stories That He Was Betrayed by a Woman and Murdered After He Had Surrendered Disproved.—Andrew Campbell His Slayer.—The History of the Affair Corrected in Many Particulars.

The particulars of the movement leading up to the fight at Greeneville, Tenn., and the death of Gen. John H. Morgan at that place on the morning of September 4th, 1864, would necessarily occupy but small space were it not for his prominence, and the persistence with which newspaper and periodical writers, as well as historians, have attempted to convert this incident into fiction, almost from the date of its occurrence to the present time. Almost every year some new version of this affair has appeared, each differing so materially from its predecessor as to mystify the reader and raise doubts in his mind as to the accuracy of any of them.

The writers were staff officers in the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry, one of them Adjutant of the Regiment, and the other one Sergeant Major, at the time Gen. Morgan was killed. We were both present at Bull's Gap on the night the Regiment was ordered to Greeneville, and every order given by Col. Ingerton that night and during the operations of the next day, was transmitted to the officers through us or given directly to them in our presence. Realizing the importance of placing on record an accurate account of this event, and with a view of correcting the many absurd and ridiculous stories published concerning it, we have examined with the greatest care

Gen. Gillen's official report made at the time, official correspondence in regard to it, the report of Gen. Basil Duke, who succeeded Gen. Morgan as commander of the Confederate forces after the death of that officer, and many newspaper and magazine articles written by men who claimed to have participated in that affair. The most accurate detailed account of it we have found is that written by Hon. A. B. Wilson, Attorney-at-Law, and a resident of Greeneville, Tennessee, which was recently published in the "Nashville Banner" of March 20, 1902, and also in the "National Tribune,"

Gen. John H. Morgan, the famous Kentucky Raider, gained a national, and almost world-wide reputation as the "Marion of the South" by his raids into Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio. The long pursuit and his capture by the Federal forces and imprisonment in the Ohio penitentiary, from which he subsequently made his escape, are matters with which all readers of history are familiar. After his escape from prison he reorganized his command and made one or two other unsuccessful raids into Kentucky, in which he met with disaster and defeat, and it has been alleged the authorities of his Government had lost confidence in him, while his admirers believed he was the victim of envy and jealousy. While under this cloud, and desiring to restore himself in the favor of his Government, he conceived the idea of getting together such of his old command, "the Morgan Men," who were greatly attached to him, as were available, and such other forces as he could, assemble them in Southwest Virginia, and swoop down on Colonel Miller's Brigade, which was now the only defense of Upper East Tennessee, capture and destroy it, and menace, or possibly capture Knoxville. Could he have consummated these plans the country would have again rung with his praise, and he would have regained the confidence of the Confederate authorities and the plaudits of the Southern people. Had this expedition been successful this daring officer would no doubt have realized his fondest hopes and brightest dreams, but fate decreed otherwise.

According to official papers captured on the morning of the fight at Greeneville, Gen. Morgan had at this time about 2,500 men making due allowance for absentees. They were composed of Gens. Vaughn's, Duke's, Giltner's, A. E. Jackson's, Palmer's and Smith's brigades. On the day before this engagement these forces were scattered in various places from within a few miles of Greeneville to the State line at Bristol.

Having arranged for the concentration of all these brigades at Greeneville for the purpose, as we have noted, of surprising Gen. Gillem and Col. Miller at Bull's Gap, or possibly having information that Miller's Brigade was still on the south side of the Holston river, hoped to reach that stronghold in advance of them.

Whatever may have been his designs Gen. Morgan in person, with part of his command, left Bristol on the morning of September 3, 1864, and making an almost unprecedented march of 56 miles over very muddy and hilly roads, reached Greeneville about 5 p. m. that day. Gen. Vaughn's brigade, (commanded by another officer in Vaughn's absence) not having come so far, probably reached Greeneville at an earlier hour and passed on through the town and encamped at Blue Springs about eight miles west of Greeneville in the direction of Bull's Gap, where Miller's Brigade was encamped. It was evidently the intention of this brigade (Vaughn's) to await the remainder of Gen. Morgan's force and join them on the following day. One brigade was sent out on the Rogersville road, and strong pickets were sent out on all the roads leading into Greeneville over which it was supposed an enemy could or would attempt to reach the town.

As nearly as we have been able to ascertain, Gen. Duke's brigade went into camp near College Hill, a short distance east of the town, and the artillery, six pieces with the caissons, was placed in position on this hill and near the college building. Gen. Palmer's men were southeast, and Jackson's northeast of the town. Quite a large squad of Confederate soldiers, fifty or more, had appar-



ently come in on Main street and weary from the long forced march, after feeding their horses and getting something to eat, had tethered their horses to the fences and wrapping their blankets around them, laid down to rest and sleep in the street.

Gen. Morgan himself, with the following staff officers, and others: Major Hines, Captains Clay and Rogers, Dr. Morgan, (a brother to the General) Lieutenant Claude M. Johnson, Major Gossett, (the latter not a staff officer) and probably a number of other aides and orderlies and others took shelter and established headquarters in the spacious residence of Mrs. Williams, the building now known as the Morgan Inn, located near the corner of Church and Irish streets, Greeneville, Tenn.

General Morgan before retiring that night had issued orders to his subordinate officers in regard to the operations of the following day, and among other things had ordered that the company commanders have their men, whose guns were loaded, discharge them for fear the ammunition might be damp, as it had been raining. Such was the situation, as nearly as it can now be told, at Greeneville and Blue Springs, on the night preceding the death of Gen. John H. Morgan.

At Bull's Gap, Miller's Brigade, consisting of the Ninth Tennessee Cavalry, commanded by Lieut.-Col. John B. Brownlow, the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry, commanded by Lieut.-Col. William H. Ingerton, part of the 10th Michigan Cavalry, commanded by Major Newell, and two sections of the First Tennessee Light Artillery, commanded by Lieut. W. J. Patterson, all under the general command of Gen. Alvin C. Gillem, as will be seen by reference to Governor Johnson's order published in another part of this history, was lying quietly in camp.

The most authentic account of the manner in which the information was received by Gen. Gillem and Col. Miller that led to the night march which resulted in the death of Gen. Morgan, is as follows: On the evening of September 3d a lad about 12 or 13 years old named

James Leady, whose parents were Union people, was sent from Greeneville to Capt. R. C. Carter's mill, near Blue Springs, with a grist of corn or wheat. As he was returning home he was stopped by some of Vaughn's soldiers, and his meal or flour taken from him. Incensed at that treatment, and being a Union boy, he made his way to Bull's Gap and reported to Gen. Gillem and Col. Miller that a Confederate force, numbering 200 or 300 men, were encamped at Blue Springs. The boy was closely questioned but his information seemed to be reliable. A consultation was held among the Federal officers, and a proposition made to send a force by an unfrequented road to the rear of this force and move the remainder of the Brigade up the main road, surprise and capture it. It was alleged that Gen. Gillem strenuously opposed this movement as unmilitary and dangerous in the extreme, and refused to take the responsibility of making it. But, Col. Miller, Lieut.-Col. Brownlow and others of the officers favoring it, and Col. Miller assuming the responsibility, the movement was decided upon. Col. Miller went in person then to Col. Ingerton's tent and explained the situation to that officer, who was in command of the Thirteenth Tenn. Cavalry, and ordered him to get out his Regiment and proceed under the direction of a guide, Capt. William Sizemore, who was well acquainted with the country, to a point a short distance west of Greeneville, and take position and hold himself in readiness to attack Gen. Vaughn's force when the remainder of the Brigade, which was to move up the State road, succeeded in dislodging and driving that force back on his position. It was about 10 o'clock at night, September 3d, and while forming the Regiment it was discovered that the clouds and darkness presaged a storm. Col. Ingerton immediately gave orders for the company commanders to get out every well mounted soldier in each company ready to move. The Regiment was soon in column and conducted by Captain Sizemore moved out in a southerly direction from the Gap, over a kind of woods-road made by hauling wood to camp,

finally reaching what was called the Warrensburg road, crossed Lick Creek on a bridge, near Warrensburg, and came to an obscure road or bridle-way called the Arnet road, which was almost impassable, even in daylight. The storm had now broken loose, and it would have been impossible to find the way but for the continuous blaze of lightning that enabled the men to see the road. The lightning blinded the horses, however, so that when the column halted they would often run against each other. But the Regiment struggled on, men and horses often falling into ditches and others running against each other, the Third Commandment was broken that night more than once, as the men cursed the promoters of this night expedition. A short distance from Greeneville, just about daylight, the Regiment left this road and passing through a woodland, reached the Newport road and moving on to the State road formed on an eminence one mile west of Greeneville, facing west, companies G and I, commanded by Captains C. C. Wilcox and S. E. Northington, were formed a short distance in rear of the Regiment, and nearest to Greeneville. The Regiment was partially screened from view by a growth of cedars and some scattering trees. It was now in position to intercept the force at Blue Springs—Vaughn's brigade—when driven back upon it by the remainder of the Brigade.

The reader will note that the "Thirteenth," commanded by Lieut.-Col. Ingerton, occupied a position within one mile of College Hill, where General Morgan's force of not less than 1500 to 2000 men, making allowance for the two brigades not there, were encamped. That the Regiment, numbering on this night less than 500 men, only the well mounted men being present—was in line with its rear towards Gen. Morgan's main force, and facing, and expecting to intercept and attack Gen. Vaughn's brigade, when driven back upon it by the remainder of Miller's Brigade. It will be observed that this was a most perilous position for Col. Ingerton, and it being now broad day-light, had Gen. Morgan or Gen. Duke been apprised

of the situation, the Regiment would have been attacked in the rear by a largely superior force, while a force almost equal to its own was between it and the remainder of the Brigade. Although Gen. Gillem, after the victory, claimed that he started out to attack Morgan, we cannot believe that any sane officer would have ordered a regiment into the position now occupied by Col. Ingerton, had he known that Gen. Morgan's entire force was at Greeneville. Gen. Morgan having made the almost unprecedented march of 56 miles on the day he arrived at Greeneville, it is more reasonable to suppose that neither Gen. Gillem or Col. Miller suspected that Gen. Morgan had reached Greeneville, but that the force at Blue Springs was an unsupported scouting party which they hoped to capture by sending a Regiment in its rear and attacking it from the front, and this was evidently their design. The Regiment had been in position but a short time when the artillery was heard in the direction of Blue Springs, notifying us the fight was on, and to be in readiness to attack the enemy vigorously when he approached, but there were several miles intervening and our men awaited with nervous, but silent expectation as it was believed that, finding himself hemmed in between two forces the enemy would make a desperate attempt to break through our lines, or turn our flank. Our men felt that they were expected to hold that line at all hazards until the force below closed in and forced the surrender of the enemy. At 12 o'clock, midnight, Gen. Gillem and Col. Miller with the remainder of the Brigade, which consisted of the Ninth Tennessee Cavalry, commanded by Lieut.-Col. John B. Brownlow, part of the Tenth Michigan Cavalry, commanded by Major Newell, and two sections of the First Tennessee Light Artillery, commanded by Lieut. W. J. Patterson, moved out from Bull's Gap as rapidly as the darkness and storm, and the condition of the roads, would permit, came upon the enemy about 6 A. M., captured the videttes, who were found asleep, and attacked the main body, which after a few rounds from the artillery, retreated towards Greene-

ville. This force was completely surprised, and was unable to stand the gallant charge of the Ninth Tennessee, and the Tenth Michigan Cavalry, interspersed with the morning salutes of Lieut. Patterson's well-directed artillery.

It was not very long until the advance guard (about 20 men) of Vaughn's Brigade, which we have seen was driven from Blue Springs appeared in sight of Ingerton's force posted west of Greeneville, and not suspecting danger from that direction, was within 50 yards of our line before it saw us. Lieut. W. F. M. Hyder who was in command of Company L near the road, evidently mistaking Col. Ingerton's signal to keep quiet, fired on the guard, this was followed by a fusilade from his company, wounding several of the guard and killing a number of the horses. The prisoners were disarmed and placed under guard.

During the confusion attending this incident a citizen rushed into our lines inquiring for the commanding officer. Col. Ingerton being pointed out to him he said: "For God's sake get out of here as quickly as possible, Gen. Morgan is in town, and has a force of 5000 men (which no doubt the citizen believed) and if you do not retreat at once every one of you will be killed or captured." The excited citizen added, however, that Gen. Morgan, with his staff and a small guard, were at the residence of Mrs. Williams in town, some distance away from his command. Col. Ingerton had no thought of retreating, but sent Sergeant-Major Angel for Captain Wilcox and gave orders for him and Captain Northington with their two companies to "dash into town, surround the William's residence and bring Morgan out dead or alive."

It might be well to explain here why Gen. Morgan and his men were not aroused by the firing in such close proximity to them, which had been heard by the citizens of Greeneville, and which had brought the citizen out to warn Ingerton of his danger. It is said, as before stated, that on the preceding night Gen. Morgan had given orders to his officers to have the men discharge their

guns the next morning, fearing the ammunition might be wet, as it had been raining. If he or his guard heard the firing, which is more than probable, they supposed it was their own men discharging their guns as directed.

We give below a diagram of the Williams grounds and house so that the movements of the two companies and the events that follow may be better understood:

1. Williams residence. 2. Place where Gen. Morgan fell. 3. Mason house. 4. Fry Hotel. 5. Stable. 6. Gate on Main street. 7. Shop. 8. Episcopal Church. 9. Court-house. 10. Where body of Gen. Morgan was taken out. 11. Old Summer house. 12. Where Campbell fired from

College Hill, where Morgan's troops encamped,  $\frac{1}{4}$  mile from Williams' house.

Through the courtesy of Hon. A. B. Wilson, of Greeneville, Tennessee, himself a gallant officer of the Fourth Tennessee Infantry, we give some quotations from an article recently written by him and published in the "National Tribune."

These quotations refer mainly to the history of the Williams family, the location of the premises where Gen. Morgan was killed, and incidents attending that event, with corrections of the many false stories which have been published from time to time concerning it. Besides Mr. Wilson's excellent version of the affair, which is in our judgment, the most accurate yet published, as far as it goes, we have recently visited the scene in person with the view of gaining new information, and verifying what we were already in possession of. We feel that every fact connected with this much talked of event, owing to the prominence of Gen. Morgan, will be read with great interest in the years to come.

Before recording the details of the dash made into Greeneville by Captains Wilcox and Northington, with their two companies, we wish to emphasize the fact that no other Federal troops entered Greeneville that morning previous to the death of Gen. Morgan except these two companies, and none knew that he had been killed until his dead body had been brought out of town and laid down by the roadside about three-fourths of a mile west of Greeneville.

LOCATION OF THE WILLIAMS RESIDENCE WHERE GENERAL  
MORGAN'S HEADQUARTERS WERE.

"The house, a large brick structure, is now the Morgan Inn. It is near Irish street, which runs parallel with Main. From the house a walk led through the grounds to a gate opening on Main street. On this walk, and about half way, there was a Summer-house covered with vines. The other buildings on the square consisted of the Mason House, on the corner on Main street, an old store-house separating it from the Fry Hotel; a shop on the next corner; an Episcopal Church, and a few out-buildings.

"A large portion of the grounds, and that portion fronting on Depot street, was embraced in a vineyard, while much of the residue was a vegetable garden. Mrs. Williams also owned a large farm four miles north of Greeneville.

"When Gen. Morgan came to Greeneville he put up at the Williams residence, leaving his command on the east side of the town, and about a quarter of a mile distant, thus placing himself directly between his own forces and the enemy. His entire staff stopped at the same house with him, and their horses were stabled just across Depot street from the Williams ground."

## THE WILLIAMS FAMILY.

"The lady with whom Gen. Morgan lodged was Mrs. Catharine D. Williams. She was the widow of Dr. Alexander Williams, who had died a few years previously. Dr. Alexander Williams was in his lifetime considered the wealthiest man in the town, and his beautiful grounds, embracing three-fourths of a square and in its center was a place for pleasure resorts, for which purpose their use was never refused. Mrs. Williams, although charitable to all, was an ardent Southern sympathizer, and, besides, was in some way related to Gen. Morgan, or rather to his wife.

"One of her sons was a Captain in the Confederate army, and her oldest son who, now an old man, resides in Greeneville, was with Morgan's forces at the time. In the absence of her sons, Mrs. Williams's family consisted of herself and her daughter-in-law, Mrs. Lucy Williams, the wife of her son Joseph A. Williams, who was absent from home with some visiting friends."

It would appear at first thought that General Morgan acted most imprudently in separating himself from his command with none but a small guard and his staff officers to protect him, that too in a country whose inhabitants were largely hostile to the cause for which he was fighting, but when we consider that he had made a long and wearisome march the previous day, that the night was a stormy one, and he, without adequate protection from the rain, the hospitable mansion of Mrs. Williams, where he had often been before, was a strong temptation for him to stop there, and take a much needed rest to fit him for the march and battle which according to his plans would take place in the vicinity of Bull's Gap, 16 miles away, on the following day. Again, all the main roads leading into the town were strongly guarded, and if the rough bridleway over which Ingerton came with his Regiment that night was known to him, he little dreamed that any officer would attempt to pass over it on a night like that.

It has been related since, that after Gen. Morgan had taken up his quarters at the Williams home that dismal night, he expressed some forebodings of coming ill and spoke of returning to his command, but was lulled into security by the more cheerful mood of his companions. Possibly his good angel was whispering words of warning in his ear which the brave chieftain failed to heed.

#### THE CHARGE INTO TOWN.

Deeming the facts in regard to what occurred in the town of the greatest importance we have conversed with a number of men who were present and witnessed the killing of Gen. Morgan, and who are men of integrity and



character and we believe that any statement made by them would be true as far as their memory will permit them to tell the exact facts after the passing of so many years. Among those whom we have received statements from are: M. D. L. Miller, of Keensburg; W. M. Bishop, of Watauga; John M. Wilcox, of Elizabethton; W. E. Shuffield, of Lineback; Joseph McCloud, of Hampton, and John G. Burchfield, of Washington, D. C. All of them were members of Company G, and went into Greeneville that morning with Captain C. C. Wilcox, and all agree that the material facts as we state them are true. One point of difference which we have been unable to settle satisfactorily is whether Captain Northington with his company (I.) was ordered into town at the same time and did go with Company G., or whether after the firing began he was ordered to the support of that company. Our recollection and best information favors the latter as the fact. We have been unable to get any statement regarding this point from members of that company, but we know Captain Northington and his son, Lieut. H. C. Northington, went into town with their company and played a conspicuous part in the events of that morning.

Receiving orders as we have seen from Col. Ingerton to go into town Captain Wilcox formed his company in column of fours and started towards the point where the State road intersects with the main street of Greeneville. Near this point he cut off 20 men and ordered Lieut. White to take charge of them and locate and surround the Williams residence, while he with the remainder of the company proceeded east on Main street. It was yet very early in the morning, and succeeding the rain, the fog hung low, obscuring the vision for a time. Reaching a point where a small brick building of some kind stood then on the corner of Main and Church streets, they ran onto the men and horses (rebels) whom we have mentioned as having camped on Main street the night before, probably Gen. Morgan's guard. These men, just aroused, were in great confusion, running to and fro, and some of

them shouted, "Kirk's bushwhackers! get out of the way!" and all ran in every direction, leaving most of their horses in the streets. Captain Wilcox halted his men here and detached the following men: Sergt. John M. Wilcox, Sergt. W. E. Shuffield, Corp. John G. Burchfield, Corp. William Humphreys and Privates W. M. Bishop, J. H. and David White, Sol. Turner, N. T. Campbell, Joseph McCloud, and one or two others (about 10 or 12 in all) led by Sergt. Wilcox, dashed on towards College Hill where they found the enemy and drove them from around their artillery. One or two of the men actually tried to hitch the horses, which were harnessed close by, to the caissons. During this time the enemy appeared utterly dumfounded and did not fire a gun. Capt. Wilcox leaving part of his company back near Church street rode up, and seeing the enemy forming on all sides, ordered this squad, that had in the meantime picked up 25 or 30 prisoners, back to Church street, to which place they brought the prisoners.

In the meantime Lieut. White with his detachment had come in on what is now Irish street and formed his men about the Williams House. At about this time also firing had commenced, men on both sides shooting wherever they could see an enemy, and the artillery on the hills had opened up. Capt. Northington and his men were also in town and had surrounded the stable and captured the horses belonging to Gen. Morgan and his staff, which were in a stable on what is now Depot street, and captured some prisoners. Gen. Morgan and his staff had been aroused and came down into the garden or grounds, and attempted to escape, but seeing no chance concealed themselves in the summer house, potato hole and out-houses. Gen. Morgan was the last to come down and was but partially dressed, having on no coat. He was armed with two navy pistols which he carried in his hands. He inquired of Mrs. Williams, "Where are they?" meaning the Yankees. She replied, "Everywhere." He then started towards the Episcopal Church and seeing the Yankees near it turned towards the Fry

Hotel, where he hid under the porch of that building for a short time; Major Gosset, it was said, was under the porch at the same time and watching an opportunity ran out, and finding a loose horse, mounted and escaped—the only officer with Gen. Morgan that night that got away. About this time Captain Wilcox with a squad of men came down Main street and halted near a gate leading into the Williams ground from that street. Corporal J. G. Burchfield rode on down to the Fry Hotel, where he saw Mrs. Fry, a relative of his, and stopped and shook hands with her. She said to him, "John, Morgan is in that brick house (pointing to the Williams house) and I want you people to catch him." Capt. Wilcox saw a man running towards the Williams house and riding his mule against the gate, which was fastened, broke it down and ordered his men inside the premises with directions to look out for prisoners and capture the man who had been seen. Sergt. John M. Wilcox and Corporal Burchfield and others of Company G. rode in, the two former going towards where they had seen the man. He ran out from near the Summer house and fired at them; they ordered him to halt but he continued to dodge in and out of the grapevines and the framework that supported them, they calling on him to surrender. They did not fire at him because their guns were not loaded, as he probably surmised. Things were growing warm now in all directions. The artillery was firing from the hill, and the enemy was advancing and men shooting at each other from almost every direction. The man in his shirt sleeves started in the direction of Depot street when he was discovered by Private Andrew Campbell, who was on that street 40 or 50 yards distant from him. Campbell fired at him from his horse but missed him. Campbell then dismounted and placing his gun on the fence fired again. The man threw up his hands and was heard to say, "O, God!" and fell forward on his face, gave one or two gasps and expired.

There was no insignia of rank on his person and no one

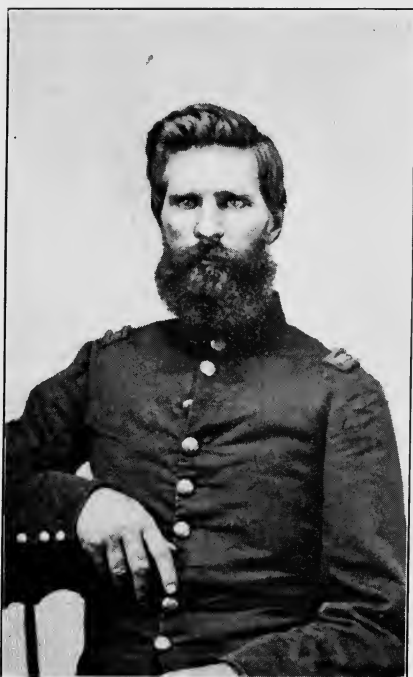
knew who he was. Sergt. Wilcox and Corp. Burchfield were the first to reach his body as they had been pursuing him. Captain Wilcox and others were there in a few minutes. Captain Wilcox thought from his appearance he was not a common soldier, and suspected at once that he was Gen. Morgan. He sent for Captains Clay and Rodgers who had already been captured and asked them who the man was, one of them, Captain Clay, we have been informed, said with much feeling: "That is the best man that ever lived, Gen. Morgan."

Captain Wilcox then ordered the men to carry the body out to the street and place it on a horse and take it back to the Regiment. Captains Clay and Rodgers, especially the former, protested against the order and requested that the body be removed to the Williams house. Captain Wilcox told them he had orders to bring Morgan out whether dead or alive and he had to obey orders.

The body was then hastily carried out to the fence and put on the horse in front of Campbell, the man who shot him. The prisoners and horses had been placed in charge of Company I., while Lieut. White's detachment was ordered to protect the rear. At the time the body was placed on the horse the enemy was advancing from the east and a small squad from the south. The latter was driven back by Lieut. White's detachment. It seems strange that notwithstanding the hundreds of shots that were fired at these two companies, both by infantry and artillery, we did not hear of a single casualty. We can only attribute this to the surprise and confusion of the enemy which must have caused them to shoot "wild."

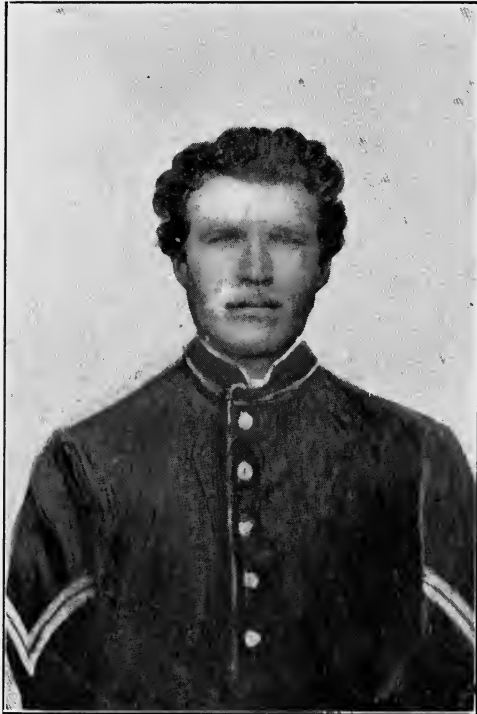
The two companies now made a hasty retreat back in the direction from which they had come into town, but before reaching that point they met the Regiment coming to their assistance. The body of Gen. Morgan was laid down by the roadside and a guard placed over it.

Col. Ingerton, who was in the act of engaging Vaughn's command, which had been driven back on us, hearing the heavy firing in town, about-faced the Regiment and hastened to the relief of Wilcox and Northing-



LIEUT. GEO. W. EMMERT.

(See page 288.)



CORP. HENRY LINEBACK.  
(See page 289.)

ton. Meeting them on their retreat, our Regiment formed in line on the right, and just west of the town, the remainder of the Brigade coming up, the Ninth formed on our left, the Tenth Michigan on the extreme left. The battery unlimbered and opened fire on the enemy. The entire Brigade charged; the Ninth through the main part of the town, the Tenth Michigan on the left, and the Thirteenth on the right. After a sharp resistance, with artillery and musketry, the enemy gave way and retreated in the direction of Henderson, now Afton. The retreat soon became a rout, the enemy abandoned his artillery, threw away guns and blankets and strewed the road with debris. Our horses were too much jaded to take full advantage of the victory and did not follow him but a short distance.

Gen. Morgan's body had been laid on a blanket near a small grove or cluster of trees near the roadside about three-fourths of a mile west of Greeneville, and left under guard while the fight was in progress. Immediately after the fight was over, by direction of Gen. Gillem, the body was placed in an ambulance and taken back to town where it was dressed and cared for by Gen. Morgan's staff officers who had been captured, and turned over to Gen. Duke under flag of truce; it was related at the time, that Gen. Gillem, in a dispatch to Governor Johnson announcing the victory and the death of Gen. Morgan, made use of the famous Latin quotation: "*Veni, Vidi, Vici*;" this was commented on by some of the officers saying, "there were other Cæsars on the field before Gen. Gillem arrived."

The Confederate loss as reported was 75 killed and wounded, 106 prisoners, one piece of artillery and two caissons with horses and equipments. The Federal loss was very slight. The officers of Gen. Morgan's staff captured were: Major Hines, Dr. Morgan, Surgeon and brother of the General, Capt. H. B. Clay, Capt. Rodgers and Lieut. Johnson, and perhaps others whom we do not now recall.

These officers were taken to Bull's Gap in ambulances

that afternoon, the Brigade reaching that place about the same hour it had left it on the previous night, having marched through storm and darkness over rough and muddy roads more than forty miles.

This was the first fight of importance in which the greater part of the Regiment had been engaged. The officers and men showed the gallantry and endurance of veterans. The part assigned to the Thirteenth gave this Regiment the most conspicuous part, and the honor of killing Gen. Morgan and capturing his staff officers, while the remainder of the Brigade were driving Gen. Vaughn's brigade from Blue Springs. In the fight that ensued after Morgan had been killed, the Ninth Tennessee Cavalry under Lieut.-Col. Brownlow, the 10th Michigan, under Major Newell, and the Light Artillery under Lieut. Patterson, all deserve a full share of the honors. The position of Companies G. and I. of the Thirteenth, gave them the opportunity of making the dash into Greeneville and win the distinction of killing Gen. Morgan and capturing his staff, and Andrew Campbell, then a private soldier of Company G, no doubt fired the shot, and the act was recognized by his promotion to First Lieutenant of Company E.

Many officers and soldiers of the Brigade, as well as of the Thirteenth, have asserted that "they were present and saw General Morgan killed." The facts are, we think, that none of the Brigade knew that Gen. Morgan was killed, neither did any of our Regiment, except a part of Companies G. and I., until after his dead body had been brought out of town. There were none others ordered into Greeneville, except these two companies, and if any other Federal soldiers or officers were there at the time, or previous to his death, they were out of the line of their duties, as far as we can remember or have been able to learn.

Captain Wilcox received the order to go into town as the senior officer of the two companies, and carried out his instructions to the letter. Capt. Northington, with his gallant company, did his share of the work and is en-



titled to his full share of the credit. Every officer and soldier in the two companies did his full duty that September morning. It was a brave deed for these men to dash into town in the face of Morgan's command, scarcely half a mile away, and yet they were almost inexperienced officers and soldiers at that time.

Col. Ingerton though ignorant of the situation when he assumed it, did not flinch from the danger when it was revealed to him, but did his duty like a true soldier as he was.

Wilcox and Northington went into town conscious of the fact that they were charging under the very guns of the enemy and in the face of "Morgan's men" whose names were synonyms of gallantry and daring.

## CHAPTER XIX.

Further Comments on the Death of Gen. Morgan.—Extract From Lee's History.—The Statement Untrue.—Hon. A. B. Wilson's History of the Affair.

We have alluded to the errors and misrepresentations in relation to Gen. Morgan's death. The most prominent of these, and one that had its origin on the day it occurred and has been repeated ever since, though it has been repeatedly contradicted, has been embodied in a United States history, written by Miss S. P. Lee, and adopted by the Board of Commissioners of the State of Tennessee as a text-book. The following is a quotation from this history(?) :

"Early in September Morgan was in the village of Greeneville with only a small detachment of soldiers. The daughter-in-law of the woman at whose house he lodged rode at night to a Federal camp some miles off and told where the gallant Confederate officer could be captured. Four companies of Federal cavalry dashed into the town and surrounded the house where he slept. His staff was captured but Morgan escaped into the garden. He was unarmed. There was no possibility of his getting away from the surrounding soldiers, so he came out from his place of concealment and surrendered to the Federal Captain. After this a cavalryman *rode up to within two FEET of him, and, notwithstanding Morgan's assurance that he was a prisoner, shot and killed him and inflicted indignities upon his body.*"

In refutation of this statement we have the statement of Major Hines, a member of Gen. Morgan's staff who was present at the time and who in a book written after the war entitled "The Gray Jackets," in which he gives an extended account of the affair, says: "Major Gosset,

Captain Rogers and Mr. Johnson sprang out in the direction of the vineyard where the two latter were captured and General Morgan killed. The latter had just fired his pistol and was in the act of firing again when he fell." Quoting from another commenting on this extract: "From the above it will be seen *that General Morgan was duly and fully armed, and was on 'the firing line' shooting at the enemy when he was shot and killed.*"

The report of indignities offered the body of General Morgan and that it was dragged through the street with a display of barbarous rejoicing was circulated by his sympathizers before we left Greeneville on the day of his death. There was no foundation for it whatever except the order given by Col. Ingerton to Captain Wilcox "to bring Morgan's body out, dead or alive," and the fact that this order was carried out by Campbell on horseback, and that it may have been bruised, or discolored by contact with the saddle. Our men, however, were too hotly pursued at this time to think of making a display of the body even had they been barbarians.

In explanation of Col. Ingerton's order it may be said that it was given in a moment of excitement and confusion. The thought uppermost in his mind was probably to extricate his Regiment from its dangerous position, and believing a blow to the commander would demoralize the enemy he gave the order to emphasize the importance of the undertaking. There was certainly nothing barbarous or unsoldierly in Col. Ingerton's nature.

This report having been circulated at the time, it is our recollection, that Capt. J. T. Rogers and two others, of General Morgan's staff officers, were requested to make a written statement of the facts over their signatures, which they did. The statement was published in the "Knoxville Whig" at the time. They stated that Gen. Morgan after his imprisonment in the Ohio penitentiary had often declared he would never surrender again, and it was his refusal to surrender that had cost him his life. They stated further that they had been treated with

the greatest courtesy and kindness by the officers of the Tennessee Brigade.

The following affidavits from honorable and truthful citizens should be conclusive as to the facts :

STATE OF TENNESSEE, ss.  
COUNTY OF CARTER,

Personally came before me, Clerk and Master of the Chancery Court for said County and State, John M. Wilcox, M. D. L. Miller and William M. Bishop and made oath in due form of law as follows:

That each of us were enlisted soldiers in Company G, of the 13th Regiment of Tennessee Volunteer Cavalry, U. S. A.; that we were present with our Company in the charge made into the town of Greeneville, Tenn., on the morning of September 4, 1864, and witnessed the shooting of Gen. John H. Morgan by Andrew Campbell, then a private of Company G, 13th Tenn. Cavalry, and assisted to carry the body of Gen. Morgan from the place where it fell and assisted in placing it on Campbell's horse and went with it in the retreat from the town; and we further declare that Gen. Morgan was dead before his body was removed; that there was no indignity offered the body any further than its removal as stated, and that the facts in regard to it as stated in Scott and Angel's history of the 13th Tennessee Cavalry, which have been made known to us, are absolutely true and correct to the best of our knowledge and recollection.

JOHN M. WILCOX, Lt. Co. G.,  
M. D. L. MILLER, Sergt. Co. G.,  
W. M. BISHOP, Private Co. G.

Sworn to and subscribed before me on this, the 2nd day of October, 1902. And I certify that the affiants are each of them well known to me, and that each of them are respectable and in good standing in this community, where they were born and raised, and that their Post Office address is Elizabethton, Tennessee.

R. A. SMITH,  
Clerk and Master.

(Certified copy of this affidavit on file in Clerk and Master's office, Elizabethton, Tenn.)

#### TO ALL WHOM THIS MAY CONCERN:

I was an enlisted man and Corporal in Co. G, 13th Regt., Tenn. Cav., U. S. A., and was present with my company Sept. 4th, 1864, at Greeneville, Tenn., when the Confederate General, John H. Morgan, was killed by Private Andrew Campbell. That I was within a few feet of the General when he fell. That I assisted in placing his body on Campbell's horse when we retreated out of Greeneville. That no indignity was done to his body. That he was shot while in the act of firing upon Sergeant John M. Wilcox and myself.

I have read the manuscript of Comrades S. W. Scott and S. P. Angel for their history of the 13th Tennessee Cavalry and I certify that their description of Morgan's death is true and correct.

J. G. BURCHFIELD,

Late Corp. Co. G, 13th Tenn. Cav.  
Address 653 A St., N. E., Washington, D. C.

Subscribed and sworn to before me at Washington City, District of Columbia, this 2nd day of October, A. D. 1902.

WM. H. DELACY,  
Notary Public.

In view of the incontestable evidence of the errors into which Miss Lee has fallen in her school history, and in behalf of truth and justice, and the honor of the Federal soldiers of East Tennessee, we enter our protest against the use of this history in our public schools unless these errors are expunged.

We would state here that in a later edition of Miss Lee's history her former version has been materially modified, but the history will not be worthy a place in our schools until it gives the true facts and completely exonerates the Tennessee soldiers from the charge contained in it.

Another sensational report, that Mrs. Lucy Williams, the daughter-in-law of the lady at whose house Gen. Morgan and staff were lodging, rode through the darkness and storm a distance of sixteen miles has no shadow of truth in it. This story is fully refuted by Mr. Wilson. This lady, or some other claiming to have performed this feat posed as a heroine at Knoxville and other places just after the event, but we can find no evidence other than that Gen. Morgan's whereabouts were made known to our officers in the manner we have stated.

In regard to who furnished the information that led to this night expedition and the killing of Gen. Morgan, others have claimed this honor besides Mrs. Williams. Edmond B. Miller, who was at that time a citizen of Greeneville, but now deceased, we have been informed, filed a claim in the War Department before his death, stating that he was the man who warned the Federal officers that Gen. Morgan was at the Williams home.

We only know, as a certainty, that some citizen of Greeneville came to Col. Ingerton and told him of Morgan's force being at College Hill and that the General himself with his staff and a small guard, were at the residence of Mrs. Williams, who did this we are not prepared to say.

Mr. Wilson, whose article in the Banner we have alluded to, makes an unimportant error in stating that Andrew Campbell, the man who shot Gen. Morgan, was a native of Greene county, Tennessee. Campbell was a native of Dublin, Ireland. He came to New Orleans about the beginning of the war and joined the Confederate army as "a soldier of fortune" probably, more than attachment to the Confederate cause. Growing tired of hard fighting and poor pay, he quit that service of his own accord and sought service in the Federal army. As we have stated elsewhere, he was picked up at Nashville and brought to the Regiment by John M. Smith, a resident of Carter county, Tenn., and enlisted in Company G. After the Greeneville fight he was first promoted to Sergeant of Company E. as shown by the order which appears in the Adjutant-General's Report of the State of Tennessee:

#### ORDER OF CONGRATULATION.

HEADQUARTERS THIRTEENTH REGIMENT, TENN. CAV.,  
BULL'S GAP, TENN., Sept. 7, 1864.

ORDERS No. 95.

I. The Lieut.-Colonel commanding the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry takes pride in saying that the officers and enlisted men under his command have surpassed his most sanguine expectations, and exhibited a spirit of gallantry and determination that would do honor to veteran soldiers. He takes pleasure in commending them for the promptness and energy with which they have discharged their duty in the presence of the enemy, and congratulates them upon the success which has attended them in expelling from their homes the presumptuous foe who had attempted to teach East Tennesseans disloyalty to their government.

II. Private Andrew Campbell, of Company G, Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry, is hereby appointed First Sergeant of Company E, of this regiment, a reward for his gallantry at the engagement at Greeneville, Tenn., on the 4th inst., and for his success in arresting,

by an accurate shot, the flight of Gen. John H. Morgan, one of our country's most prominent enemies.

By order of

LT.-COL. W. H. INGERTON,  
Commanding Thirteenth Tenn. Cav.

SAM'L W. SCOTT, First Lieut. and Acting Adjutant.

On the 13th of October, 1864, Campbell was commissioned First Lieutenant of Company E. by Governor Johnson and held this position until mustered out of the service Sept. 5, 1865. He was noted for his bravery in every engagement. He was with Captain Dan. Ellis in the Spring of 1865 in a number of fights with the enemy at Elizabethton, Tenn., and in Johnson county, Tenn., and assisted in driving the last enemy from these two counties. After the war he resided at Bloomington, Ind., and later at Indianapolis. We have not been able to locate him at this time (1902), and do not know whether he is still living or has joined the great army of our comrades who have passed across "the Silent Sea."

After the war, and even up to the present time, we have heard of a number of men, each of whom claim to have in his possession one or more of the identical pistols used by Gen. Morgan just before he was shot, and no doubt there were, and many of them may be in existence still, a number of pistols taken from officers and men who were with Gen. Morgan that day, and which were spoken of as "Morgan pistols," but we have good authority for the statement, and we believe it is true, that the two pistols in the hands of Gen. Morgan that morning and found near his body, were silver-mounted, or had a silver plate on them with the following inscription: "Presented to Gen. Hardee by Colonel Colt." It was said the pistols were presented to Gen. Morgan by Gen. Hardee. We would be pleased to have a confirmation or refutation of this statement from a reliable source by any one living who actually knows the facts.

Appreciating the importance of giving to our readers every evidence possible in corroboration of the facts we have endeavored to set forth, in addition to the quotations we append further quotations from Mr. Wilson's

article on the death of General Morgan, published in the "National Tribune," which though to some extent a repetition of what we have already written contains other interesting matter bearing on this event. Mr. Wilson has the reputation of being a close student of history and is an able and fair-minded writer.

This article deals with the various rumors that have been published and shows from facts which he has gathered from reliable sources that these stories are without foundation in fact.

### DEATH OF MORGAN.

---

CORRECTION OF ERRORS IN SOME ALLEGED HISTORIES.

---

BY A. B. WILSON, GREENEVILLE, TENN.

---

Tennessee has a school-book law under which it is made a misdemeanor for any teacher to substitute any other book on the same subject suitable for the same grade, for those adopted by the School Book Commissioners. This is the case in several of the Southern States. One of the books adopted in Tennessee, and several other Southern States, is Lee's History of the United States. This book, on page 334, with reference to the death of Gen. John H. Morgan, states:

"Early in September, Morgan was in the village of Greeneville with only a few soldiers. The daughter-in-law of the woman at whose house he lodged carried information to the Federal camp of his whereabouts. Four companies of Federal cavalry surrounded the house where he was sleeping. His staff were captured, but Morgan escaped, unarmed, into the garden. Seeing that he could not get away, he came out from his hiding place and surrendered to the Federal Captain. After this a cavalryman rode close up to him and, in spite of Morgan's repeated declaration that he was a prisoner, killed him."

Although not so stated in this book, other publications add a little to the account given in Lee's History, by stating that after Gen. Morgan was shot, and before life was extinct, his body was thrown across a horse, and paraded up and down the streets in a barbarous manner.

These statements are in fact untrue, and it would be discreditable to the publisher of any respectable political newspaper at the present time to publish them as facts. How much worse is



the offense when they are published as facts in a school book, and when the teachers of the public schools are required by law to teach them to the children as a part of the history of the country.

It was but natural that in articles written shortly after the Civil War, and while the partisan or sectional animosities growing out of the war had but little abated, that rumors and even suspicions prejudicial to the honor of the opposite side, picked up at random, and without any investigation as to their truthfulness, should be published as facts. This has been demonstrated, even, in the writings of Gen. Basil Duke, the eulogist of Gen. Morgan, in his statements in relation to his death.

It is time that all disputes on this matter should be set at rest by some one who has honestly studied the facts, and whose whole aim is to give a correct statement, based on the best of evidence, in relation to the death of Gen. Morgan.

The writer now resides within a stone's throw of the place where Gen. Morgan fell. He has conversed with men who were in each of the contending forces, as well as with members of the Williams family, and, what he deems of greater importance, he has conversed with many of the citizens of Greeneville, some of whom were eye-witnesses, and whose feelings and sympathies were as varied as those of the armed contending forces. From this data, and his personal knowledge of the locality and surroundings, he bases the following statements in relation to the historical inaccuracies which have been so widely published and taught in the schools in the Southern States:

Prior to the events referred to, Gen. Alvin Gillem was stationed at Bull's Gap, 16 miles west of Greeneville, in command of a brigade composed of the 8th, 9th and 13th Tenn. Cav. and a light battery of artillery. His position was about 58 miles from Knoxville, where was his nearest support.

This position was in a gap of the mountains, or range of hills, but could be flanked by roads running on either side, which in case of an attack could not have been defended with the forces at his command. Gen. John H. Morgan was at or near Bristol, 56 miles east of Greeneville, with a force of cavalry and artillery, considerably in excess of those of Gen. Gillem, and he determined to attack Gen. Gillem's forces and either capture them or compel them to fall back to Knoxville. He moved his forces to Greeneville, leaving only 16 miles between his forces and the enemy.

The bold dash of the Federal brigade, under command of Gen. Alvin Gillem, composed of Tennessee troops, many of whom had refugeed from their homes to reach the Federal army, deserves some words of commendation from the impartial historian. The commanding officers had received information as to the situation of Gen. Morgan's forces and knew that Morgan's purpose was to assail their position. Although they knew that Gen. Morgan had a superior force, they determined not to await his arrival. The night was dark and rainy and the roads over the 16 miles to be traveled were far from good.

It was well into the night when the brigade moved out, and during much of the night they traveled through the rain. It was

after daylight when the advance guard—not composed of four companies, but of about 60 men detailed from the different regiments—reached Greeneville, the head of the main column being more than a mile in the rear.

The Confederate pickets were surprised and captured without the firing of a gun. The Williams house was surrounded before Gen. Morgan was awake. He hastily put on his pants and boots and escaped into the garden—not unarmed, but with his pistols on him.

While in the vineyard, and when trying to shoot, he was shot and killed by Andrew Campbell, a private in the 13th Tenn. Cav. Campbell shot from his horse in the street, a distance of perhaps 50 yards. Morgan had not surrendered, and was not unarmed. According to some he had shot at least once, and when he received the fatal shot was attempting to shoot again. At this time the main force of Gen. Gillem's Brigade was still a mile or more from the town, and after Gen. Morgan was dead the body was thrown on a horse and taken back for identification.

On being attacked, Morgan's command retreated and were pursued by Gillem's forces about six miles.

The body of Gen. Morgan, after being dressed and placed in a coffin, was delivered up to his friends, who were sent to ask it under a flag of truce.

The alleged betrayal is yet to be explained. The only basis for the betrayal theory is given by Gen. Duke, which in substance is that after the arrival of Gen. Morgan and his staff at the Williams residence, the daughter-in-law was seen to leave, and although parties were sent to look for her she could not be found, and it appeared that she had ridden all the way to Bull's Gap to inform Gen. Gillem of Morgan's whereabouts and the position of his forces.

Mrs. Lucy Williams, the daughter-in-law referred to, was of an aristocratic Southern family, young and handsome. Her sympathies were strongly with the Confederate cause, and in the Confederate Army she had two brothers, one being a Captain in command of a company, and the other a Major in the Quartermaster's Department. Had it been true that she made the daring ride attributed to her, she would have been seen by many of the inhabitants along the road, and the visions of the handsome woman in her daring ride of 16 miles in the darkness and rain would have been a subject for a romance such as is but seldom found in real life.

In fact, the whole tale is false. It seems, however, that this matter was shortly thereafter brought to the attention of Gen. Gillem, when he sent to the Secretary of War the following dispatch:

Bull's Gap, Sept. 19, 1864.

Hon. E. H. Stanton:—In reply to request to report the part taken by Mrs. Williams in the capture of Morgan, I have the honor to state that neither Mrs. Williams nor any other lady gave any information which caused the advance which resulted in the surprise, defeat and death of Gen. Morgan. I forward detailed report by mail.

A. C. GILLEM,  
Brigadier-General.

The suspicion against Mrs. Lucy Williams, which is treated as though true as holy writ in Southern histories, arose from the following facts: Mrs. Catharine D. Williams drew her supplies from her farm, four miles distant, and not in the direction of Bull's Gap. On the arrival of Gen. Morgan and his staff something was needed from the farm. Negroes could not then be relied on, and the errand was assigned to the daughter-in-law, Mrs. Lucy Williams. She did go to the farm, and did not go to Bull's Gap. She was expected to return in the evening, but a hard rain came on, and she was compelled to remain with a tenant during the night. She was at the residence of Mr. Isaac Brannon, near the farm, during the rain in the afternoon. She was seen on her way returning from the farm the next morning by several of the most responsible citizens, and when she evidently had no knowledge of the Federal forces being in the town. She was stopped by the Federal pickets, and thus did come in with the Federal troops.—National Tribune.

## CHAPTER XX.

Fight at Lick Creek.—Results in Defeat of a Detachment of the Thirteenth Under Col. Ingerton.—Our Officers and Men Display the Greatest Gallantry in This Engagement.—Retreat After Severe Loss.—Brigade Advances.—Robert Pride Killed At Jonesboro.—W. B. C. Smith Captured at Johnson City. Fighting Between Johnson City and Carter's Depot.—Charge at the Latter Place.—Col. Miller's and Lt. Angel's Horses Shot.—Enemy Defeated.—The 9th Tenn. Cavalry.—Col. S. K. N. Patton Joins the Brigade at Leadvale.—Another Retrograde.—Our Rear Threatened.—Brigade Advances.—Fight at Panther Springs.—Gallant Charge at Morristown.—Enemy Routed.

The Regiment remained quietly in camp at Bull's Gap for several days, sending out scouts occasionally, but could hear of no rebel force nearer than Jonesboro. On the day after the fight at Greeneville a train came up from Knoxville bringing supplies and news of the progress of the war. We sent the prisoners captured at Greeneville back on the train. We were busy shoeing horses, repairing wagons and making preparations to move. All kinds of rumors reached us about receiving re-enforcements and moving forward towards Carter and Johnson counties. At this time we heard from home frequently, and a number of soldiers' wives and others from the upper counties visited us in camp. On the 15th Capt. John W. Ellis's wife was a visitor in our camp. She was a sister of Lieut. S. P. and J. R. Angel, of Company G.

## FIGHT AT LICK CREEK.

On the 22d of September a detachment from the Regiment, consisting of about 150 or 200 men under Col. Ingerton had quite a brush with Gen. Vaughn's entire command at Lick Creek Bridge, 2½ miles from the Gap. Capt. R. H. M. Donnelly had been sent out the day before

to try to locate the enemy, and ran into Vaughn's advance guard a few miles west of Greeneville and drove them back to the main body. Donnelly was attacked by a large force, and after considerable fighting, fell back closely pursued. Having in this way learned that Vaughn was advancing, Ingerton was sent out to feel of his strength and dispute his crossing at Lick Creek bridge. Arriving at that place Col. Ingerton took position on a hill facing east with Company B to the right of the bridge, Company A, commanded by Lieut. Carriger, to the left, and Company G, commanded by Lieut. T. C. White, in front of the bridge. Some of the enemy could be seen in a woods several hundred yards away. Col. Ingerton sent the Sharp Shooters under Sergeant Peter L. Barry across the bridge and through an open field in the direction of the enemy. Sergeant Barry deployed his men as skirmishers and moving through the woods ran onto a vidette, who fired and retreated. Barry closed up his men and pushed forward with his usual bravery, soon ran onto a large body of the enemy in column and began firing on them. The enemy began forming hastily in line and returning the fire. Hearing the firing Col. Ingerton galloped over and ascertaining the situation ordered Lieut. Barry back. The enemy soon came out of the woods and formed in two lines, one charged across the field to our left under a heavy fire from our men, posted across the creek, and took shelter in a little woods and undergrowth near the creek, while the other line charged towards the bridge. Seeing the charge directed towards the bridge Col. Ingerton ordered Lieut. White to make a counter-charge across the bridge, which he did in gallant style. The enemy halted and opened fire on Lieut. White, the two companies being now at close range. The enemy at this time was using his artillery to advantage, and Col. Ingerton seeing that he could not resist Vaughn's entire command with so small a force, and failing to get re-enforcements that he had asked for, and learning that the enemy were crossing the creek to cut off his retreat, recalled Lieut. White and made prepa-

rations to retreat. Company A, posted to the left of the bridge was at the same time engaged with the enemy on our left, while one company posted around a large brick house, occupied by Jas. Pearce, did good service. Our little force was divided into two squads, and began to fall back towards the Gap. One squad would take a position some distance in rear while the other, now posted at the brick house, poured a volley into the enemy and hastily retreated. In this way the two detachments retreated and fought the enemy, alternately, until they reached the command. The enemy would come on in confusion with a yell until halted by a volley from our men. Our men, though pursued by several times their number, bravely contested every foot of ground until they reached the cover of the fort at the Gap. A number of our men, mounted on mules, being unable to keep up were captured. We would remark that the mule, whether in peace or war, has a habit of exercising his own judgment whether he will stand still or go forward, regardless of the whip, spur or anathemas of his rider, and for this reason is a very uncertain quantity either in a charge or retreat. We lost in this little engagement 25 or 30 men killed, wounded and taken prisoners. The enemy's loss was still greater.

While this fight was in progress Lieut. Reagan of the Battery rode out from the Gap and dismounting from his horse procured a gun and commenced firing at the enemy. The horse, which was accustomed to stand without holding, made a dash across the bridge to the enemy, taking with him saddle, bridle and pistols, leaving the Lieutenant to make the retreat on foot.

Musgrove in his story of "Morgan's men," recently published in the "National Tribune," mentions this fight, and compliments the "Yankees" for the stubbornness with which they resisted the crossing of the bridge.

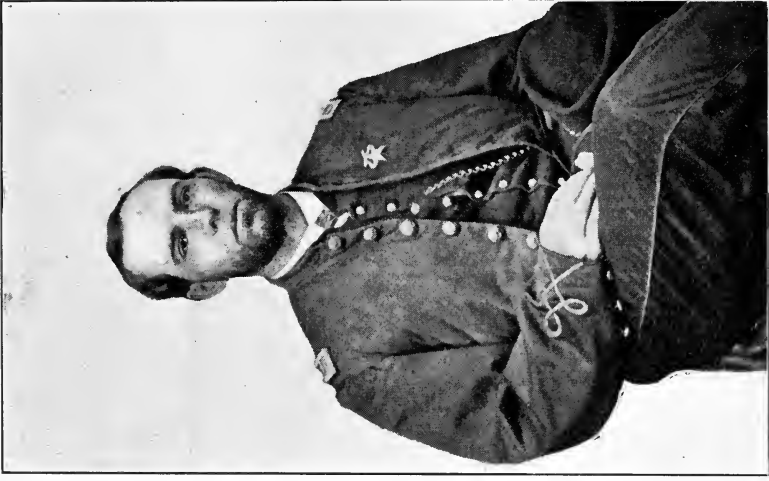
In this little action our men, though fighting Vaughn's entire brigade, showed the greatest coolness and bravery. Lieut. Carriger, of Company A., and Lieut. White, of Company G., both displayed great courage and skill in



CAPT. RICHARD H. LUTTRELL.  
(See page 290.)



LIEUT. CALVIN M. ARNOLD.  
(See page 292.)



CAPT. ALFRED T. DONNELLY.  
(See page 291.)



handling their men. Lieut. Barry brought on the fight and acted throughout with the bravery that was always conspicuous with our gallant Sharp-shooters.

On the 23d of September we had a skirmish with the enemy at daylight, and the Regiment moved out early towards Lick Creek expecting an engagement, but met a flag of truce and were detained until ordered back to camp.

On the 25th the Regiment was sent out and learned that the enemy were at Greeneville. We remained in camp that day and marched out the next day as far as Greeneville without encountering the enemy. On the 28th we moved east to within six miles of Jonesboro and skirmished with the rebels. On the 29th the Brigade moved slowly as far as Jonesboro, skirmishing with the enemy and driving them through the town. The remainder of the Brigade remained at Jonesboro while Col. Miller was sent out with our Regiment as far as Johnson City, expecting to locate the enemy and return to Jonesboro. The enemy was located about a mile west of Johnson City and driven back beyond that place. Col. Miller sent an officer back to Gen. Gillem to tell him he would remain with the Regiment at Johnson City, and to have the wagon train sent on.

In this advance towards Virginia General Gillem's force, which since the fight at Greeneville had consisted of only the Ninth and Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry and Patterson's Artillery, was joined by the Fifteenth Pennsylvania and the Sixteenth Kentucky Cavalry, and a part of the Tenth Michigan Cavalry and part of the First Ohio Heavy Artillery, under General Ammen. The object of this command was to co-operate with Gen. Burbridge, who was operating against Gen. Breckenridge in the vicinity of King's Salt Works, and Abingdon, Va. On the 29th while the Thirteenth advanced towards Johnson City, driving Gen. Vaughn's brigade, the Fifteenth Pennsylvania drove another force of rebels as far as Devault's Ford and across the Watauga river.

We were now fighting the Confederate forces of Generals Williams and Vaughn.

On the morning of the 30th we learned of the death of Robt. Pride, who had been killed by accident the night before at Jonesboro. He was a member of Company G., and had been detailed as Orderly at Col. Miller's headquarters. He had remained at Jonesboro with Adjutant Stacy, and at night had laid a little gun that Col. Miller had given him on the ground, and laying his saddle on the gun, spread down his blanket and went to sleep. In the night he was awakened by an alarm of the enemy, and reaching for the gun it was supposed he caught it by the muzzle, the lock catching some part of the saddle, discharged, the bullet struck him in the face and killed him instantly. "Bob," as he was called, was a brother-in-law of Alfred M. Taylor. He was a bright, brave boy and a general favorite in the Regiment. We would note here that young Pride had a brother killed in this same campaign who was fighting on the other side.

On the morning of the 30th the soldiers of the Thirteenth had dressed a lot of sheep taken from John Burts and were preparing them for breakfast when the report came that Quartermaster-Sergeant W. B. C. Smith had been captured. "Pulltrigger" had ventured too far outside the lines to see a young lady that he knew, and paid dearly for the indiscretion, as he was taken to prison and did not rejoin the Regiment for several months. The report of the capture of Sergeant Smith caused the Regiment to be hastily called out, and, leaving their sheep, the men started in pursuit of the rebels without getting breakfast. Many of the Regiment were now within a few miles of their homes and the fighting that was to follow—the cannonading, and even the musketry—could be heard by mothers, wives and sisters of these men, and every sound sent a pang to their hearts, not knowing but a loved one had been sent into eternity. Our men were much elated at the prospect of seeing their homes and loved ones soon, and vigorously pushed the enemy back towards Carter's Depot. The rebels made a stand at Maglin Sherfy's brick house, about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles east of Johnson's Depot (City). The artillery was moved up and opened a lively fire with

the four-inch Parrett guns. Captain Wilcox was in command of a strong skirmish line that had been put forward and Company G. was in command of Lieut. S. P. Angel, who had just been promoted from Sergeant-Major of the Regiment to First Lieutenant of that company. The Thirteenth made a charge through a cornfield, and was received by a spirited fire from the front and left of the Regiment. Lieut. Northington, who was in command of Company I., and with the second battalion on the right, received a galling fire and his company was driven back a short distance but reformed and joined again in the gallant charge that dislodged the enemy, and drove them in the direction of Carter's Depot. Capt. Wilcox was in the hottest of the fight and was injured in a singular manner. While firing at the enemy a ball struck the barrel of his pistol with such force as to send the pistol back against his face. Col. Miller and Col. Ingerton were both in the thickest of the fight. Col. Miller was grazed on the neck by a bullet, and his horse was severely wounded. Lieut. Angel had his horse shot from under him while leading his company. All the officers and men acted with the greatest coolness and bravery.

The enemy was found in position again at Carter's Depot on the west side of the Watauga river and were protected by artillery and a strong force occupying a strong position near the railroad station across the river. The Thirteenth now awaited the Ninth and artillery before renewing the attack. The Ninth came up about 3 P. M. and took position below the railroad bridge and the artillery was placed in position. Considerable skirmishing and artillery firing was kept up that afternoon and night. Companies A. and B. under Lieut. Carriger and Capt. Dyer were attacked near the river and a sharp fight ensued but they held the position.

On the morning of October 1 a piece of artillery was pulled up on top of Bogard's Knob, a high eminence overlooking the village of Carter's Depot, by the members of Company F, under command of Lieut. Ferguson. With this piece, Lieut. Patterson soon dismounted a piece of the

enemy's artillery across the river, and killed some of the horses. He also sent a shot through a large house in which some of the enemy were posted; at the same time the Ninth Tennessee Cavalry made a charge across the river, and the Thirteenth following, the enemy were dislodged from their stronghold and retreated in the direction of Zollicoffer, to which point they were followed by the Ninth, capturing a piece of artillery and a number of prisoners.

While these operations were going on at Carter's Depot the Fifteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry were engaged with a superior force of the enemy at Devault's Ford, a few miles down the river. The Fifteenth, after a gallant resistance was driven back, leaving our rear exposed and rendering it necessary for the Brigade to fall back.

We had confidently hoped to join Gen. Burbridge and defeat the enemy in Southwest Virginia and that hereafter our homes would be free from the enemy, but Burbridge was defeated with heavy loss at Saltville before the forces under Generals Gillem and Ammen were able to form a junction with him, and he was recalled from Southwest Virginia. This made it necessary for our command to fall back again to Bull's Gap.

While at Carter's Depot the news had reached Elizabethton and vicinity that the Thirteenth with Col. Miller's Brigade had driven Gen. Vaughn out and was still at Carter's Depot. Old men, women and children began to flock in to see the "Yankee boys," many of whom were their kinsmen and friends. There was great rejoicing and many kisses and embraces were exchanged. It was the happiest day that had passed over our heads since we left home. Gen. Gillem and Col. Miller generously issued sugar, coffee and tea to our visitors, from our commissary stores, and it was doubtless the first of these luxuries some of these people had had for many a day.

On the afternoon of October 3d Col. Miller received permission to take such of the Thirteenth, as desired to go, to Elizabethton, and from there join the command again at Raider's Hill on the following morning. The

opportunity was seized with joy by the Carter county men, many of whose homes were in that vicinity.

We arrived at Elizabethton at 9 P. M. It is useless to attempt to describe the pleasure it gave us to meet our families and friends again and see the dear old town that had been the scene of all our joys and sorrows in boyhood's happy days. The people, old and young, were equally delighted to see us. The ties of affection were so strong there among the Union people that kinship made little difference. "A fellow-feeling made us all akin." But our joy was short-lived. At midnight we bade the old town adieu and joined the command at Raider's Hill at daylight.

On the 4th we marched to Henderson's Depot, and on the 5th marching at daylight, and passing through Greeneville, we arrived at Bull's Gap just at dark. We learned that Col. George W. Kirk with the Third North Carolina Mounted Infantry had been left in charge of this place while we were gone.

On the 8th we moved south of Russellville where we were joined by the Eighth Tennessee Cavalry under Col. S. K. N. Patton. This splendid regiment had been seeing service in other fields and though assigned to our Brigade at its formation had not, for some reason, joined us until now. We were glad to welcome this brave and splendidly equipped regiment to our little Brigade and it was not long until its assistance was greatly needed and appreciated.

We returned to Bull's Gap on the 11th of October. Immediately following our retrograde movement, Generals Williams and Vaughn had followed us, the former being reported at Newport, Tenn., and the latter at Carter's Depot, each with considerable force, and within helping distance of each other. Gen. Ammen with his command had returned to Knoxville, leaving our Brigade, now consisting of the Eighth, Ninth and Thirteenth Cavalry and Patterson's Battery, again to take care of upper East Tennessee.

On the 17th we left Bull's Gap at midnight, marched

all night, and on the morning of the 18th the Brigade crossed the Holston river, intending to attack a rebel force reported at Rogersville under Major Day, but that officer learning of our advance retreated up the Clinch Valley pursued by a battalion of the Eighth Tennessee Cavalry under Major Sawyers.

Late on the evening of the 19th we reached Bean's Station and found a small force of the enemy in a gap of the Clinch mountain. Our Regiment was ordered to the front but the enemy soon disappeared and we went into camp.

Gen. Gillem having learned that Gen. Williams had been ordered to join Hood and had left East Tennessee, determined to recross the Holston river and attack Gen. Vaughn's forces, now reported to be in the vicinity of Morristown, Tenn. Accordingly our command left Bean's Station on the 20th, passed through Rutledge, and recrossing the river came to Mossy Creek (now Jefferson City) on the 21st, where we found the enemy had destroyed the railroad and burned the railroad bridge at that place. Our Brigade was detained here several days awaiting ammunition and necessary supplies before moving on the enemy.

On the 27th of October the Brigade left New Market going in the direction of Mossy Creek, the Thirteenth in advance. At Panther Springs, four or five miles west of Morristown, we met a force of about 250 of General Vaughn's brigade. Col. Ingerton, with a battalion of the Thirteenth, charged them, driving them in the direction of Morristown. In this little fight the enemy lost 3 killed and 5 wounded. It being now after 5 o'clock, and the enemy being at Morristown, 5 miles away, it was decided to postpone the attack till morning. Leaving the wagon train under guard of two companies of the Ninth Tennessee Cavalry, the Brigade moved at 7 A. M. on the 28th, Col. Parsons, in command of the remaining companies of his regiment, in advance. The remaining troops marched in the following order. Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry, Battery E First Tennessee Light Ar-

tillery, Eighth Tennessee Cavalry. About 9 A. M. Col. Parsons came upon the enemy's skirmish line about one mile and a half from Morristown. He immediately charged and drove them back upon their main body which was found drawn up in two lines, one just west and the other east of Morristown. The lines extended entirely across the open fields, the flanks resting on the woods, and their artillery on the flanks of the second line.

#### FIGHT AT MORRISTOWN, TENN.

Gen. Gillem in his report to Governor Johnson describes the fight as follows: "I brought forward Patterson's battery and placing it on an eminence on our right flank shelled their front line for a short time while Lieutenant-Colonel Ingerton was forming his regiment in column of fours by companies. Everything being ready I ordered Col. Ingerton to charge the center and right of their front line. The distance separating our line from that of the enemy was about 1000 yards. The first 600 of that distance was passed over at a walk, and with an utter disregard for the shower of shells hurled at them by the enemy's artillery, which could not be replied to by our artillery without endangering our own troops. When about 400 yards from the enemy's line the regiment raised a trot. Soon after the enemy opened a musketry fire from his entire line and Ingerton charged. For a moment both parties were enveloped; the next the rebels were seen fleeing, hotly pursued by Ingerton's regiment. Just at this time the enemy endeavored to turn our right flank. Col. Parsons was ordered to meet this movement and turn the enemy's left flank. It was my intention not to charge their left flank and second line until Col. Parsons had a position from which he could cut off their retreat, but before Parsons could complete his move I perceived the enemy preparing to charge our battery. I immediately ordered Col. Patton of the Eighth Tennessee Cavalry to charge their left and center whilst Col. Ingerton, who had reformed his regiment, charged the enemy's right. Both charges were gallantly made and the enemy completely routed."

It will be seen from this report that in this fight the Thirteenth took a conspicuous part, charging and breaking the enemy's first line alone, the other two regiments being held in reserve, and in conjunction with the Eighth, broke their second line, putting the command to flight. There now being no need of a reserve or support, the three regiments joined in the pursuit, following the enemy beyond Russellville.

The loss of the enemy was 85 left dead on the field, including 6 officers; 224 wounded and captured, including 19 officers. General Vaughn, the commanding officer, was among the wounded. We captured 5 pieces of artillery with caissons complete, all their ammunition for small arms and 6 wagons. The loss of our Brigade was 8 killed and 18 wounded.

Gen. Gillem in the report from which we have quoted commended the gallantry of the entire Brigade and made special mention of Cols. Parsons and Brownlow of the Ninth, Captain Patterson and Lieut. Reagan of Battery E, Cols. Patton and Brown of the Eighth; and all the Brigade staff officers. Of Col. Ingerton he says: "Allow me to call your particular attention to Lt.-Colonel Ingerton, commanding the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry, who led the first charge and broke the enemy's first line without firing a shot. I earnestly recommend that he be appointed to the command of the first regiment of Tennessee troops that becomes vacant."

There were several incidents of this fight worthy of mention, and which may be remembered by many of the survivors of the Regiment. When the rebel lines were broken and our men in close pursuit Capt. S. E. Northington came up with a rebel officer, who, seeing that the Captain was some distance ahead of his men wheeled his horse and pointed a pistol at Northington, but the latter was not to be bluffed, but commenced striking the officer with his sword until he turned and fled. Northington knew if the officer's pistol had been loaded he would have fired instead of threatened.

It was reported before the battle that Gen. Gillem had



offered a silver cup to any officer or soldier who would capture Gen. Vaughn. The story was told after the fight that a young soldier pursued Vaughn and demanded his surrender and that Gen. Vaughn shot him dead.

Lieut. B. A. Miller, of the Thirteenth, who was acting Aid-de-Camp on General Gillem's staff, captured a number of fleeing rebels that day.

One incident of this fight was peculiarly sad. Corporal Marion J. Garrison, of Co. G, Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry, whose home was near Morristown, was in the charge, and when the Regiment checked up for a few moments to draw sabres, young Garrison kept on towards the enemy, probably not noticing that the others had halted. He was fired on and fell from his horse dead. Corporal John G. Shell, with a squad of men, was detailed to take him to his home and bury him. He was only 20 years old.

After the fight at Morristown the Brigade moved up the river road to Greeneville; the Thirteenth went out 6 miles east of that place to Henderson's Depot (now Afton) where we went into camp and commenced repairing the railroad. After his defeat Vaughn did not halt long in his retreat until he reached the east bank of the Watauga river at Carter's Depot. Believing now that he would not have the temerity to attack us again unless he should be largely reinforced, and supposing that, as the star of the Confederacy was now waning, their forces would be needed in other directions, we felt confident we were masters of the situation in East Tennessee.

We remained here quietly, resting our horses, repairing wagons and taking a much needed rest ourselves after the various marches, countermarches, skirmishes and battles in which we had constantly been engaged for the past month.

On the 8th of November we held an election in the Regiment, it having been made legal by the State Governments for the troops throughout the entire army to vote in the Presidential election of 1864. We have no record of the vote, but it is safe to say every vote cast that day by

the soldiers of the Thirteenth was for the Lincoln and Johnson Electors. The intention of the movement of the Brigade up the country seems to have been to allow the Union people in East Tennessee to vote as far as possible. The Northern Democracy, under the name of the "Peace Party," were making a strong fight for McClellan and Pendleton, and no doubt, could the Southern army have voted, the chances of their election would have been very good. The spectacle of the ex-Commander-in-Chief of the Army of the United States receiving the vote of a large number of Northern people, and the support of the Southern press, and the mention of his name eliciting the cheers of the Southern army is a sad comment upon the loyalty of a large class of Northern people at this time.

Contrary to our expectations the Confederate authorities were not yet disposed to relinquish their hold upon East Tennessee. Major General John C. Breckenridge commanding the Department (Confederate) of Western Virginia and East Tennessee with Headquarters at this time at Witherville, Virginia, upon the defeat of Vaughn at Morristown on October 28, immediately began preparations to drive Miller's Brigade out of Upper East Tennessee and threaten Knoxville. For this purpose he had assembled Vaughn's and Duke's (Morgan's old command) Cavalry, together with Cosby's, Giltner's, Palmer's and Crittenden's forces, some East Tennessee reserves, and four 12-pounder and two 6-pounder howitzers under Major Page, chief of artillery. This force amounting in all to about 5000 troops. These troops were nearly all veterans seasoned by many raids and campaigns, and commanded by experienced officers. They were under the command of Gen. Breckenridge who was regarded as one of the bravest and ablest Generals in the Confederate service.

Opposed to this force was Col. Miller's Brigade, under the supervision of Gen. A. C. Gillem, who had now been promoted to Brigadier General. The Brigade was now known as "The Third Brigade, Fourth Division, Army of the Cumberland." It contained the same organizations

that fought Vaughn at Morristown, viz: the Eighth, Ninth and Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry, and Batteries E and G, First Tennessee Light Artillery, amounting in all to about 2000 effective men.

Brigadier General Jacob Ammen was in command of the forces at Knoxville and reporting to Gen. Schofield, while Gen. Gillem was acting under orders from Governor Johnson. Our Brigade was of course in the regular service of the United States, but Governor Johnson had it detached by an order of the War Department to operate in East Tennes. It was unfortunate that Gen. Ammen and Gen. Gillem were jealous of each other. Each held the same rank and Gen. Ammen was afraid if Gillem achieved any great success he might receive promotion and obtain a higher rank in the army than himself. This spirit of jealousy has always been hurtful to the service not only in the volunteer, but in the regular army as well.

## CHAPTER XXI.

Bull's Gap Stampede.—Full Particulars.—Result of Jealousy Between Commanding Officers.—Gen. Ammen Censured.—Heavy Loss of the 3rd Brigade.—Brave Defense of the Gap Before the Stampede.

Learning of the approach of Gen. Breckenridge with his superior force, on the 9th, a battalion of the Thirteenth was sent out on the Jonesboro road as far as Limestone Depot and a battalion of the Eighth on the river road as far as Broylesville; the remainder of the Brigade falling back to Greeneville. From this place Gen. Gillem telegraphed to Gen. Ammen, advising him of the approach of Gen. Breckenridge with a superior force and asking his assistance. Gen. Ammen had a number of regiments under his command in the vicinity of Knoxville, among these was the 4th Tennessee Infantry, which was anxious to come to our aid, and no good reason has ever been assigned for not sending some of them to the assistance of our Brigade.

At about 9 P. M. of the 9th the scouts returned and reported that Breckenridge was advancing by the Jonesboro and river roads towards Greeneville. The Brigade evacuated that place at 10 P. M., falling back to Bull's Gap, which from its position afforded better facilities for fighting a superior force.

Bull's Gap is a depression in Bay's mountain, the railroad and State road running in a curved line through the lowest part of it. To the north two spurs rising rather abruptly extend back a distance of a mile or more to the main mountain. These spurs are separated from each other by a deep basin or hollow, making the sides of the hills quite steep, and the summits vary in width from 50 to 100 yards, and at that time they were partly covered with forest trees. On the south side of the railroad the elevation was hardly so great.

During the 11th the defenses were strengthened as much as possible and preparations made to repel the assaults of the enemy who was expected at any time. Gen. Gillem again appealed to Gen. Ammen for assistance and telegraphed Mr. Brownlow to use his influence with Gen. Ammen to send reinforcements.

In the afternoon Lieutenants Freels and Northington were sent out in the direction of Lick Creek with parts of Companies H and I. They had not gone far until they received a galling fire from behind an old fence grown up with briars and bushes, behind which the enemy was concealed. Company H received the brunt of the fire, having 7 men wounded out of 30. Samuel Thompson made almost a miraculous escape. A shot took off one of his fingers and struck his belt buckle with such force as to knock him off his horse just as the company was turning to retreat. Lieut. Freels and other members of the company stopped under the heavy fire to assist Thompson on his horse, and all retreated under the guns of the fort. In this skirmish Lieut. Freels was wounded in the hand, the same ball cutting his bridle rein and striking the pommel of his saddle in front of his body.

The enemy was now seen in large numbers, and it was learned that Gen. Vaughn had gone by way of Warrensburg to attack our position in the rear while Gen. Breckenridge would make the assault in front.

At 4 A. M. on the 12th our men were in line of battle, Major Wagner on the left of the east ridge, Major Doughty occupying an earth-works on the south side of the railroad. Major Underwood's Battalion was formed across the railroad west of the two ridges and facing west.

Four pieces of the battery were on the west ridge supported by six companies of the Eighth Tennessee Cavalry under Major Deakins; and two pieces in the earth works occupied by Major Doughty.

At day-light on the morning of the 12th the enemy opened a heavy fire of artillery from a battery posted to

our left, and a demonstration was made on the fort occupied by Major Doughty on the south side of the railroad. This force merely made a feigned demonstration in that direction and turning to the right made an assault on the left of the east ridge, while almost simultaneously Gen. Duke led an assault on the west ridge, occupied by our artillery.

After a gallant resistance against overwhelming odds Major Wagner's battalion had to fall back, contesting the ground as it went, but before the enemy reached the south end of the ridge Capt. Wilcox, who had been on the south side of the railroad, considerably west of the hill, was ordered up and coming at a gallop left his horses at the foot of the ridge and went at double-quick up the hill; and about the same time Major Doughty's battalion, which had been ordered across from the south side of the railroad, with Company D in front, came at double-quick also, and the two forces joining Major Wagner, the rebels, who were coming on with a yell, were halted and then driven back with a charge. In the meantime Gen. Duke had made a furious attack on the works occupied by the Eighth under Major Deakins. This assault being repulsed was renewed two or three times the enemy came up within a few yards of the artillery but were repeatedly driven back, our men finally driving them off of the hill. While these charges were being made and repulsed Gen. Vaughn attacked the Ninth Tennessee Cavalry under Col. Parsons in our rear on the Knoxville road; this attack was handsomely repulsed, the enemy leaving 1 captain and 8 privates dead on the field. Although artillery firing and skirmishing continued during the day the enemy did not renew the assault. While these assaults were being made our batteries were doing splendid work from an open space on the west ridge. The fight had been fast and furious. The roar of cannon, the rattle of musketry and the yells of the contending soldiers and all enveloped in a dense smoke were scenes and sounds not soon to be forgotten.

In the last charge the enemy moving up through a

ravine made an assault upon the battery that had done such good service in sweeping the ridges to the right, they reached within a few yards of one piece and killed some of the horses. They were under the hill so the artillery could not be brought to bear on them. Lieut. Patterson, placing the limber of the piece on his shoulder, thus depressing the muzzle, ordered his men to fire. The rebound of the piece threw him to the ground, but it sent grape and canister into the ranks of the enemy. This was repeated more than once by this brave officer until the blood streamed out of his nostrils, but it saved his artillery.

General Duke in writing an account of the fight since the war and speaking of the men who withstood his assaults, said: "The enemy were good fighters and our loss was heavy." He said further, "Col. Ward made repeated assaults on their works; he advanced within 30 yards of their works, the men were staggered by their fire, halted and could not be made to advance. The Yankees sprang over their works and advanced upon us."

Early on the morning of the 13th the firing began all along the line, but the day passed without the enemy renewing the effort to carry the position. We were now short of ammunition both for artillery and small arms. We had been fighting for four days with scarcely anything to eat and with no feed for our horses. We were surrounded by a superior force who were being daily reinforced, and we could hear of no assistance coming to our aid. We had repulsed every attack and had inflicted heavy losses upon the enemy, but it now became absolutely necessary to attempt to fight our way out and make our way to Knoxville or remain there and for want of ammunition and subsistence, surrender finally to the enemy.

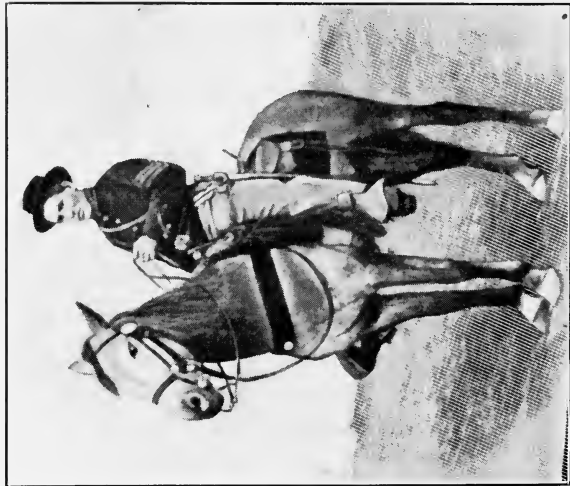
A consultation was held with Gen. Gillem, Col. Miller and all the regimental officers present, and it was decided to make the retreat that night, November 13th, 1864. It was a clear crisp November night with the full moon al-

most as bright as day. At 8 P. M. the command moved out in the following order: Two companies of the Ninth Tennessee Cavalry under Major Hornsby; the wagon and pack-train followed by the remainder of the Ninth, under Col. Parsons; the artillery; two battalions of the Eighth Tennessee Cavalry bringing up the rear, under Col. Patton. Col. John K. Miller with the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry, commanded by Col. Ingerton, and two battalions of the Eighth Tennessee Cavalry, were left at Bull's Gap to prevent the enemy from obtaining knowledge of our movements until the train had got well under way. This latter force was to leave at 10 P. M. and act as a rear guard. In bringing the artillery off of the hill that night it seemed to make tremendous noise and no doubt the enemy suspected that we were preparing to retreat, for a continual fire was kept up on the troops under Col. Miller. The main command passed safely through Whitesburg, and Gen. Gillem learning that a train with reinforcements had reached Morristown, held the command at Russellville, having ordered the reinforcements to move up to that place and form at the intersection of the Arnet road upon which the enemy was now coming in pursuit, and that if they (the reinforcement) were attacked to hold the enemy in check, and that he (Gillem) would attack the enemy both in front and rear. With this plan in view Gen. Gillem passed his force to the front of the wagon train and moved on in this order to Russellville. Hearing nothing of the reinforcements upon arriving at that place, and knowing the enemy was in force upon his left flank Gen. Gillem ordered Col. Patton, with 2 battalions of his regiment, to hold the position at the intersection of the road until the wagon train passed. The command then moved on to Judge Barton's place where another road intersects the main road and Gen. Gillem was in the act of placing the Ninth Tennessee Cavalry in position here when the wagon train was attacked at Col. Patton's position. Col. Patton repulsed the enemy at first but the attack was renewed with increasing numbers, and Col. Patton fell into





LIEUT. CHAS. LEFLER, CO. D.



CORP. ISAAC A. SHOUN.  
(See page 292.)



ELISHA A. SHOUN.  
(See page 294.)

some disorder after the wagon train had passed on. The enemy came on with a rush but met with a gallant resistance by Col. Parsons with the Ninth Tennessee Cavalry, who held them in check for a considerable time, until his ammunition was exhausted. In the meantime Gen. Gillem learned that the reinforcements that had been sent to Morristown consisted of only 300 dismounted cavalry and infantry under Major Smith, and that officer did not feel justified in moving the train forward or separating his men from it, but finally agreed to move the train a mile down the road and form his men on the crest of a hill. This was done and the artillery placed in position commanding the road. Col. Parsons' regiment having exhausted its ammunition and being hard pressed fell back in confusion, the enemy coming on in close pursuit. Part of the Eighth and Ninth Cavalry were rallied and formed at this point, and the enemy coming through the open field were received with a deadly fire of artillery double-shotted with canister, and by fire from the infantry and dismounted cavalry under Major Smith, lying behind a fence. The enemy recoiled and fell back a short distance but soon came on again with a charge and yell and our men became panic-stricken, and all efforts to hold them in position were fruitless. The artillery was now without ammunition and useless and was ordered back. It had only proceeded a few hundred yards when the enemy charged and put to flight the few soldiers now remaining. The men had now become thoroughly panic-stricken and no threats or persuasion could induce them to offer any further resistance. A large number were captured but when the enemy came on to the wagon train and commenced looting it, many escaped. It was certainly a night of horror for our Brigade, but the scene was relieved by many brave deeds of officers and men. Heroic efforts were made by brave officers to re-form at different points, but the men out of ammunition and in confusion had lost all confidence and could not be prevailed on to make another stand. In the first onslaughts of the enemy all did nobly. At one point when our men

were firing on the enemy the voice of Lt. Kelly, of Gen. Gillem's staff, could be heard shouting to the men: "Shoot low, boys; shoot low." We could hear some rebel officer shouting "Close up, Major Day, close up!" Capt. Patterson and his officers clung to the artillery till the last moment. It was said that after the rebels were all around it and seeing it was hopeless to remain longer Patterson mounted one of the artillery horses that had been cut loose and in the confusion rode away. All the officers did every thing possible to avert the disaster.

Col. Miller, who had been left with Col. Ingerton and Major Deakin of the Eighth, after expending what remained of the ammunition, left the Gap at 10 o'clock according to arrangements, with Capt. Wilcox's company forming the rear guard. We passed through Whitesburg, and the head of the column reached Russellville when a heavy fire was opened on us from our right by Gen. Vaughn's brigade, which had got between us and the main command. Col. Ingerton was at the head of the Regiment, and believing at first that we were being fired on by the Ninth Tennessee Cavalry through mistake—it being night,—sent Adjutant Scott to correct the mistake and have the firing stopped. That officer, accompanied by his orderly, John S. Hilton, soon discovered that the force were rebels and in attempting to escape from them had his horse killed, but made his escape into the woods on foot, falling in with another dismounted comrade soon afterwards. The Regiment being in column was not in position to charge and was thrown into confusion by this unexpected attack. Reaching the west side of the town, and the rebels coming on with a rush and yell, our officers could not hold the men together. Here the Regiment turned to the right and for awhile the greatest confusion prevailed, every man acting at will and trying to take care of himself. Vaughn did not pursue them far but went on in the direction of Morristown. The Thirteenth and Major Deakins' two battalions, after reaching the Holston river, all got together except a few who had been captured or dismounted at Russellville, and

crossed the river, and after procuring something to eat, and resting and feeding their horses, proceeded in good order to Strawberry Plains and from there to Love's Creek, 5 miles east of Knoxville, where the Brigade went into camp.

The losses of the Brigade in this disastrous affair were heavy, including our six pieces of artillery with caissons complete; our entire wagon and pack trains, ambulances and horses together with small arms, colors and about 150 prisoners. Sergeant J. A. Shoun, of Co. D, was captured and escaped by jumping off the train at Carter's Depot and rejoined the Regiment.

Gen. Breckenridge followed, threatening Strawberry Plains and sending a force in below that place burning the railroad bridge at Flat Creek and threatening Knoxville.

Gen. Ammen who had been so tardy in going to General Gillem's aid, and who had given as the reason for not sending reinforcements, that he knew Breckenridge had only 1200 men and Gillem ought to be able to take care of himself, was now thoroughly alarmed for the safety of Knoxville and telegraphed to Gen. Sherman that "Breckenridge is said to be in command of from 2000 to 8000 men," and to Gen. Steadman that "the enemy are 5000 strong," and again: "The enemy is reported crossing the Holston at Strawberry Plains with a large force; number not known. Will you send me assistance if I need it?"

It will be seen that the enemy had grown materially in the estimation of Gen. Ammen since he told Mr. W. G. Brownlow in the presence of Col. R. R. Butler a few days before, when Gen. Gillem was importuning him for assistance that Breckenridge had only 1200 men. Gen. Ammen kept the wires busy for four or five days wiring Gens. Steadman and Stoneman about the dangerous position of Knoxville.

On the afternoon of the 16th the Regiment moved to the Fair Grounds two miles east of Knoxville and went into camp. On the 17th the enemy was reported west of

Strawberry Plains and the Regiment was ordered out to reconnoiter. We found the enemy in force near the Flat Creek railroad bridge which he had burned and an engagement followed. The fighting continued for two hours until almost dark, our men showing no signs of the demoralization of the stampede but fought with their old time gallantry.

On the 18th the entire Brigade was ordered out, but the enemy having withdrawn from the rear of Strawberry Plains we returned on the 19th and moved our camp on to a ridge south of the Fair grounds.

Gen. Gillem in his report to Governor Johnson called attention to the gallantry displayed in repelling the assaults of the enemy at Bull's Gap on the 12th by Col. John K. Miller, Lieut.-Col. William H. Ingerton, Major J. H. Wagner, Captain C. C. Wilcox, of the Thirteenth, and also the officers of the Eighth and Ninth and the Light Artillery, as well as the members of his staff, including Lieut. B. A. Miller of our Regiment.

## CHAPTER XXII.

---

After the Stampede.—Brigade Shows no Demoralization.—Death of Col. Ingerton.—B. P. Stacy Appointed Lt.-Col. and Assumes Command of Regiment.—Many Changes in Officers.—Camp-Life at Cantonment Springs.—Preparing for a Winter Campaign.

The weather was now quite cold and the Regiment having drawn tents and equipments went to work to get things in order, and rest from the recent hard service and disaster. Stragglers and many who had been dismounted and cut off the night of the stampede, and had been reported captured or missing came into camp nearly every day. Adjutant Scott whose horse had been killed at Russellville and who in company with his orderly, John S. Hilton, and a dismounted Eighth Tennessee cavalryman, made their way to Morristown on foot that night, came into camp on the 24th. Reaching Morristown the morning after the retreat just at daylight Adjutant Scott and his orderly Hilton started to go into town, supposing the troops they could see there were our Brigade. Upon nearer approach he found they were rebels, or from appearances suspected they were, and reached a woods some distance north of the town without being discovered. Young Hilton, who was only about 16 years old, and small for his age, not being able to find pants small enough for him had on citizens' pants and also a citizens' hat. He concealed his cavalry jacket and went into town to find out the situation. Not returning Adjutant Scott and the cavalryman (who was still with him) remained in concealment all day and that night, the 14th and the morning of the 15th, made their way to the Holston river, crossed it in a canoe and went down the river to the house of a Union man whose name he has forgotten, who

lived in the vicinity of Rutledge. On the way there the two men narrowly escaped capture trying to get something to eat. The country was full of rebel soldiers, many of their homes being in this locality and at every house these men went to they would either see horses tied up, or stepping up to the window, see soldiers in the house. One place they were discovered and pursued but the house was near a woods and they escaped. Finally reaching the house of the Union man referred to they were fed and kindly treated. Adjutant Scott being too much fatigued and worn out to attempt to reach Strawberry Plains, 20 miles away, besides the danger of being captured as the rebels were now all through the country hunting for men who had been cut off, remained with this Union man until the 23d of November, his comrade of the Eighth finding quarters with another Union family in the vicinity. This friend in need furnished him with a suit of butternut jeans and an old straw hat and he hid his uniform in a straw pen. In this way he was completely disguised. While here Adjutant Scott heard of a copy of the "Knoxville Whig" giving an account of the stampede and went to a house about two miles away, in the night, to see the paper. He found the full account of the stampede with his own name among the killed or missing.

On the night of the 23d he started for Strawberry Plains going with a pilot through the hills until reaching our pickets the next morning. At Strawberry Plains he was kindly treated by Col. Trowbridge and soon found an opportunity to go to Knoxville on a pay car. Going up Gay street he met Col. Ingerton on horseback going out to camp, but who returned with him to the Franklin House, where he met Mrs. Ingerton and also Mrs. Gen. Gillem. That night Adjutant Scott went out to camp where he joined "the boys" in drinking each others' health in a few bottles of excellent wine procured for the occasion, and in mutual rejoicing that we were all alive.

The following day, Nov. 25th, witnessed the saddest event that had yet befallen our Regiment. Gen. Gillem's



headquarters were at the Franklin House in the city. Mrs. Gillem and their little daughter were with him and Mrs. Ingerton was also a guest of the hotel. Col. Ingerton spent as much of his time as he could spare from his duties as commanding officer of the Regiment would permit with his wife.

On the 25th of November Col. Ingerton with a number of others were sitting in the lobby of the hotel, the Colonel holding Gen. Gillem's little daughter on his knee. J. H. Walker, who had been a Lieutenant in the 2d Tennessee Cavalry, came into the hotel and took a seat near Col. Ingerton, and acting as if intoxicated leaned rudely over against him. Col. Ingerton pushed him away from him to protect the little girl, and then recognizing the man as an ex-Federal officer who had a grudge against him told him if he had any grievance against him that he (Walker) could find him at any time, and if he would come to him in the proper condition he would settle this matter to his satisfaction. Col. Ingerton then set the little girl down and started to walk across the corridor of the hotel suspecting no danger from this man. Hearing some one behind him he turned and confronted Walker, who had drawn his pistol and was in the act of firing. Ingerton hastily sprang towards his assailant, caught hold of him and partially turned him around but Walker succeeded in firing the pistol, the ball taking effect in Colonel Ingerton's abdomen, inflicting a fatal wound. With some assistance he walked to his room on the second floor of the hotel. On the receipt of this news in camp the officers and men of the Regiment were greatly enraged, as were the entire Brigade. Immediately after the shooting Capt. D. M. Nelson of Gen. Gillem's staff, who was a warm friend of Col. Ingerton, and a brave and resolute young officer, procured a shot gun, repaired to the hotel and attempted to shoot Walker, but just as he was in the act of firing some one knocked the muzzle of the gun up and its contents were discharged into the ceiling of the hotel office.

Walker was arrested and placed in jail. There was great excitement and indignation in the Regiment and threats of lynching were heard on all sides. The officers of the Regiment went in a body to Gen. Gillem's rooms in the Franklin House and asked that the assassin be turned over to them, stating if it was not done they would bring the Regiment into the city, break down the doors of the jail and drag the murderer out and hang him. Gen. Gillem told them he would pledge his honor as an officer that Walker should be tried at once and if not properly punished they could take the matter into their own hands.

Col. Ingerton lingered in great agony until December 8, when his spirit took its flight. During this time he was often delirious from the inflammation that had set up from the wounds, and would fight over the recent battles in which he had been engaged at Greeneville, Morristown and Bull's Gap; calling on his favorite officers to charge the enemy.

His remains were embalmed and taken charge of by his wife and faithful friend Lieut. James Reese, who had been his associate in the Fourth U. S. Cavalry, and taken to Zenia, Ohio, the home of his wife for burial.

Lieut.-Colonel Ingerton was a born soldier, brave, discreet and with capacity to grasp a situation in an instant, and the intelligence to act at the proper time. He was no boaster, and was always watchful of his men and made no needless sacrifice of life. A Brigadier's star would have been a most graceful acknowledgment of his service in East Tennessee, and he would have worn it with credit to himself and honor to the service.

Previous to joining the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry Col. Ingerton was Acting Provost Marshal on the Staff of Gen. W. Sooy Smith in the Mississippi campaign in the Spring of 1864. It was alleged by Col. Ingerton's friends he had preferred charges against Lieut. Walker for cowardice in the presence of the enemy at the battle of Okalona, Miss., and that Walker was convicted and dismissed from the service. The friends of Walker

claimed that the charges were preferred against him for drunkenness and disorderly conduct while at Memphis, Tenn. In either case it was a cowardly assassination, Col. Ingerton having only done his duty as Provost Marshal in preferring charges against an unworthy officer. Walker escaped from jail and was never prosecuted. We have been informed that about ten years ago (1892), while in an intoxicated condition, he met a tragic death near his home in Sevier county, Tenn. Returning from his saw-mill to his home in a vehicle drawn by a mule, he fell out of the vehicle and frightened the animal. His clothing was caught and he was dragged to his death. Walker's name does not appear upon the rolls of the 2d Tennessee Cavalry.

After the death of Lieut.-Col. Ingerton, Major George W. Doughty being next in rank was, according to military usages, entitled to promotion to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel of the Thirteenth. The officers and men had the greatest respect for Major Doughty and believed him in every way capable of commanding the Regiment. The friends of Captain B. P. Stacy, who had now been promoted to Captain of Company F, vice Captain Frederick Simp, who had resigned on account of physical disability, claimed that owing to greater experience and longer service in the army, he would make the most efficient Lieutenant-Colonel, and insisted on his promotion over all the Captains who were his seniors in rank, and over the Majors to this position. This created a serious disturbance in the Regiment and came near ending in insubordination and riot.

Major Doughty had cheerfully submitted to the promotion of Col. Ingerton over him, and even favored it, believing at that time the good of the service and the best interests of the Regiment would be promoted by having a commanding officer of Ingerton's experience to train them for service. But he felt now that he himself had had considerable experience and was justly entitled to the position.

Major Doughty had many friends in the Regiment and

the men and officers who had served under him during the siege of Knoxville and many others, including Captain Dervin, of Company K, and Lieutenants Walker and Freels, were warmly attached to him. Major Doughty and his friends firmly and openly protested against the appointment of Captain Stacy and threatened to revolt in case it was done.

Captain Stacy also had many warm friends in the Regiment and was exceedingly popular, and through the influence of Col. Miller and Gen. Gillem he was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel. Major Doughty, who was in command of the Regiment since the shooting of Col. Ingerton, feeling deeply mortified and angry at what he considered a great wrong done him, refused to submit to it. He called on the officers and soldiers of the Regiment who were his friends to form in line and assist him and he would openly resist. A number of his friends signified their willingness and a serious conflict seemed imminent. The Regiment was called to arms and the disturbance finally quelled. Major Doughty was arrested but was soon released. He refused, however, to take command of his battalion, and sent in his resignation. The command was now ready to start on the raid into Southwest Virginia under General Stoneman. On this raid Major Doughty acted as Chief of Staff by appointment on General Gillem's staff and did excellent service in that memorable campaign.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

---

First Stoneman Raid Into Southwest Virginia.—Cold Weather and Hard Marching.—Fights at Rogersville and Kingsport.—Death of Capt. Jas. B. Wyatt at Abingdon.—Pursuit of Gen. Vaughn.—Fight in Marion Before Day-Light. Death of Capt. Wm. M. Gourley.—Fight at Mt. Arie.—At Saltville.—Gallant Charge and Capture of Fort Breckenridge.—Regiment Complimented by Gen. Stoneman.—Suffering From Cold and Hard Marching.—Return to Knoxville.—In Winter Quarters.—Social Life at Knoxville.

---

## STONEMAN'S RAID IN SOUTHWEST VIRGINIA.

Some part of Breckenridge's command had remained in East Tennessee since our defeat at Bull's Gap. Our Brigade and the forces of General Ammen were now to join forces with Major-General Burbridge and this entire command under Gen. George S. Stoneman was assigned the task of destroying King's Saltworks, tearing up the railroads, burning the bridges of the East Tennessee and Virginia Railroad to Witheville, Va., and destroy the lead mines at that place. In these operations we were again to meet the commands of Generals Vaughn and Duke, our ancient enemies, whose men we had repeatedly defeated, but who had at last succeeded in driving us from Bull's Gap and captured our artillery and wagon-train. This was our first active service since that disastrous stampede, and we were more than anxious to retrieve the reputation we had lost, and punish the enemy for the severe blow he had dealt us.

Our Brigade had been newly equipped with arms and horses and now numbered about 1500 men.

The only commissioned officers of the Field and Staff who were on duty with the Regiment on this raid were Lieut.-Col. B. P. Stacy, Major W. H. Matlock, Surgeon, Major J. H. Wagner, Adjutant S. W. Scott and Lieut. S. P. Angel, Acting Regimental Commissary.

The Regiment left Knoxville on the 10th of December, 1864, moving in the direction of Bean's Station, where we joined Gen. Burbidge and were provided with five day's rations. Our Regiment took the advance here moving in the direction of Rogersville. On the night of the 12th we encamped near the residence of a Mr. Bassett, where the officers of the Field and Staff found opportunity to dry their clothing which had been saturated with rain and mud that day, and enjoy the luxury of a warm bed for the last time for several days. Here we met a young lady, Miss Vaughn, who claimed relationship with Gen. Vaughn, a gentleman with whom we had exchanged compliments on several occasions but whose personal acquaintance we had never made.

Before reaching Rogersville on the 13th our advance began skirmishing with the enemy, driving them through the town. Four miles east of Rogersville at Big Creek, the enemy fired on us from a bluff to our left. Col. Stacy ordered Captain Wilcox to form his company and charge across the bridge, which he did, driving the rebels back. Gen. Gillem fell in with the company and went some distance when the rebels halted and opened fire. Captain Wilcox charged them and dispersed them. Nothing more was seen of the enemy until we reached the "Yellow Store," when we made a charge, capturing an officer and several men.

There was no further fighting until we came to Kingsport on the morning of the 13th, when we found the enemy posted on the bluff on the east side of the North Fork of the Holston river in command of Col. Dick Morgan, Gen. Duke being absent. After some delay the Regiment was ordered to charge across the river and up the steep bluff. This charge was made under heavy fire, but we suffered only a small loss owing to the enemy

shooting too high. We captured Col. Morgan and 198 of his men, killing and dispersing the remainder. We also captured his entire wagon-train. On that night we passed through Blountville, where some of our men found the body of Christly Crow, a Carter county man, who had been killed by Gen. Burbridge's men, who had preceded us on this road. Christly Crow belonged to the Confederate army, and had a brother, John Crow, who was at this time a member of our Regiment and with the ambulance corps. He was notified of his brother's death but could not stop to see him buried, but employed and paid a citizen nearby to see that his brother was properly buried. This was another of the sad features of civil war.

Gen. Burbridge had preceded us to Bristol, engaging the enemy and sending back for reinforcements our Brigade came up and Burbridge was sent forward to Abingdon with instructions to threaten the Saltworks. Before leaving Bristol Burbridge, in conjunction with our Brigade, had captured a part of Vaughn's Brigade which had been sent up on the cars from Greeneville. The rebel telegraph operator was captured at Bristol and a dispatch from Gen. Vaughn to Gen. Breckenridge intercepted asking the latter if it would be safe to send a train loaded with dismounted men forward. Gen. Stoneman ordered the operator to dispatch to Gen. Vaughn that the road was clear and to send them on to Abingdon. He told the operator if he gave the enemy any hint of the real situation and the train did not come he would hang him. A force was sent west to tear up the railroad after the train passed and another east to tear it up before the train arrived. Troops were also drawn up in line at the depot. The train came in with about 500 rebel soldiers, many of them unable for duty. Our force captured here 560 prisoners. Their guns were broken up and the train of cars burned. Our Brigade completed the destruction of rebel stores at Bristol and left there on the night of the 14th, passing through Abingdon on the morning of the 15th. When our Regiment passed through Abing-

don that morning Capt. James B. Wyatt, of Company M, asked permission of Major Wagner to remain there a short time. The Major refused and warned him not to remain or commit any overt act. Wyatt, however, incensed by having been mistreated by rebel citizens because he was a Union man remained after the command had passed, and it was alleged by the citizens, set fire to some buildings and then got on his horse and started to leave. He was pursued by armed citizens a short distance east of the town when his horse fell and the men coming up, shot him. Capt. Wyatt was a handsome, dashing, young officer, and his death was greatly regretted by all. He was born and raised at Abingdon and his death was the outcome of that bitter hatred engendered by the war between neighbors and friends, and even kindred, which we have had occasion to mention so often.

Learning that Gen. Vaughn was moving east on a parallel road north of us, the Brigade, with the Thirteenth in advance pushed on in the direction of Glade Springs. At 2 A. M. on the 16th we left that place with the intention of intercepting Vaughn before he reached Marion, Va.

Our sharp shooters commanded by Lieut. Peter L. Barry, who had been promoted to Second Lieutenant of Company E for gallantry and efficient service, was in our advance, supported by Company H, commanded by Lieut. Freels, came up with Gen. Vaughn's rear just before reaching Marion about daylight and drove them in on the main force in the town. The Regiment following, charged into town and in the darkness we got mixed up with the enemy so we could scarcely tell friend from foe. Captain William M. Gourley, of Company A, recognizing the uniform of a Confederate officer near him struck him with his sword; the officer instantly shot Gourley dead. Gourley had scarcely fallen from his horse when Robert Shell, of Company H, who had witnessed the personal encounter, killed the Confederate officer, who it was learned was Colonel Gideon of Gen. Vaughn's command.

Capt. Gourley was an aggressive Union man from the



beginning, took an active part in the Carter county rebellion and in all the exciting affairs in that county. He went through the lines with Dan. Ellis in April, 1863, and joined the Fourth Tennessee Infantry. Upon the resignation of Capt. Pleasant Williams, of Company A, May 10, 1864, Capt. Gourley was recommended to succeed him as Captain of that company. He was an ardent Union man, a good citizen and a brave and capable officer. He was a great favorite with Col. Ingerton, who called him "Old Fighting Gourley." "Old" was an expression used by Colonel Ingerton to mean old in the head—reliable.

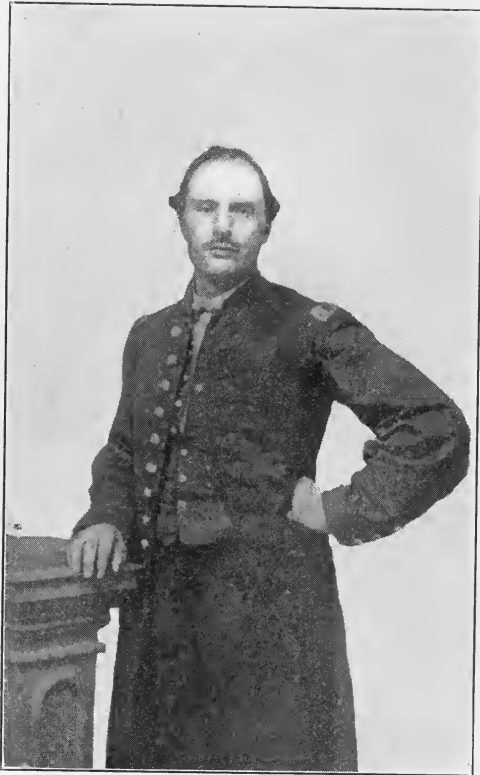
The enemy being finally driven out of Marion, our men, enraged at the death of Capt. Gourley set fire to a dwelling house near where he fell. A young lady was pleading with the men not to burn the house. Lieut. Angel recognized her voice as that of Miss Mary Johnson, of Elizabethton, who was visiting her sister, Mrs. Huff, who lived at Marion. He rode up and made himself known to her, and insisted on her getting out of danger, as the firing was lively in that vicinity.

From Marion we had a running fight with the enemy for several miles. Lieut. Barry with his sharpshooters and Lieut. Freels with Company H, and Lieut. Carriger, Company A, were with the advance and captured the enemy's outpost near Mount Airy except one man who escaped. The enemy made a stand here in a field to our left and opened on us with their artillery. Gen. Gillem came forward and ordered a charge. He took a guidon from one of the soldiers and giving it to Capt. Dyer told him to capture the enemy's artillery and place that guidon on it. It was but a few minutes until this brave officer was waving the flag over the captured piece. The Regiment made a gallant charge, capturing 198 prisoners, 4 pieces of artillery and all his trains. Among his artillery we found four pieces that had been captured from us at Morristown in the Bull's Gap stampede. We now moved on to Witheville, Va., reaching that point at night. Here the command destroyed a large amount of

ammunition that had been stored in a church. When the flames reached the ammunition the exploding cartridges and bursting shells and the lurid flames of the burning building presented a grand spectacular scene never to be forgotten by those who witnessed it. Our Regiment stationed on a hill west of town had a fine view of it and many of us thought at first the enemy had returned and a terrific battle was in progress. Gen. Stoneman had sent another part of his command to destroy the Lead Mine, some distance from this place, burn the railroad bridge across Reedy Creek and tear up the railroad, all of which was successfully accomplished. On the 17th our Regiment returned to Marion skirmishing with the enemy, who, after our command passed came out of their position at the Saltworks and followed us.

As we passed through Marion on this date, Mrs. Huff who before her marriage to Rev. Mr Huff was Miss Martha Johnson, daughter of Thomas C. Johnson and grand-daughter of Hon. Abraham Tipton all of Elizabethton, Tenn., and her sister Miss Mary Johnson, brought out a large quantity of provisions on waiters nicely prepared and many of our officers and men whom they knew were served with an elegant breakfast. We shall retain this act of kindness in our memory always and will revere the memory of Miss Mary (Mrs. Rucker) now deceased, for the hospitality shown us that day as well as for the many pleasant hours spent at the Johnson family home in our boyhood. Dr. A. L. Carrick, Brigade Surgeon, was left in charge of our wounded at Marion and was captured and taken to Richmond as a prisoner of war, and did not again return to the Brigade. The Doctor was a most affable and agreeable gentleman, and since the war was coroner of the city of Cincinnati.

On the 18th the Regiment was ordered across Walker's mountain in the direction of the salt works. It was raining hard and we could hear heavy fighting between the forces of Burbridge and Breckenridge in the vicinity of Marion. Before reaching the top of the mountain we were ordered back by courier.



CAPT. J. H. NORRIS.  
(See page 294.)



CAPT. THOMAS J. BARRY.

(See page 294.)

Returning, the Regiment was placed in position on the south side of town where we remained all night in the rain, expecting to charge the enemy at daylight. Moving towards the enemy at daylight we found he had retreated. He was followed by the 12th Ohio Cavalry who captured some wagons and caissons that had been abandoned.

On the night of the 18th the rumor was circulated that Gen. Stoneman was about to surrender the whole command. A number of our Regiment who had been conscripted in the rebel army and had deserted it, fearing if captured they would be treated as deserters, a fate which they had much reason to fear, left the Regiment and took to the mountains. In justice to these men we will say they rejoined the Regiment on its return to Knoxville and were not reported as deserters.

The rumor of the surrender was only one of hundreds of groundless rumors that are familiar always in camps and probably originated from Gen. Stoneman once surrendering his command in Georgia, during the Sherman campaign.

On the night of the 19th we went into camp near Seven-Mile Ford, a few miles from King's Salt Works, now Saltville, Virginia.

The garrison at that place had been reinforced by Giltner's, Cosby's, and what remained of Duke's brigades.

At about 3 P. M., December 20, 1864, our Regiment approached to within about 1500 yards of Fort Breckenridge. A piece of artillery had been placed in position in our front and General Stoneman, himself acting as gunner, directed the firing. The enemy had dug "Gopher holes" in front of the fort and we could not see them, but when the artillery was fired they left their holes and ran to the fort. Gen. Burbridge's command was on our right and that officer had been directed to attack the fort in his front simultaneously with the attack of our Brigade on Fort Breckenridge. Night, however, came on and nothing had been accomplished.

We here introduce General Stoneman's report of the

part taken in the capture of the Salt Works by Gen. Gillem's command (or rather by the Brigade commanded by Col. John K. Miller), which was made to Gen. Schofield, Department Commander, on January 6, 1865, which appears in "The Conduct of The War," Volume I, page 428. This is from the very highest authority, the Major-General in command of the expedition.

General Stoneman says: "I now directed Colonel Stacy with his regiment, the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry, to make a detour to the left, dash into the town, commence burning and shouting and make as much confusion as possible. My instructions were carried out by Col. Stacy in the most satisfactory manner. A portion of his Regiment he set to work burning the town, and with the rest he dashed up the steep hill on which Fort Breckenridge is situated, over the rifle pits and into the gorge of the work capturing two guns, two commissioned officers and several privates without the loss of a man and with but two horses killed. This was a signal for a general stampede of the enemy, and by 11 o'clock in the night all the works were evacuated and in the possession of Col. Stacy, and the town of Saltville was in flames. *At dawn of the day following* I received a message from Gen. Burbridge through one of his staff officers that at 4 o'clock A. M. his advance guard had reached the town of Saltville and reported the enemy had first burned and then evacuated the town the night before. The whole of the 21st was devoted to the destruction and demolition of the buildings, kettles, masonry, machinery, pumps, wells, stores, materials and supplies of all kind, and a more desolate sight can hardly be conceived than was presented to our eyes on the morning of the 22d of December by the Salt Works in ruins."

We will quote other extracts from General Stoneman's report which refer especially to our Regiment and Brigade as the entire report would not be of sufficient interest to our readers to introduce it in full.

In his summary of objects accomplished by this expedition Gen. Stoneman says: "Duke's command was

badly whipped by Gillem at Kingsport and his wagon train captured; also 84 prisoners, including Col. Dick Morgan, then temporarily in command. \* \* \* \* \* Gillem's Brigade, reinforced by the Eleventh Kentucky and Eleventh Michigan Cavalry of Burbridge's command, captured Marion, drove Vaughn from that point beyond Witheville, destroyed all the railroad bridges from that place to Reedy Creek; captured and destroyed Witheville with all its stores and depots, embracing 25,000 rounds of fixed ammunition, a large amount of ammunition for small arms, pack-saddles, harness and other quartermaster stores, a large amount of subsistence and medical supplies and caissons, ten pieces of artillery, two locomotives and several cars; quite a large number of horses and mules were captured; a number of commissioned officers and 198 enlisted men were captured and paroled."

"In the capture of Saltville and the works surrounding it, though the whole force under my command was present, to Col. Stacy and the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry is due the credit of having acted the most conspicuous part. \* \* \* \* \* of the conduct of the command I cannot speak in terms of too high praise and with but few exceptions each and all merit the approbation of the Government and have my sincerest thanks. Neither danger, long marches, sleepless nights, hunger nor hardships, brought forth a complaint and the utmost harmony and good feeling prevailed."

On the afternoon of the 21st the Regiment moved a short distance on the Glade Springs road and went into camp during a heavy snow storm. Without the protection of tents or any shelter whatever it did not seem possible for human beings to survive without some protection from this inhospitable climate in mid-winter, but we do not remember to have heard much complaint. The night spent in and around Fort Breckenridge was dreadfully cold and we were not allowed to build any fires except inside the fort.

On this night a deserted house was found near camp,

the inhabitants probably having been frightened away by the fighting in the vicinity recently. Our field and staff and as many as could be accommodated took possession and found provisions in abundance, consisting of corn meal, meat, lard and a large jar of cream. The house was very well furnished with two beds, chairs, books, tables and cooking utensils. The clock was still running. We made ourselves at home and put our cooks at work to prepare supper while we sat around a comfortable fire in an old-time fire-place. This was a piece of good fortune we had not counted on. "The ill wind" that had blown this unfortunate family from home had furnished us poor soldiers with a shelter. Thus the old adage "It is an ill wind that blows nobody any good" was once more verified.

After supper we went to bed—five or six in each bed—piled in cross-wise—and slept the sleep of the weary, if not of the just.

On the 22d we crossed the North Fork of the Holston river and turned our faces towards Tennessee, or, as the boys said, "back to God's country." Going down the river the road was overflowed in many places and the weather was so cold our boots would freeze to our stirrups unless we kept our feet moving. We camped that night in an old field, making beds of frozen corn-stalks with our blankets spread over them.

On the 23d we continued our march down the river, leaving it near Kingsport and taking the Poor Valley road at Brown's. Capt. Dyer and Adjutant Scott were sent out to a large brick house as protection for five orphan ladies ranging from 15 to 25 years old, who dwelt there alone. They were nice refined people and entertained these officers with a good supper as well as music and songs. Capt. Dyer, like most of his race, being witty and entertaining, enjoyed the society of the young ladies, and so the hours flew away until the morning hours approached. The officers instead of going to bed thought best to go to camp as the command would probably start early. Provided with candles,—they had no lanterns—



they started in "that darkest hour that comes just before the dawn." The camp-fires had died out and all was still. Their lights soon went out and they continued to walk without finding the camp. Fearing they were going in the wrong direction they thought it best to stop and wait. Finding a shuck pen they crawled in and soon went to sleep, but were soon awakened by the sound of the bugle near by and reached camp just as the Regiment was moving out.

Continuing our march on the 25th (Christmas Day), and passing over the same road over which we had passed so rapidly a short time before, we came back through Rogersville and made our headquarters at Mr. Cope's,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles west of that place.

On the 26th we halted to rest at Mrs. Rogers', near Mooresburg. A fine wedding dinner had been prepared there and some of our hungry men and officers, with Sergeant-Major John P. Nelson in the lead, soon scented the good things and found a cupboard loaded down with turkeys, chickens and pies. The ladies said they were cooked for the poor colored people. Nelson told them he was fighting for them and it was all right, and they proceeded to make way with the wedding dinner. Resuming the march we reached Mrs. Bassett's, where we stayed on the second night out from Knoxville. Two days later we reached our old camp, near the Fair Grounds at Knoxville, having been gone  $20\frac{1}{2}$  days and marching a total distance of 870 miles or an average of  $42\frac{1}{2}$  miles every 24 hours, over hills and mountains, through rivers and high waters, snow and rain, skirmishing and fighting and with little rest or sleep.

Notwithstanding the almost unparalleled marching and suffering from cold, hunger and fatigue during the expedition into Southwest Virginia our Regiment, though in much need of rest, did not feel so depressed and woe-begone as when we reached Knoxville in November after our defeat at Bull's Gap. We felt that we had more than repaid Breckenridge and Vaughn for all the trouble they had given us. We had re-established ourselves in

our own estimation and that of our friends as well as the higher officers in the army. We had materially aided in inflicting a blow to the now tottering Confederacy from which it could not recover and which would hasten the end and the restoration of peace.

On the 2d day of January, 1865, we moved our camps to Cantonment Springs, a short distance east of the Fair Grounds, built comfortable winter quarters, cleaned off our grounds, and were actively engaged in straightening up the affairs of the Regiment, enforcing discipline and returning to drill, guard-mount and dress-parades. We were now well satisfied with ourselves and set about enjoying life to the best advantage.

A number of changes had already taken place in the officers of the Regiment which we have not noted and at this time there were quite a number of others. The promotion of Captain Stacy to Lieut-Colonel had resulted in a vacancy of the captaincy in Company F, which was filled by the promotion of Lieut. B. A. Miller to the captaincy of that company. The resignation of Major Doughty caused the promotion of Capt. Patrick F. Dyer to Major of the First Battalion and Lieut. Isaac A. Taylor was appointed Captain of Company B. Major Eli N. Underwood resigned and Captain C. C. Wilcox was appointed Major of the Second Battalion. S. W. Scott, who had succeeded Adjutant Stacy on September 24th. 1864, as Adjutant of the Regiment, was now promoted to Captain of Company G, and Lieut. S. P. Angel, of Company G, was appointed Adjutant of the Regiment. Major J. H. Wagner resigned June 19th, 1865, and was succeeded by Capt. R. H. M. Donnelly, who was appointed Major of the Third Battalion, and Lieutenant Alfred T. Donnelly was appointed Captain of Company D, and was succeeded by John P. Nelson of Company F, who was appointed Sergeant-Major. This officer was promoted to Second Lieutenant of Company L August 21, 1865, but was not mustered as such.

Other changes were made by resignations and promotions which will appear in the Company rolls further along.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

---

Stoneman's Second Raid Into Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia.—Fight at Wytheville, Va., and Salisbury, N. C.—Pursuit of President Davis.—Destruction of Confederate Stores.—The Armistice.—Return to Tennessee.—At Lenoirs Station.

Many of the resignations at this time were caused by the belief that the war was virtually ended, and another reason was that many officers felt uneasy about their people and affairs at home and were anxious to return and look after them.

We were in camp at Cantonment Springs from January 3d, 1865, until March 20th, 1865. Our time was passed very pleasantly and comfortably. Many of the "boys," especially the younger ones of the officers and men, had formed the acquaintance of young ladies in the city. This gave them an opportunity to attend balls, parties and places of amusement and make pleasant evening calls. A number of our officers and others from the upper counties had brought their families to Knoxville. These often entertained members of our Regiment whom they knew, and afforded them pleasant places to visit and they also visited us at Cantonment Springs.

Many old Carter and Johnson county friends spent a good deal of time with us in camp and we appreciated their society and friendship.

Among these were Dr. Wm. C. Singletary, who was born and raised in Elizabethton but had moved to Arkansas. Although in a strongly rebellious country, he was a Union man. He was conscripted and taken into the Confederate army but being a physician he got into the medical department. When he got an opportunity he left the Confederate service. He had many friends in the Regiment and spent the time pleasantly while with us.

Col. Stacy got leave of absence to visit his home at Ripley, O., on account of the serious illness of his sister. We were sorry to learn upon his return that she had died.

While at Knoxville many of our Regiment were sick from exposure on the Virginia raid, and there were many deaths. Most of them sleep in the beautiful National cemetery at Knoxville beneath the dear old flag and under the watchful care of the Government for which they gave up their lives.

In March, 1865, Gen. Sherman had made his "March to the Sea." General Grant was pounding away at Lee's Army around Petersburg and Richmond. The Confederate soldiers disheartened and poorly clad after four year's of heroic fighting and endurance had lost heart and many of them were leaving the field, believing all was lost but honor, and that further resistance was only "a useless effusion of blood;" yet many clung to their leaders, and the leaders stood by their honored chief with a heroism nowhere surpassed in all the annals of history. But it was evident at this time that the confederate Government must soon fall to pieces and that the cause for which the South had battled so heroically must soon pass into history as the "Lost Cause."

Whether President Davis would attempt to hold as many soldiers in the service as possible, and dividing into small bands engage in a guerilla warfare, as had been threatened by the Southern press, or whether, when forced to leave Richmond, Mr. Davis would attempt to join the trans-Mississippi army under Gen. Kirby Smith with such following as he could get and continue the war indefinitely there was a matter of uncertainty. Whatever his purpose might be it was the intention of our Government to prevent the escape of Mr. Davis from the east of the Mississippi and to capture him with the Confederate Archives and Treasury at the earliest possible moment. For this purpose among other dispositions of the army to prevent the escape of President Davis and to cut off the retreat of General Lee's army southward,

which was now inevitable, Major-General Stoneman was assigned to the Department of East Tennessee to collect all the cavalry force available, again destroy the East Tennessee and Virginia railroad in Southwest Virginia which had been repaired, and thence to operate in Virginia, North and South Carolina and Georgia, or wherever the exigencies of affairs, which would be determined by the movements of Gen. Lee and President Davis, should determine. Gen. A. C. Gillem was now made Division Commander with orders to assemble his forces at Mossy Creek on the 22d of March, 1865. This Division was composed of Miller's, Brown's and Palmer's Brigades.

On the 21st of March our Brigade broke camps at Knoxville and moving east passed through Strawberry Plains, joined the Division at Mossy Creek on the 22d, and on the 23d the command moved to Morristown where five day's rations and one day's forage was issued to the command.

On the morning of the 24th Colonel Miller, with his Brigade, moved in the road toward Bristol with orders to take the north or Snapp's Ferry road at Bull's Gap and by a rapid march to Fall Branch to get on the railroad between Jonesboro and Carter Depot.

The Thirteenth was still under the command of Lieut.-Col. Stacy. Leaving Greeneville and Jonesboro to our left we passed through Fall Branch and on to Carter's Depot, reaching Elizabethton on Sunday, the 26th of March. Here the boys had the privilege of leaving their companies and greeting their families and friends with the understanding they were to join the Regiment on the following day. They scattered in every direction, some going to Stony Creek, Gap Creek, Taylor Town, Valley Forge and the Doe River Cove, and to whatever places in that vicinity their friends lived.

John S. Hilton, of Company G, one of our youngest and bravest soldiers, and son of Thomas M. Hilton, of Elizabethton, was left at home sick and died on April 10, 1865.

Our stay with friends was of short duration and on

the 27th, about noon, the Regiment moved up Doe river past what is now Valley Forge, and joining the rest of the Division at Doe River Cove (Hampton), proceeded to Cardin's Bluff and up the Watauga river, and encamped near where the town of Butler is now located on the opposite side of the river. Here again many of our men were in the midst of their friends and homes and had the privilege of visiting them.

On the 28th the command moved at 6 A. M., crossing the Iron mountain and marching up the Watauga river all day in rear of the Division, reaching Boone, N. C.

On the 29th, leaving Boone, we marched on the Wilkesboro road, reached Patterson's factory in the afternoon, got rations and feed, burned the factory and destroyed everything in the way of subsistence and resumed our march in the rain and kept it up until after dark, when we went into camp. On the following morning we moved at daylight and found the water courses very much swollen from the recent rains. This was a most disagreeable day's march. The rain continued and at the ford of the Yadkin river the river was rising so fast that while the front of the Regiment crossed without difficulty the rear companies had to swim their horses.

On the 31st we moved out on the Salem road eight miles and found the Yadkin river too full to cross. The rain had ceased and the afternoon was bright, having the appearance of Spring.

April 1st we passed through a fine section of country and remembered that a year ago we were in Middle Tennessee, and now we were in the land of pine and tar, "of cotton seed and sandy bottom." It was "All Fool's Day" but we had no time for foolishness. We passed through Jonesville, but did not see Mr. Jones,—suppose he "had gone and runned away." We went into camp three miles south of this place, where we found abundance of forage.

On the next day we returned to Jonesville, crossed the Yadkin river, which was very deep. There was a large cotton factory here and lots of girls, who flirted with the

“Yankee boys.” We marched on through Dodson, not a very pretentious village, and continued the march all night, stopping at Mount Airy, N. C., at daylight. Mount Airy was noted as having been the home of the famous Chinese twins, Eng and Chang, who after exhibiting themselves through Europe and this country and accumulating a large fortune married two ladies who were sisters, and built them an elegant home and settled down in this little Southern town. They were a strange freak of Nature, being two individuals united by a fleshy ligament extending from the right side of the body of one of them to the left side of the other one.

From Mount Airy Col. Miller was ordered to detach 500 of the best mounted men of his Brigade and proceed to Witheville, Va., by way of Porter’s ford on New river and destroy the railroad bridge over Reedy creek and at Max Meadows, together with the depot of supplies at Witheville. Col. Miller took with him detachments from each Regiment of the Brigade. Reaching the New river it was found to be very much swollen from the recent rains. A citizen who lived near was impressed into service to pilot a squad of our men across the river, who built a fire on the opposite bank to indicate the direction to take across the ford. Col. Stacy crossed with this first squad, leaving Adjutant Angel on the south side to direct the men as they came to the river to go well up on the shoal on the south side before starting into the river, and then direct their courses so as to be certain to come out below the fire on the other side. Many of the men who had small mounts were slow to make the venture into the river. William Jenkins, of Company A, was mounted on a mule and swore he would not try to cross on it, but seeing the others plunge in and that he would soon be left “alone in his glory” he decided to venture in with his donkey and got safely across. Col. Miller’s orderly got too low, and had the Colonel not hastened to his rescue he would have drowned. The next morning just after daylight the command reached Witheville, having marched 55 miles and fed only twice. The day was spent

until well in the afternoon tearing up the railroad track for miles and destroying the railroad bridge across Reedy Creek, west of the town. About this time our pickets were driven in and we were forced to fall back to Witheville, which was done in good order. Col. Miller at first hoped he would be able to hold his position and retreat at night under cover of the darkness, but the enemy was in strong force and we were compelled to fall back on the same road we came in on that morning. We crossed Walker's ridge by a circuitous route and had to hold the enemy in check by forming on the spurs of the ridges and fighting and falling back alternately. We had been fighting a largely superior force of the enemy and had he had the fighting qualities of other days our chances of escape would have been slim, but this force was demoralized and were flying from East Tennessee and Southwest Virginia to assist Gen. Lee in his last struggle around Richmond and to be present as the sequel proved at the obsequies of the gallant army of Northern Virginia at Appomatox.

We continued the march to Porter's ford and recrossed the river, this time without difficulty as the river was not so high. After crossing the river we went into camp fifteen miles from Witheville and remained there until the morning of the 6th when we resumed the march early, halting two hours at Poplar Camp to rest and feed, we then passed on through Hillsville, Va. Just before day we went into camp, having marched thirty-two miles since 2 P. M. the preceding day.

The next morning Col. Miller received orders to march towards Taylorsville, Patrick county, Va. We marched all day the 7th and after a short rest and feed continued the march through the night. During the night some of the men found two barrels of brandy and after the "spirits" went down the men's spirits went up and many men and officers began to get merry but the fun was spoiled by Col. Stacy having the heads knocked out of the barrels and the contents emptied. We fed at daylight and resumed the march, crossed the Blue Ridge and



reached Taylorsville, N. C., at 2 P. M., where we camped for the night. At this place we rejoined Gen. Stoneman's Division.

On the 9th we passed through Danbury, N. C. This was a rough, poor country and forage scarce.

On the 10th we again resumed the march, passing through Germantown, which looked to have been a nice, prosperous place before the war. We stopped and fed here, and resuming the march, passed through a fine section of country, reaching the Yadkin river at 7 A. M., crossed at "Shallow Ford," passed on through Huntsville, N. C., and rested for several hours and fed our horses one mile beyond this place. Marching again near noon on the Mockville road we passed the town and went in camp until 12 o'clock at night. At 12.30 A. M. the command was again in motion, Col. Miller's Brigade in advance. Marching three miles we came to the South Yadkin river, a deep and rapid stream. A few rebels were on the north side of the river, but they offered no resistance to the passage of the command. Just at daylight on the 11th of April the Thirteenth came upon the enemy's pickets, which were driven back to Grant's Creek. Just before reaching this creek our Regiment was fired on by artillery and musketry from the enemy stationed on the side of this stream next to Saulsbury. It was discovered that part of the flooring had been taken up from the bridge across this creek and piled up on the side next to the enemy. The trains could be heard going in and coming out of Saulsbury four miles distant. Cols. Miller's and Brown's Brigades were closed up and a section of Captain Patterson's Battery under Lieut. Reagan (Captain Patterson being now A. A. G. on General Gillem's staff), was ordered forward. About this time Major Donnelly, of the Thirteenth, with a detachment of about 100 men was ordered down the creek, and crossing, with other detachments that had been sent to cross at different points, engaged the enemy. As soon as the enemy were engaged by these detachments at different points, the Thirteenth, under Col. Stacy, was dismounted under heavy

fire from the enemy's artillery, and moving forward on foot drove the enemy from the bridge, and the flooring having been replaced by detachments of the Eighth and Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry, the Regiment charged across the bridge under a very heavy fire of artillery drove the enemy, their retreat soon becoming a rout. Our Regiment pursued the enemy and at the junction of the Statesville road were joined by Major Sawyer's battalion of the Eighth Tennessee Cavalry and Major Keogh of Gen. Stoneman's staff, who had captured all the artillery the enemy had been using against us on our right. The pursuit was kept up until those who were not captured had scattered and concealed themselves.

In this action we have found difficulty in finding from General Gillem's and other reports the exact position and part taken by the Eighth and Ninth Tennessee Cavalry and our Artillery. The part taken by our own Regiment is largely made up from a diary kept by one of our officers, and from Gen. Gillem's official report to Major Bascom, Gen. Stoneman's Assistant Adjutant-General. Gen. Gillem in this report mentions Major Sawyers and one battalion of the Eighth which did splendid service, and we have no doubt the remainder of this gallant regiment did its full duty in this engagement, and the same may be said of the Ninth, which was a splendid regiment, always ready to perform its duty under all kinds of circumstances and upon all occasions.

Adjutant Angel was riding a white horse at the opening of this fight and was therefore a conspicuous target for the enemy. When the Regiment was dismounted before the charge across the bridge, and just as he was in the act of dismounting, a shell from the enemy's battery burst just over him frightening his horse so badly that he fell, throwing the Adjutant to the ground, dislocating the middle finger of his right hand.

In Gen. Gillem's report above referred to he makes special mention of Col. John K. Miller's gallantry at Saulsbury and adds: "For which I respectfully and earnestly recommend him for the brevet of Brigadier Gen-

eral." He recommends Lieut.-Col. Stacy, "For his uniform gallantry, especially at Saulsbury."

The Regiment left Saulsbury at dark on the 13th of April, marching all night reached Statesville in Iredell county at daylight, and Taylorsville, N. C., about noon on the 14th, where we remained all night.

On the 15th we marched in the direction of Lenoirs and moved slowly on account of being encumbered with prisoners captured at Saulsbury. Remained in camp the 15th. Our prisoners and a large number of negroes who were following the army and retarding its progress were sent from here under a guard of soldiers to Knoxville, Tenn. On the 17th we marched on the Morganton road, running on a small force of rebels, charged and routed them, capturing a piece of artillery. We feel safe in saying that at this place Lieut. James Atkinson, of Battery E, First Tennessee Light Artillery fired the last hostile shot fired by artillery in the Civil War. It will be remembered that Petersburg and Richmond had fallen, General Lee had surrendered to Grant on the 9th of April and President Lincoln had been assassinated by J. Wilkes Booth on the night of the 14th of April. These three events transpiring within the short space of a few days are perhaps the most noted in our historic calendar.

Reaching Morganton on the 17th we remained there until the morning of the 19th, when we marched on the Asheville road passing through Marion, N. C., and encamped at Pleasant Garden on the Catawba river and remained over night. On the 20th crossed the river and went to Swannanoa Gap at the foot of the Blue Ridge, which we found blockaded and held by a small force of rebels. Gen. Brown's Brigade left us here, going in the direction of Rutherford. Our Brigade remained here in front of the enemy who occupied a strong position with artillery in the gap, all day of the 21st. By a singular coincidence, here in the "Sunny South," we were again confronted with Vaughn's and Duke's men, whom we had met so often in East Tennessee. On the 22d we marched at 2 A. M. over the same road we

had passed over two days before, passing through Marion and went into camp at Rutherford. Soon after daylight on the 22d a squad of Confederate officers, apparently of high rank, gave us our first information that President Lincoln had been assassinated, and confirmed the report of General Lee's surrender to Gen. Grant. The information of these two events, the one so sad, filling our hearts with the greatest sorrow left little room for the joy that would otherwise have filled our hearts over the good news that the war was virtually over, and our hardships were soon to end, and we would be able to turn from the scenes of suffering and bloodshed to the pursuits of peace and the pleasures of home and friends once more. But our great sorrow over the death of our loved and honored President left little room at this time to rejoice at anything.

On the morning of the 23d we moved early, passing through Columbus near the foot of the Blue Ridge, where we fed, got supper and continued our march until 12 o'clock midnight, crossing the mountain at Howard's Gap, reaching Hendersonville, N. C., on the morning of the 24th, where we camped until 7 P. M.; marching again on the Asheville road went into camp late at night. On the next day we marched towards Asheville, Gen. Gillem intending to attack the strong garrison at that place, as he had not yet been officially notified of the truce or armistice that had been agreed upon between Gen. Sherman and Gen. Johnson. At 3 P. M. on this date Gen. Gillem received a flag of truce from Gen. Martin commanding the Confederate forces at Asheville and was notified of the existence of the armistice which provided that hostilities should cease and not be resumed without giving notice. On the same afternoon General Gillem received official notice from General Sherman of the existence of the truce. It was now arranged that General Gillem's Division, or at least Col. Miller's Brigade should return to our base at Greeneville, Tenn., and our men were provided with three days' rations. On the 25th we marched through Asheville, the



CAPT. FREDERICK SLIMP.  
(See page 296.)



LIEUT. B. B. FERGUSON.  
(See page 297.)



CAPT. S. W. SCOTT.  
(See page 298.)



LIEUT. THOMAS C. WHITE.  
(See page 299.)

enemy had stacked arms in accordance with the truce and rebel soldiers lined both sides of the streets, the soldiers on both sides guying each other. We camped ten miles north of Asheville that night and next day, now moving in the direction of Tennessee, we reached Marshall, N. C., where we were overtaken by a courier with orders to return and join in the pursuit of President Davis, who had left Richmond and was trying to make his way across the Mississippi.

There was more or less disappointment at the idea of turning our backs instead of our faces towards Tennessee, but we had become somewhat accustomed by this time to doing not what we pleased but what it pleased "Uncle Sam" to have us do.

On the 26th, after receiving new orders, we returned to the same camp and remained over night. The next morning, returning to Asheville, Gen. Martin refused to let us pass back through that place, when we opened fire, driving in his outposts, and after considerable skirmishing, our command passed back through the town, taking 50 or 60 prisoners, whom we sent back to Knoxville, Tenn., together with our sick and disabled men, artillery and all superfluous baggage.

On the morning of the 28th we moved out in the direction of South Carolina, camping again at Hendersonville. East of this town we took the Transylvania road and camped at Bravard, which was the county seat but not much town as yet, but since grown to be an important place.

On the 30th we crossed the Blue Ridge stopping on the summit at Caesar's Head to muster for pay. We were now in the Palmetto State, the first to secede from the Union and fire the first shot at the old flag and we did not at that time have many scruples about despoiling the country. We reached Anderson, S. C., May 1st, where we remained in camp all day the 2d; marched at dark that night, and stopped to feed at daylight on the morning of the 3d. At this place Gen. Palmer joined us with his brigade and the Thirteenth was detached and sent on

in the direction of Athens, Ga. ; marched until late in the afternoon, when we stopped and rested a few hours. Resuming the march we traveled all night, arriving at Athens early next morning, capturing 300 prisoners. That day Col. Stacy and staff took dinner with Gen. Reynolds, of the Confederate army. We marched at 2 P. M., reaching Lexington, Ga., where we camped for the night. Some of our men had done some looting at Athens, and after going into camp at Lexington the Regiment was called out, formed and every man searched ; twenty-two watches were found, which were placed in the hands of Lieut. Honycutt, who was sent to Athens to deliver them to Gen. Palmer, to be returned to their owners. It is to be regretted that in every large number of troops, in time of war and the suspension of civil law, there are always some men who do dishonorable acts that bring discredit upon the organization to which they belong.

Remaining all day in Lexington, we sent out scouting parties to look out for President Davis, who with his escort, were supposed to be in that vicinity. On the 6th we moved to Washington, Ga. Major Wilcox had preceded us with a strong detachment, but was met by a strong force of the enemy near the town who refused to let him enter. A courier was sent back and the Regiment came up at a trot and found the rebels had withdrawn. Moving into town we found the place full of rebels, President Davis having disbanded the greater part of his escort here, and left the town on that day. Had not Major Wilcox been detained contrary to the agreement of the armistice he would, without doubt, have captured the President of the Confederacy, and this honor would have fallen to the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry instead of the Fourth Michigan Cavalry by whom he was captured May 10th at Irwinville, Georgia.

On the morning of the 7th Col. Miller received orders to move south to Crawfordsville, Ga., the home of Hon. Alexander H. Stephens, Vice-President of the Southern Confederacy.

Adjutant Angel, of the Thirteenth, was the first officer



of the Regiment that had the honor of meeting Mr. Stephens. He called on him at his home and met Judge Stephens, the brother of the Vice-President and the latter's private secretary. Mr. Stephens conversed pleasantly with Adjutant Angel in regard to the situation and the ending of the war. He said on that occasion that President Davis could have had any settlement of the war he would have demanded, the only stipulation on the part of the Federal Government being the preservation of the Union of the States. Mr. Stephens also said that after the liberal proposition made to Mr. Davis by the authorities of the Federal Government were rejected by him he (Stephens) left Richmond never to return. Mr. Stephens himself, at the beginning of the war had a strong attachment for the Union and opposed secession until his State passed an ordinance of secession, but Mr. Davis would be satisfied with nothing less than the recognition of the Confederacy as a separate and distinct republic, built upon the corner-stones of "Slavery and State's Rights."

In contending for this with the obstinacy characteristic of the man, the South lost what her people thought at that time to be her dearest rights, without which she could never prosper nor be happy. But time has proven that slavery was a blight on the fair land, and since its extinction agricultural and manufacturing industries have prospered as never before, and the beautiful Southland with her gifted sons and daughters enjoying the products of her rich soil, her healthful climate, with great enterprises and the hum of industry on every hand, rivaling her Northern sister States in progress and prosperity, and in patriotism and loyalty to the country's flag, she is "the Garden-spot" of the nation and the world.

Mr. Stephens at first thought we would place him under arrest but was assured by the officers that they had no instructions or authority to molest him and did not desire to do so.

He extended a cordial invitation to our officers to take supper with him at his home. Col. Stacy, Major Wilcox, Adjutant Angel, Dr. Cameron and Lieut.

Freels accepted the invitation and had the honor of being the guests of this distinguished gentleman for supper and breakfast. President Davis was captured by Federal officers and soldiers but Vice-President Stephens captured these officers of our Regiment by his sociability and hospitality. But it would appear from the following interesting clipping, which came into our hands later, that while our Regiment missed the honor (and reward) of capturing President Davis, it was through the orders of our Colonel, John K. Miller, and by a detail from our Regiment, one of whom was Corporal Burchfield, of Company G, that Vice-President Stevens and General Robert Toombs, the two most distinguished men, next to the President and General Lee, of the Southern Confederacy, were arrested:

“Mr. John G. Burchfield, of the General Land Office, had a lot of experience in the war between the States, and was on hand while several stirring things were developing. He was one of the East Tennessee soldiers, and was for the greater part of the war in the cavalry. He was one of the men who pursued the fleeing officials of the Confederacy.

“Mr. Burchfield was one of the eight men who arrested Gen. Robert Toombs, the Confederate Secretary of War, and one of the most brilliant and eccentric men in the South—a fire-eater of the rankest type. General Palmer, commanding a division of the Twenty-third Army Corps, had a body of troops which he marched from Virginia through the Carolinas and into Georgia in pursuit of the heads of the fallen government. Col. John K. Miller, of the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry, was ordered to detail men to arrest General Toombs, and Mr. Burchfield was one of the detail.

“The division had chased the President of the Confederacy and the members of his cabinet from Richmond, by Saulsbury, N. C., to Abbeville, S. C., where the last cabinet meeting was held. The Union troops arrived shortly after the President left. The pursuit was then bent toward Anderson, where the larger part of the funds

of the Confederate treasury was left. The specie was in kegs, and a wagon load of the kegs was carried out of town and buried, but the place was pointed out by an old negro. The Union soldiers got several hundred thousand dollars, a great deal of it in silver and gold. The plates for printing the money were in the lot, and several of them are in existence to-day. The depot agent and a Hebrew merchant were arrested and examined as to the movements of the President and the cabinet, but nothing could be elicited.

“General Toombs was found by Colonel Miller’s detail at his home in Athens. He came out on the piazza and asked the boys to come in. He received them as if they were the most welcome guests in the world, and sent a negro to the cellar for wine. After a good dinner the soldiers put the General in his carriage and started to Milledgeville. The party moved to Crawfordsville, where lived Alexander H. Stevens, the Vice-President of the Confederacy, the “great commoner” of Georgia. The old statesman walked on crutches to the piazza and welcomed the soldiers, saying that he knew what they came for. There were several negroes about the place, and they were ordered to take the horses in charge. Sherman’s army had made the feeding of horses a mere empty formality in that section, but the men fared better, and got a good meal. After a night’s rest at Liberty Hall the soldiers resumed the march. Mr. Stephens was placed in the carriage with General Toombs. This was probably far from the liking of either of the eminent men, but they had to submit. They were inveterate enemies, having represented in many a fierce debate the respective claims of the aristocracy and the common people. Gen. Toombs was a strenuous opponent of so-called popular rights, and was a fire-brand for secession. The distinguished prisoners were put in prison at Milledgeville, but were soon brought to Washington, where they took the oath of allegiance.

“Colonel Miller is now living at Bristol, Tenn., at an advanced age. He has some of the dies and plates cap-

tured at Anderson. His command was at Washington, Ga., when Gen. Joe Wheeler's men were paid for the last time by Secretary of the Treasury Judah P. Benjamin. They were paid in coin and bought a great quantity of clothing from the Union troops, who had captured immense stores in Augusta. Later the Union troops gave the Confederates a lot of the Confederate trousers secured in Augusta."

We left Crawfordsville May 8th, marching in the rain, in the afternoon we arrived at Sparta, Ga., where Col. Stacy and staff were entertained by a gentleman who was at the head of an institution of learning at that place. He treated us with the old-time Southern courtesy and hospitality. We marched early on the morning of the 9th, reaching Milledgeville, the capital of the State of Georgia, where we went into camp and remained until Sunday. While here a number of our officers made headquarters at the residence of Col. McKinley, an old planter who lived just across the Oconee river. The Colonel was, of course, a warm devotee of the now "Lost Cause," but his wife, a lady whom he had married in Boston, Mass., the birthplace, we might say, of abolitionism and opposition to Southern slavery, was apparently far more devoted to the South than her husband. Another affable Southern gentleman whom we met here was Major Hawkins. He and Col. McKinley made a pleasant visit to our camps on the day we left, the 13th, and Colonel Stacy, Major Wilcox, Dr. Cameron, Dr. Blackburn, Adjutant Angel and Lieut. Freels accepted an invitation to visit Major Hawkins' splendid home, three miles from town. Here we were served with the most elegant and sumptuous dinner we had while soldiering in Dixie. The side-board was provided with the rarest brands of wine and we disregarded all our former vows of total abstinence and indulged, though not excessively, in the tempting fluid.

Soldiering was so agreeable in this locality that we broke camp with some regret. We had now lost interest in the pursuit of Davis, he having been captured,

if we remember correctly by Col. Pritchard, of the 11th Wisconsin Cavalry, and our duties consisted only of guard duty and some scouting. At 1 o'clock A. M. on the 14th we left camp marching north, and going 15 miles took breakfast at the home of an old maid who owned a plantation and 40 or 50 negroes who were still there and under the strictest discipline, as their conduct while we were present showed. She refused to open her crib, but with us necessity overcame our gallantry to the fair sex and an ax answered every purpose of a key. Her smoke house suffered the same fate. Hams and bread-stuff were found in abundance, and we put the negro women to cooking and kept them at it until all were fed. The negroes now aware of "Massa Lincoln's proclamation" did not neglect their opportunity. No one molested the old lady but she "blessed us" in language not found anywhere in the Scripture. When we left about a dozen of the finest negro men she had left with us. This was evidently the first taste of the results of the war this lady had and it did look hard we suppose from her standpoint. About noon we fed again, this time with a Mr. Jackson, who had married a Miss Lones, of Knoxville, Tenn. The treatment here was different on both sides. We were treated respectfully and civilly and returned the compliment to the family, treating them with every consideration.

We reached Greensboro, Ga., that evening at dark, and remained there, resting until the 20th of May. While there President Jefferson Davis passed through on the cars, under guard, on his way to Washington. A number of our officers and men who were at the depot had a view of the famous ex-President of the Southern Confederacy, whose name had been "on every lip," both North and South for four years, and had been the theme of more blessings and curses, save, perhaps that of Abraham Lincoln, than that of any man living or dead.

Major Patrick F. Dyer, of the Thirteenth, who as we have stated was captured at the first battle of Bull's Run and imprisoned in Libby prison at Richmond, Va.,

was present when the train bearing Mr. Davis pulled up and stopped at Greensboro. The Major got into the car and with the boldness of the Irish race addressed Mr. Davis, and said: "Mr. President I am glad to meet you. Probably you do not remember me. When I was in Libby prison I often saw you taking a ride past the prison on a fine white horse. You were at liberty then and I was a prisoner, now you are a prisoner and I am at liberty—such are the fortunes of war—good-day, Mr. President."

Greensboro was the base of supplies for the State of Georgia. Governor Brown and the State officers had absconded leaving large supplies for man and beast at this point which fell into our hands and were shipped to Atlanta for the use of General Wilson's army. Our men were supplied with underwear and blankets. The clothing we did not care to wear as we were not partial to gray at that time.

We left Greensboro on the 20th on our return to East Tennessee. The war being now ended, the great anxiety of officers and men to return to Knoxville where it was believed we would soon be mustered out of the service was an incentive to hard marching and kept up the spirits of the men. We crossed the Savannah river the 21st, on some of the same pontoon bridges that had been used by Gen. Sherman's troops on their march South. On the 22d we passed through Williamson and camped three miles south of Greenville, South Carolina. Just before reaching that place we were fired on from ambush by some guerrillas or "bushwhackers," and captured the men who were supposed to have been engaged in the firing. The next morning it was decided to shoot them without trial or ceremony, as it was felt that now that the war was over, examples must be made of men engaged in outlawry. Lieut. T. C. White was ordered to take a squad of soldiers and after the command passed shoot these men, bury them and rejoin the command. After the main body of the command had passed and the rear guard came up under Lieut. Freels, and Lieut. White was ready to ex-

execute his orders, the older of the three prisoners asked if there was a Freemason present. Dr. Cameron, who was a member of that order, was pointed out and the prisoner gave him the "Grand-hailing sign of Distress" of the order, whereupon Dr. Cameron agreed to take the responsibility of requesting Lieut. White to postpone the execution and bring the prisoners forward until Colonel Miller, who was also a Mason, could be consulted. After questioning the men closely and hearing a very straightforward story from them that they were disbanded Confederate soldiers returning to their homes, that they had had no arms since leaving the army and were not engaged in the firing on the command, Colonel Miller released them.

On the 24th the command reached Greeneville, S. C., where they got a full supply of rations and remained overnight.

On the 25th again crossed the Blue Ridge at Saluda Gap, passed through Hendersonville, N. C., and camped within eight miles of Asheville, N. C. We passed on through that place on the 26th and proceeded down the French Broad river to Marshall, N. C. Having no forage at that place we left at 4 A. M. on the morning of the 27th; that day, having no feed, the men grazed their horses then moved on beyond Paint Rock where we met a forage train with supplies and encamped for the night.

On Sunday morning, May 28th, we moved at 4 a. m. and our horses being well fed we arrived at Greeneville, Tenn., at 10 A. M. on that day and went into camp. On the 30th the Brigade moved out on the Knoxville road. We were now among familiar scenes, passing over our old battle grounds, nearly every foot of the ground we were traveling over we had contested with the enemy at one time or another.

We arrived at Flat Creek, a few miles east of Knoxville, about the 2d of June, and remained at that place a day or two, when we moved to Lenoir's Station on the East Tennessee and Virginia railroad (now Southern), 30 miles west of Knoxville.

On this our final raid and our last active service in the

field we had marched a distance of about 1000 miles, passing through parts of five States and through numerous towns and cities, crossing the principal southern rivers, and crossing and recrossing the different ranges of the Allegheny mountains a number of times.

At the time the regiment left Knoxville to go on the Stoneman raid a few of the officers and quite a number of men were on the sick list and not able to proceed with the command. Those who were unable to be up at all were sent to the hospital while others who were not seriously ill, but were not able for duty, were left in what was termed the "Invalid Camp," under command of Major J. H. Wagner. As they improved they were assigned to various duties, and some made efforts to reach the command. Some of our men who had become sick or overcome with hard marching were sent back from North Carolina and were sent to the Invalid Camp.

S. W. Scott, who had just been promoted to Captain of Company G, and assigned to the command of the company, was sick when the command left Knoxville. Knowing the Regiment would pass through Elizabethton, his home town, he started out with the command, hoping if he did not get able to go farther, to reach his home, where, in case he got worse he would receive the attention of home folks and good nursing. But on the second day he became so much worse that he could not proceed further and was left at the home of Mr. ——— Newman, close to the old college building near Mossy Creek, Tenn. He was confined to his bed there about two weeks. Orderly James Allan, who was left to take care of him, being anxious to join the command was allowed to proceed. Capt. Scott was treated kindly by Mr. Newman, who had sons in the Confederate army, and Mrs. Newman gave him kind and motherly attention. He was treated by Dr. Brumit, a local physician. After recovering sufficiently he returned to Knoxville, where he remained until the 14th of April, when in company with Capt. B. A. Miller, who had not been able to go with the command on account of sickness, and Dr. A. Jobe, who



was trying to make his way to his home at Elizabethton, went up to Whitesburg on the train, that being as far as the train was being run east at that time. Captain Miller, Captain Scott and Dr. Jobe remained at Whitesburg that night, the two former enjoying the hospitality of Mr. George W. Crumley's family, who had been their neighbors at Elizabethton. This party was joined at Whitesburg by four cavalymen of the Thirteenth, who had been started from Knoxville to bring their horses by the State road. The party accompanied by the soldiers left Whitesburg on the morning of the 15th, passing through the army corps which had been sent into East Tennessee under Gen. Stanley to cut off Lee's retreat, should he have attempted to go in that direction. Passing through Bull's Gap, near Gen. Stanley's headquarters, we met an orderly riding excitedly and seemingly in a great hurry, but we succeeded in learning from him of the assassination of the President.

Arriving at Greeneville Captains Scott and Miller learned from Major Donnelly, who had returned from North Carolina, that the command had turned back and gone in pursuit of Davis and they returned to Knoxville. Major Wagner having resigned, Capt. Scott was assigned to the command of the Invalid Camp until the Regiment returned, when all joined it and went with it to Lenoir's Station.

## CHAPTER XXV.

---

At Lenoirs and Sweetwater.—Last Move to Knoxville.—Closing Scenes.—Muster-Out.—Goodby's.—Observation on Army Life.—Summary of Service.

Our Regiment did not tarry long at Lenoirs. We have not the exact dates at hand, as our diary closes on the day we reached Flat Creek, and as the dates are not important we have not taken the trouble to look them up. We remained at Lenoirs until about the 1st of July, grazing our horses and going through with the usual routine of camp duties. Men, as well as horses, needed rest after this long and arduous campaign. Gen. Upton was in command of the Cavalry Division with headquarters at Sweetwater, Tenn., 45 miles west of Knoxville. The Brigade was ordered to that place. This was our last trip as cavalymen, and the move to Knoxville a few weeks later on the cars wound up the itineracy of the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry.

We celebrated the Fourth of July at Sweetwater, and felt that it was "a glorious fourth" indeed, that had brought back to our country "the white-winged angel of Peace."

While at Sweetwater the weather was oppressively warm most of the time. We had nice camping grounds bordered with woods, which were kept clean and well policed. The war being over we were daily expecting to receive orders to be mustered out of service, as we could see no reason now why we should be kept in the pay of the Government. In explanation of the cause of so many troops being retained in the United States service after the close of hostilities we might refer to the situation of affairs in Mexico on our Southern border. In 1864, the Mexican people being engaged in dissensions

among themselves, the Emperor of France seized the opportunity of having the Archduke Maximilian of Austria called to the throne of Mexico as Emperor of that Nation. Maximilian was opposed by a large majority of the Mexican people who were led by Jaurez, an able Mexican general, who was afterwards president of the Republic of Mexico. Napoleon III, the Emperor of France, sent a French army to assist the disaffected Mexicans who were favorable to the Emperor.

Our Government, under its much cherished principles of the Monroe Doctrine, was opposed to the interference of foreign nations in the affairs of the Western Continent, but having the Rebellion on its hands was not at that time in a situation to enter into active hostilities with the French Government.

But now, the Rebellion having been suppressed, the United States became peremptory in its demands for the French army to evacuate Mexico and sent some troops to the Rio Grande.

It was rumored in camp that we were ordered to the Rio Grande. Our officers were all ordered to appear before a kind of examining board to undergo an examination as to their physical fitness for military service, and their knowledge of military tactics and the Army Regulations. This seemed to confirm the rumor that we were to go to Mexico.

Our men as a rule did not want to go, but were anxious to return and try to build up their desolated farms and homes and join their families from whom they had been so long separated, but the three years for which they had volunteered had not expired and they knew if ordered to do so they must go; but, to our very great satisfaction, this rumor, like many other camp rumors, was not confirmed, and we did not take the much talked about trip.

Our officers were very busy making out reports of quartermaster stores for which they had receipted and were responsible to the Government. These included horses, arms, clothing and all kinds of equipage. Many of them had been careless in taking receipts from their

men, and all the horses worn out and abandoned on the raids, together with saddles, bridles and blankets had to be accounted for and the loss of each article, especially each horse, had to be certified to by a board of survey, consisting of three commissioned officers. Many officers never did get their accounts with the Government adjusted, but were finally relieved by an act of Congress passed some years after the war.

There was not much now to relieve the monotony of camp life among the soldiers. We had not been paid for a year and the men could not even buy tobacco, which was considered by many an absolute necessity. Some of the captains bought tobacco by the box and issued to their companies to stop their complaints.

At length we were ordered to turn over all the Government property and took the train for Knoxville. We went into camp on the south side of the river east of the city. This was in August, 1865. It was now understood that a special order had been issued by the War Department mustering out the Regiment on account of the close of the war.

The officers secured rooms at different places in the city and set about making out the muster-rolls which had to be made out in triplicate, containing the names of every soldier that had ever appeared on the company's rolls, with remarks covering his military history. This was found to be an almost endless job, but it was finally accomplished. Everything being in readiness on the 5th day of September, 1865, the officers and men of the Thirteenth Regiment of Tennessee Volunteer Cavalry were paid off by the United States paymaster and mustered out of the service of the United States Government by Capt. Thomas C. Jones, U. S. A., in obedience to paragraph No. 2, Special Order No. 49, Department of Tennessee. The men had been associated with each other for nearly two years, and though they had been looking forward for several weeks with much impatience for the time to come when they would be relieved from the restraints of military service and join their families and friends, when

the hour came for breaking up the pleasant associations that had been formed, and parting with comrades never to meet with many of them again this side of "the great camping ground above," our hearts swelled with emotion, and our voices grew husky as we spoke the parting word and clasped each other's hands in affectionate good-by.

In army life, as in civil life, men of congenial tastes and habits are drawn together, and become friends and associates, while, like people in a large city who do not know their next door neighbors, many officers and men are associated together in the same regiment without knowing much of each other, because their habits and tastes are not alike. Some men spent their leisure hours in camp, reading such useful or interesting books as they could procure, or engaged in writing letters, playing dominoes or checkers, or some other innocent games, while a great many indulged in the baneful habit of card playing, often leading to gambling and dissipation. Army life is not conducive to good morals, or the formation of good habits, yet it has been demonstrated that men may, and did live a strictly moral and religious life in the army; but we fear they were the exceptions to the rule.

Army life with its excitement and constant changes of scene was not without its attractions for the young, and broadened the views of those whose lives had been confined to narrow limits. It was a kind of education in the ways of the world and variety of human character. A regiment of men embraced all sorts of people, geniuses, wits, christians, infidels, men of the strictest honor and integrity, and gamblers, and men destitute of honor or any of the finer qualities of humanity. We are pleased to observe that we believe our Regiment contained its full share of the former and but few of the latter class of men. Men of almost every profession, occupation and trade were represented in the Regiment, though the greater part were farmers. We had lawyers, doctors, preachers and school teachers, as well as engineers, mechanics and men who had been engaged in trading and business of all

kinds, hammermen, bookkeepers, clerks and superintendents of iron works, and railroad men. The friendships formed in the army between those of congenial natures were strong and lasting. There is something almost inexplicable in the ties that bind men together who have been associated with each other in times of hardship and danger in a common cause. It brings about a feeling of kinship and brotherly affection that only death can efface. This has been demonstrated since the war in the reunions of the veterans of the two armies. They travel hundreds of miles to meet each other, and the meetings between comrades is marked by demonstrations of pleasure seldom seen among any other assemblies of men. Our own reunions, which should have been organized before so many of our comrades passed to the "better land," and others became old and feeble, have been a source of much pleasure, and it is hoped as many of the comrades will attend them in the future as possibly can do so.

The organization known as "The Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry Association" was organized in 1896 and held its first meeting at Butler, Tenn., in October of that year. The circumstances leading to the formation of this association were as follows: "In August, 1896, Comrades S. P. Angel, John G. Burchfield and S. W. Scott met at the residence of Comrade George D. Roberts in Elizabethton, Tenn., one Sunday afternoon and the question of reunions was mentioned. One of the comrades suggested that we issue a call for a reunion of Company G, to which we had belonged, to meet at Hampton, Tenn., on the following week, which was done. About one hundred persons, mostly the comrades and their families, met in a pretty little grove near Hampton with well filled baskets and enjoyed a few hours most pleasantly in speech-making and pleasant reminiscences. At that place we organized the Regimental association with Comrade John M. Wilcox president and Comrades S. W. Scott and Henry Lineback secretary and treasurer, respectively. The meeting at Butler was largely attended and the

comrades and their friends were entertained in a most hospitable manner by the citizens of Butler and the comrades, as well as the people, appeared to enjoy the occasion very much. These reunions have been held annually ever since and have grown in interest each year.

At the reunion held at Mountain City in September, 1898, a resolution making all Union veterans of Carter and Johnson, and adjoining counties, associate members of this association, was adopted.

We have now completed what has been to us a pleasant, though somewhat laborious task, in getting up the material from comrades from diaries and from the reports of the "Conduct of the War," and "Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies," containing the official reports of Generals Gillem, Stoneman and Ammen, on our side, and Generals Breckenridge, Vaughn and Duke on the Confederate side. Many incidents have been lost by the death of comrades that might have been placed on record had this history been written at an earlier date. Many other events known to comrades now living will be lost, we have no doubt, because the comrades have failed to respond to our earnest appeals to furnish them to us. It was impossible for us to interview each comrade, scattered as they now are, residing in twelve different States at least, outside of Tennessee. To those who have kindly responded to our circulars and letters and furnished us valuable information we return our grateful thanks; to those who, for various reasons, have remained silent, we offer our regrets that they did not respond, and hope they will not be displeased if they fail to find in this work information which they could have, but did not furnish.

In summarizing the services rendered by our Regiment, or in the preceding details of its service as unorganized citizens, in the Union cause, as bridge burners, in the Carter county rebellion, in the various conventions, and in the plans and efforts to assist the Union cause and to place obstacles in the way of the enemy before the organization of the Regiment, and in its marches,

skirmishes and battles, and in its sufferings from hunger and cold and fatigue, we feel sure we have not overdrawn the picture, if, indeed, we have been able to do the organization full justice.

In ascribing praise to the men who composed the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry we do not withhold the same from other Tennessee organizations. The Second Tennessee Mounted Infantry, organized by Col. J. P. T. Carter, of Carter county, and the Fourth Tennessee Infantry, organized by Colonel Daniel Stover, also of Carter county, contained many Carter and Johnson county men, and we were indebted to them for a number of brave and efficient officers.

Starting out from Strawberry Plains and ending at Knoxville, Tenn., where it was mustered out of service, the Regiment in its various marches and countermarches traveled three thousand three hundred and twenty-three (3323) miles, less than 50 miles of this distance by rail, the balance, except from Strawberry Plains to Camp Nelson, a distance of 170 miles, which was traveled on foot, was on horseback. These figures are taken from a diary kept by one of our officers, and the distances obtained each day from reliable sources, and is therefore not guess work or "rough estimates."

We crossed seventeen large sized rivers and streams, including the Holston or Tennessee, the Cumberland, Watauga, New River, Yadkin, Savannah, Catawba, Clinch and Kentucky, besides innumerable smaller rivers and streams.

We passed through the following States or some parts of them: Tennessee, Kentucky, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia. We passed through more than 50 towns, cities and villages, among these were the following: Lexington, Danville, Lebanon, Lancaster, Barboursville, London, Crab Orchard, Nicholasville, and other towns in Kentucky; Nashville, Gallatin, Lebanon, Sparta, Kingston, Knoxville, New Market, Mossy Creek (Jefferson City), Morristown, Russellville, Rogersville, Rutledge, Tazewell, Kingsport, Blountsville,



Bristol, Greeneville, Rheatown, Jonesboro, Zollicoffer, (Bluff City), Elizabethton and Taylorsville (Mountain City), Tennessee; Estelville, Abingdon, Marion, Witheville, Hillsville and Taylorsville, in Virginia; Asheville, Hendersonville, Marion, Rutherford, Morgantown, Wilksboro, Mount Airy, Saulsbury, Statesville and other smaller towns in North Carolina; Greenville and Anderson in South Carolina, and Washington, Milledgeville, Grensboro, Athens and other towns in Georgia.

We crossed and recrossed the various ranges of the Allegheny mountains, the Cumberland, Unaka and Smoky, Yellow, Iron, Clinch, Stone and Blue Ridge.

We captured or assisted in the capture of a large number of prisoners, artillery, arms and equipages, destroyed railroads and a vast amount of the enemy's stores.

While desiring no invidious comparisons with regiments from our own State, all of which did good service, we invite comparison with the average service of the cavalry regiments of the United States army, although we were late in entering the field and were only about eighteen months in active service in the field.

There were in our Regiment not less than two hundred (200) soldiers under the age of 18 years; some below 16. These were all placed on the rolls at 18, because that is the lowest age that can be mustered according to the regulations; but in 1863—that darkest period of the war—troops were mustered almost regardless of age, size or condition.

It will be seen that this large proportion of our Regiment had "grown up" since the beginning of the war in 1861, from boys twelve to fourteen years of age. We take pleasure in bearing testimony to the fact that these young soldiers were among the best and bravest in the Regiment.

Believing it will be more satisfactory to our readers, and more easily understood, we have prepared a roster of those who were living at the time, and were mustered out with the Regiment September 5th, 1865, and a separate roll, by companies, of the dead who were killed in

battle or otherwise, or who died of disease while in the service of their country. We have designated the latter roll "The Roll of Honor." These will be found in the Appendix to this history. We had intended preparing a summary showing the casualties in killed, wounded, captured and died, but learn from conversation with the comrades that there were many casualties that through carelessness of officers are not noted on the companies' rolls, and hence do not appear in the Adjutant-General's report. We have found and corrected a number of these but how many more there may be it is impossible to tell. Instances of this are Lieut. G. W. Emmert, who was severely wounded at Morristown; Lieut. Freels, who was wounded in the hand at Bull's Gap, and Adjutant S. P. Angel, who was severely injured at Saulsbury, N. C., and Samuel Thompson, of Company H., who was wounded at Bull's Gap.

It is well known that the casualties in cavalry regiments are not so great as in infantry. It is intended that this branch of the service, as a rule, do the scouting, harass the enemy and follow up the victories achieved by the infantry and artillery.

According to the Adjutant-General's report the casualties of the Thirteenth were about an average of those of the Tennessee regiments of cavalry, although it was the last of them in the service. Comparing it with the First Tennessee Cavalry, which was in the service eight months longer, the casualties were nearly the same, according to the Adjutant-General's report.

---

#### OUR COMRADES FROM THE OLD NORTH STATE.

We cannot in justice close this history without paying our respects to the large number of men who joined our Regiment from Western North Carolina. There were probably not less than 150 whose homes were in Ashe, Mitchell, Watauga and adjoining counties of that State. They breathed the same mountain air and were filled with the same spirit of devotion to the Union cause. Their

ancestors, like ours, had fought at King's mountain, at New Orleans and on the Plains of Mexico, and made the name of the "North State" glorious, nor did those who fought with the "Thirteenth" tarnish her escutcheons.

They came, many of them, to us in the dark days of the Carter county rebellion and gave us their aid and sympathy. There were no people who deserve greater praise for their loyalty than the people of Western North Carolina because there were none whose patriotism was more costly than theirs. Their old men and brave women went through the same experience of hardships and dangers that we have described as falling to the lot of the men and women of Carter and Johnson counties. These people are endeared to us because they shared with us the march and battle, and the same suffering and dangers. They occupied the same hospitals of pain, they fell upon the same battle fields and were martyrs to the same cause as our own East Tennesseans. Ours is virtually the same climate, the same habits of life, the same love of liberty, and we worship the same God. We are separated only by an imaginary line we might say. It seems to us that it would have been most fitting if the great John Sevier could have realized his dreams and formed the State of Franklin, embracing the mountain counties of Tennessee, North Carolina and Virginia. It would have been a grand State. Grand in its patriotism, grand in its hospitality and grand in its freedom and nobility of character. There would be no happier people than would have been found among its mountains.

Besides many fine organizations of Federal soldiers from North Carolina, like East Tennessee, her sons were fighting under the colors of regiments of nearly every Northern and Western State during the civil war.

We believe that as long as there is a member of the old "13th" alive, there will be a warm place in his heart for the gallant "Tarheels" who battled side by side with him under the colors of our grand old Regiment for the redemption of our homes and firesides.

We would be glad if we had a separate list of the names of the North Carolinians who served in the Thirteenth. We remember the Aldridges, Buchanans, the Dowells, the Calaways, the Youngs, the Greens, the Byrds, the Butlers, the Cornuts, the Parkers, the East-ridges, the Fords, the Garlands, the Gosses, the Hughes, the Johnsons, the Mulicans, the Nelsons, the Lewis', the Prices, the Philips, the Poors, the Pittmans, the Reeses, the Smiths, the Snyders, the Wilsons, the Coxes, Holmans and many other names that represented loyal North Carolina families.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

---

Personal Sketch of Each Officer of the Regiment, Giving the Part He Took in the Bridge-Burning, the Carter County Rebellion or Other Service, Together With the Pictures of as Many Officers as We Are Able to Get, With the Military History of Each One.

## FIELD AND STAFF.

[Note.—We had written up an extended notice of each officer of the Regiment, but finding upon the completion of our manuscript that our history had grown far beyond the limit of 400 pages for which we had contracted with our publisher, we have deemed it best to condense and abbreviate these sketches rather than curtail other parts of the History.]

---

## COL. JOHN K. MILLER.

Colonel Miller is a native of Carter county, Tenn. At the beginning of the Civil War he took a decided stand for the Union. He was at that time Sheriff of his native county and wielded a strong influence for the cause. He took an active part in gathering up the Union men to defend the bridge-burners and took a prominent part in the Carter county Rebellion, which followed the burning of the bridge at Union, known afterwards as Zollicoffer.

He organized the Thirteenth Regiment Tennessee Volunteer Cavalry U. S. A. and commanded it until placed in command of the Brigade known as the "3d Brigade, Governor's Guards," which he commanded until mustered out of service September 5, 1865.

The frequent mention of Colonel Miller's military service in the body of this history renders it unnecessary to enlarge upon it here. We will only add that as an officer

he was brave and competent, and as a citizen and friend he is patriotic, kind and generous. He is still living and resides at Bristol, Tenn.-Va.

---

COL. RODERICK R. BUTLER, LIEUT.-COL. 13TH.  
TENN. CAVALRY.

The recent death of Col. Butler, which occurred at his home in Mountain City, Johnson county, Tennessee, August 18, 1902, has called public attention to his life and character, and it is most gratifying to his friends to note the unanimity with which the public press, of all shades of political opinion, agree in bestowing upon him very many of those traits of character, which all true men desire said of them when life's busy scenes have passed from their view. But for the fact that it will afford us pleasure to offer our humble testimony to the "goodness and worth" of a comrade and friend, and to place what has been so well and truly said by others "in more enduring form" than that of newspaper articles, which are read to-day and forgotten to-morrow, we would scarcely attempt to write this article.

The strong characteristics of industry, energy and ability, that enabled Judge Butler to overcome the obstacles that poverty placed in his way, and reach a position in public life that few men have attained under like circumstances, are certainly to be admired, and his successful life should be held up to every poor, but ambitious young man, as an object lesson, demonstrating what pluck and energy, backed by a reasonable ambition, can do, regardless of poverty, want of education or the assistance of influential friends. His life has been a remarkable one, and is another confirmation of the old adage, "Where there's a will there's a way."

But to our minds, the one overshadowing and admirable trait in his character, that eclipsed all others, was his love for and confidence in his fellow man, regardless of class, caste or condition. This was the golden cord that

bound to him many thousands of men who clung to him through life, and whom no amount of slander, calumny or vituperation could drive from him. We cannot say whether or not he obeyed the divine injunction to "Love thine enemy," but we can testify that he loved his friends, whether among the lowly or the great, with a devotion seldom surpassed. His memory will be secure as long as there is one left who knew him well. Thousands have been the beneficiaries of his kindly smile and his warm grasp of friendship, and partakers of his hospitality, and recipients of his favors and kind offices. His death cast a shadow over many a mansion and humble home, and brought pain to many hearts, but he had reached the fullness of time, and from a long life, full of battles—reverses as well as victories "he has lain down to rest."

We append extracts and comments on the death of Judge Butler, written by able editors, men who knew him well, and we heartily endorse their commendations. These articles give all the leading facts concerning his remarkable public career, his nativity and date of his birth, as well as his early struggles with poverty. His life has been a grand success socially, politically and financially.

Before introducing these extracts, we will note briefly his military career, which in one sense was brief, but in another sense, like most prominent men of East Tennessee, he was in the "fight" from 1861 till 1865.

After bravely facing all the dangers common to the loyal men of Johnson and Carter counties from the very beginning, leading largely in their councils and conventions, planning to thwart the devices of the enemy, and, finally, having to flee from their wrath, he was commissioned by Governor Johnson to raise a regiment of cavalry for the Federal army. Col. Miller and Col. A. D. Smith were recruiting a regiment at the same time, and upon the death of Col. Smith, Col. Butler consolidated his men with those of Col. Miller, forming the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry, in which organization he was commissioned and mustered as Lieut.-Colonel October 8, 1863. But Colonel Butler, after assisting in organizing and getting

the Regiment in shape, feeling that he had no military education whatever, that another, more experienced than himself, could fill the place better, while he could render far greater service to his people and to his country through diplomacy, and by being free to go wherever he could aid the suffering, or help to counteract the devices of the enemy, he accordingly, on May 11, 1864, resigned his commission, as Lieut.-Colonel, giving place to the gallant Ingerton, after he was convinced of that officer's experience and capability as a true and tried soldier.

It would be impossible to give the reader an idea of the many acts of kindness done by him to the officers and soldiers of the regiment. He exerted his influence at all times with Governor Johnson to send troops into East Tennessee to the relief of his suffering friends. He was at Knoxville when our Brigade was campaigning in East Tennessee, and was always on the alert and looking after the interests of the Thirteenth. When the Brigade was fighting for its very existence at Bull's Gap, and General Gillem was pleading for reinforcements, it was Colonel Butler who accompanied W. G. Brownlow to General Ammen's office to implore him to send them aid, though it was all in vain, Colonel Butler showed his interest and anxiety for his old comrades.

It was charged against Colonel Butler in his political campaigns that he was not true to the Union, and that he made an effort at one time to raise a regiment for the Confederate service. In that dark hour of suffering in East Tennessee, when the Union people were under the heel of the petty despots, who were burning their homes, hanging and imprisoning the men, and bringing ruin and starvation to the doors of their families, it would be easy to believe that Col. Butler may have resorted to almost anything to stay the avenging sword, and to appease the wrath that was turned on his people. He may have resorted to the deception even of agreeing to raise a regiment, for what could he have done to save his people then that would not have been justifiable? Good faith on the part of the Confederates towards the Union people was



not to be dreamed of. Deception and duplicity must be met with like bad faith at such a time as that. But that Colonel Butler ever faltered in his love for, and loyalty to, the Government of the United States, none who knew him believed for one moment.

Col. Butler has always retained a warm place in the hearts of the members of the Regiment, and he has often expressed the deepest regret that since the organization of the "Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry Association" his health has been too feeble to attend their reunions, but he has always sent written greetings and words of affectionate remembrance. In 1898, the reunion was held at his home town, Mountain City, but he was then afflicted with partial blindness and could not attend, but his life-long friend, Lieut. C. M. Arnold, read a most touching address to the comrades which the Colonel had prepared. On the same occasion, it was arranged for the comrades to repair, in a body, to his elegant home in the suburbs of the town, and greet their old friend and comrade-in-arms. This they did and found him, though quite feeble, sitting on his veranda awaiting them. They all passed in procession, each taking his hand gently, and speaking a word or two of friendly cheer. Though almost totally blind at the time, he was able to recognize nearly every voice, and returned the greetings most pleasantly.

We are pleased to note here that Colonel Butler recovered to a great extent from this sad affliction, and though, feeble afterwards, was able for several years to visit his children and friends and spend his time pleasantly and comfortably until a few months before his death

---

#### COMMENTS OF THE PRESS ON THE DEATH OF COL. R. R. BUTLER.

Following are editorial clippings from a number of our exchanges relative to the life and death of Hon. R. R. Butler, one of the most distinguished citizens that ever resided in the county and one that will be missed by all

classes, regardless of race or standing. "Judge Butler is gone, but his honest, industrious, charitable and sober life will long remain in the minds of the people of East Tennessee and especially those who live in Johnson county."

—*Tennessee Tomahawk* :

"Judge Roderick Butler is dead. He was born in Wythe county, Virginia, in 1827 and reared to young manhood in that county. When about nineteen years of age he moved to Johnson county, Tenn., where he afterwards married Miss Emeline Donnelly, who resided near Mountain City. The deceased was born a poor man, but his undaunted energy brought him to the front in the affairs of state and nation.

"When a grown young man he worked at the tailor's trade in Johnson county to support himself and happy wife. During this time he was a constant student, putting in every spare hour from work at study. He would select a task and study upon it, reciting to Rev. James Keys, a local minister. He kept this up for years and gathered much valuable information. Later he took up the study of law and mastered it by hard work. He was admitted to the bar in 1854 and practiced for years. Before the Civil War he represented his county in the legislature of the State and made a clear record. In 1865 he was chosen for the position of Circuit Judge of the First Judicial Circuit of Tennessee. This position he held for nearly two years, resigning to become a candidate for Congress in the fall of 1866. In that year he was nominated and ran for Congress on the Republican ticket. He was a popular and brainy man and was easily elected. He remained in the National Congress six years and four years at another time, making his full term in the National body ten years. While holding that important trust he voted and labored for his district and the people who resided in it. On national questions he showed talent and wise judgment and his clean record was a monument to his long life.

"During life he also sat upon the county judge's bench, dealing out law and equity with care and consideration. All through life he figured in the political affairs of East

Tennessee and was recognized as a big man, both in and out of his party. By his death the State loses one of its powers, and the people in general all over this section of country will deeply regret to learn of his death.

“He is survived by seven sons and two daughters, namely, R. H., Dr. J. G., S. D., and Hon. E. E. Butler, of Mountain City, Dr. W. R. Butler, John B. and G. O., of Oregon, Mrs. Jennie Church and Mrs. W. R. Keys, of Mountain City.”—*Bristol News*.

---

“With the death of Hon. R. R. Butler, one of the most remarkable men, in many respects, in the State, has passed away. He has been most of his time in public life, for more than forty years, having served a term in the Tennessee Legislature before the Civil War. He served several terms in Congress, also as Circuit Judge in his judicial circuit. He was elected to the two houses of the Tennessee Legislature oftener than any other man in the State, or who has ever been so elected. He was a man of generous impulses and made friends of all with whom he came in contact. Like others he was not without faults, but there have been few men in Tennessee who have enjoyed a wider, longer, or more general popularity. He lost his wife not many years ago, which gave him great grief, and some two years ago he lost a favorite grandchild, to which he was much attached, and since then has scarcely been himself. His health has not been good for some time; but his death came as a shock to his many friends and acquaintances in his county and district and throughout the State.”—*Knoxville Journal and Tribune*.

---

#### LIEUT.-COL. BARZILLAI P. STACY.

Colonel Stacy was born at Columbus, Penn., in 1837. His family removed to Ripley, O., just previous to the Civil War. He volunteered in the 7th Ohio Cavalry and was appointed Sergeant-Major of that regiment. He was

with the regiment in the long chase after Gen. John H. Morgan through Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio, and also in Saunder's raid around Knoxville. He came into Knoxville with his regiment when Gen. Burnside occupied East Tennessee in September, 1863. At the organization of the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry he was appointed Adjutant of the Regiment. September 24, 1863, on recommendation of Gen. Samuel P. Carter, was detailed later as A. A. G. on Colonel Miller's staff when that officer was assigned to the command of the Third Brigade, Governor's Guard; promoted to Captain of Company F, October 26, 1864, for gallantry and meritorious service, and after the death of Lieut.-Col. Ingerton was commissioned Lieut.-Colonel of the Regiment, Dec. 10th, 1864. Col. Stacy was with the Regiment in all its campaigns from its organization until its muster-out, September 5, 1865.

After the war he located in Knoxville, where the firm of Stacy & Angel became well-known.

He was married to Miss Margaret Augusta Piper, of Rogersville, Tenn., September 12, 1865. He and his wife united with the Second Presbyterian Church soon after coming to Knoxville, and he was soon afterwards elected an Elder. He represented his synod in the General Assembly at Toledo, O., in 1870. He removed to Dallas, Texas, in the year 1872, and remained there until 1882. He had been in declining health for several years and died at Knoxville, Tennessee, September 20th, 1882. His remains are buried in Gray Cemetery.

---

#### COL. ALEXANDER D. SMITH.

Col. Smith was born in Wilkes county, near Wilkesboro, N. C., July 5th, 1810. When he was six years of age his father moved to Carter county, Tenn. Col. Smith married in Johnson county and became a citizen of that county when it was first organized. He was the first Sheriff of the county, and was Circuit Court Clerk for 24 years. He served as Clerk and Master of the Chancery

Court for two or three years and gave up that position to engage in the practice of law. He continued the practice of law successfully up to the beginning of the Civil War.

He was among the foremost leaders in resisting the secession movement in Johnson and Carter counties and participated in all the excitement and dangers of that period. He was a member of the Knoxville Union Convention and served on the most important committee of that body. He was also delegate to the Greeneville Convention. He assisted in the organization of the Thirteenth Tennessee (Union) Cavalry and was elected Lieutenant-Colonel of the Regiment and served until stricken with fever. He died at the home of Gains McBee, at Strawberry Plains, Tenn., November 3, 1863. This was the first death of an officer in the Regiment. Colonel Smith was personally known to nearly every man in the Regiment and was held in the highest esteem by all. From his ability and courage it was believed he would make a valuable officer and all felt the Regiment had sustained a great loss.

Col. Smith was a brother of the late Hon. Hamilton C. Smith, for many years Chancellor of the First Chancery Division of Tennessee and father of Hon. John P. Smith, who has served 16 years as Chancellor of the same Division, and has recently been appointed Governor of the Mountain Branch of the National Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers now in course of construction by the United States Government at Johnson City, Tenn.

---

## MAJOR ELI N. UNDERWOOD.

(Second Battalion.)

Major Underwood was born in Enfield, Hampshire county, Mass., March 27th, 1827. He learned engineering and served as an engineer on the Hudson River R. R. from 1849 until 1856, when he went to East Tennessee and accepted the position of Master Mechanic of the East Tennessee and Virginia Railroad.

Major Underwood was a staunch Union man and rendered all the assistance he could to the Union cause. He was commissioned Major of the Second Battalion of the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry April 11th, 1864, and was engaged in all the campaigns of the Regiment in East Tennessee. He commanded his Battalion in the fights at Greeneville, Tennessee, Morristown, Carter's Depot and Bull's Gap. At Morristown he was in the gallant sabre charge that broke the enemy's lines and was highly commended for gallantry. He was fond of music and poetry and delighted in discussing questions of science and philosophy; the officers of the Regiment gave him the sobriquet of "Old Philosophy," which he seemed to appreciate rather than dislike. He went to California many years ago and is now a resident of Colusa, California.

---

#### MAJOR J. W. M. GRAYSON.

James W. M. Grayson was a prominent citizen of Johnson county when the war came and a man at that time of probably 35 years of age. He took an active part as an officer in the Carter county Rebellion, and displayed courage and ability. He was among the first to recruit any considerable number of men in his county for the Federal service, taking with him at one time 100 men to Kentucky. This was in May, 1862. He assisted largely in recruiting the Fourth Tennessee Infantry and was commissioned Lieut.-Colonel of that regiment May 1st, 1863, and through some disagreement with superior officers left that regiment and accepted a commission in the Thirteenth Tennessee as Major, October 6th, 1863, and remained with the Regiment until April, 1864, when he resigned on account of ill health.

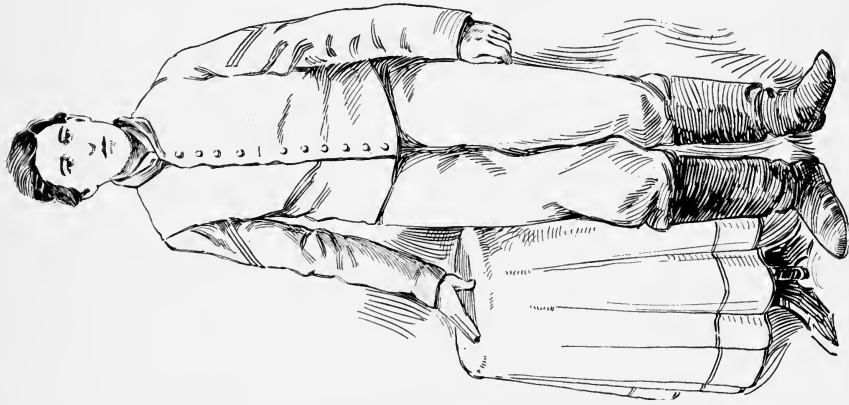
After the war and up to his death, which occurred only a few years ago, he was actively engaged in farming and business enterprises at Grayson, N. C. We know nothing of his family except a daughter, Mrs. Dr. W. R. Butler, of Butler, Tenn., and a son, A. G. Grayson, Esq., who is engaged in business and resides at Trade, Johnson county, Tennessee.



SERGEANT ROBERT B. WILCOX, CO. G.



R. Q. M. SERG'T G. D. ROBERTS.  
(See page 281.)



CORP. J. G. BURCHFIELD.  
(See page 301.)



SERG'T. JAS. W. PEARCE.  
(See page 301.)



## MAJOR ROBERT H. M. DONNELLY.

R. H. M. Donnelly was born in Lee county, Va., January 2, 1835, and was the fifth child of William and Sarah McQueen Donnelly. His father died in 1842, and his mother died in 1876. Robert lived with his mother until he was of age. After learning the carpenter's trade he went to Johnson county, Tenn., where he was married to Miss Eliza J. Allen, near Taylorsville, April 6, 1860.

When the Civil War broke out he at once took an active part on the side of the Union. He made several efforts to get to the Federal army before he succeeded in doing so. In these efforts he suffered the usual dangers, hardships and privations we have described in other places. He finally left home in the latter part of August, 1863. In company with R. H. Luttrell, Richard H. Wilson and others he left Taylorsville in the night and crossed the Iron Mountain, on top of which he fell in with about 80 other Union men fleeing to the Federal army, which was then said to be in the vicinity of Jonesboro, Tenn. This company went down Stony Creek in Carter county, stopping near Benjamin Coles to rest. At daylight they resumed the journey and at length they came to the Federal lines near Jonesboro, Tenn., and halted at a large spring west of the town where forty or fifty of them volunteered, forming what was afterwards Company D of the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry, and elected R. H. Luttrell, Captain; R. H. M. Donnelly, First Lieutenant, and R. H. Allen, Second Lieutenant. Arriving at Greeneville this company fell in with a large number of other recruits for the Thirteenth, and their history is the same thereafter as described in the organization of the Regiment.

Upon the death of Captain R. H. Luttrell, January 20th, 1864, Lieut. R. H. M. Donnelly was promoted to Captain of Company D, in which position he served until June 22, 1865, when he was promoted to Major.

He was a brave, intelligent officer, and was often selected for duty when courage and firmness were needed.

He was in all the campaigns and battles in which the Regiment was engaged. While Captain of Company D his company was ordered to the support of Major Wagner's Battalion when it was being driven back by overwhelming numbers. Captain Donnelly was among the first in the gallant charge at Fort Breckenridge, Va. We are only able to mention further in this brief sketch that he captured the notorious Lieut.-Colonel Dorrity and disarmed him with his own hands. That he was in the detachment that was sent under Major Doughty to break up the gang of Ellis Harper, known as the "Harper gang," that were committing so many depredations in Middle Tennessee and Kentucky. Captain Donnelly took an active part in this affair, which was never made public until reported for this history by Major Doughty.

Aside from his soldierly qualities Major Donnelly was highly esteemed by the officers and men for his social qualities and gentlemanly conduct at all times. After the war he located at Rheatown, Tenn., where he was Postmaster for 14 years. He now lives at Chuckey City, Tenn., where he has resided for 16 years. Was Postmaster at that place under President Harrison's administration. He has been engaged in the mercantile and other business enterprises and is now in the hotel business, and has been for the past 16 years at Chuckey City, Tenn.

---

### MAJOR JOSEPH H. WAGNER.

Major Wagner is the sixth son and ninth child of Mathias M. and Mary Wagner, and was born in Taylorsville (now Mountain City), Tenn., January 14, 1841. Major Wagner received his education in his native town and at Boone's Creek Seminary, in Washington county, Tenn. He was elected Colonel of the Johnson county militia in 1860 when only a little past twenty years of age. He took an active part in all the movements of the Union men of his county and was commander of the Johnson county forces, numbering about 250 men, in the

Carter county rebellion. After the rebellion he shared in the dangers and persecutions of those times.

Major Wagner joined the Regiment as private, Company E January 2, 1864, was transferred to non-commissioned staff as Quartermaster-Sergeant January 9, 1864, promoted to Major of the Third Battalion May 15, 1864.

Major Wagner was a most efficient officer, performing all his duties to the eminent satisfaction of his superior officers, and gained the respect and confidence of his men, as well as the friendship and esteem of his fellow-officers.

The Major and his estimable wife and family are residents of Mountain City, Tenn., where they enjoy the comforts of an elegant home and the highest honor and respect of a host of friends and relatives.

Major Wagner resigned his commission in the army March 25th, 1865, to accept a seat in the General Assembly of the State as representative from Carter and Johnson counties, to which he was elected by the vote of the Regiment.

---

### MAJOR C. C. WILCOX.

Christopher C. Wilcox was a Carter county man. After taking part in the Greeneville Convention, the Carter county rebellion and in all the movements of the Union people he organized Company G and commanded that company until promoted to Major, March 10, 1865.

The frequent mention of this officer in the body of the history renders it unnecessary to comment here upon his military history further than to say that he made a national reputation by his daring charge into Greeneville, Tenn., on the morning of September 4, 1864, when Gen. John H. Morgan was killed and his staff officers and body guard captured.

As an officer there were none braver or more kind and considerate for the welfare of his men. He had one brother, Lieut. D. P. Wilcox, of the Second Tennessee

Infantry, and two sons, Lieut. John M. and Sergeant Robert B. Wilcox, of Company G, Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry, in the Federal army, and all made gallant soldiers.

Major Wilcox died at Emporia, Kan., a number of years ago.

---

### MAJOR PATRICK F. DYER.

Patrick F. Dyer was a native of Ireland and was only 23 years old when commissioned Captain of Company B. He was promoted to Major, March 10th, 1865. He was captured at the first battle of Bull's Run, made his escape from Saulsbury prison and arrived in Carter county sometime previous to the occupation of East Tennessee by Gen. Burnside. He served with the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry from its organization until its muster-out, and was a brave and competent officer as well as a genial comrade and friend. He has been dead a number of years.

---

### MAJOR WILLIAM H. MATLOCK, SURGEON.

Major Matlock succeeded Major Hobbs as Surgeon of the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry, his commission bearing date September 27, 1864, and he remained with the Regiment until its muster-out, September 5, 1865.

Major Matlock was a native of Pennsylvania. After the close of the war he lived at Downingtown, Pa., where he practiced his profession until his death, which occurred in June, 1896.

---

### DR. JAMES M. CAMERON, CAPTAIN AND ASSISTANT SURGEON.

Dr. Cameron was born in Elizabethton, Tenn., November, 1833. He and his two brothers, M. D. L. and John W. Cameron, though the family owned slaves,

were among the most active and fearless of the supporters of the Union cause. John W. Cameron, the younger brother, was a delegate to the Knoxville Union Convention in 1861, and took an active part in all the affairs of the Union people, and but for his widowed mother, and his sister, who would have been left alone, would doubtless have joined the army.

He was mustered into service as Assistant Surgeon at the organization of the Regiment or soon afterwards (Nov. 7, 1863,) and performed the duties of that office until July 19, 1865, when he tendered his resignation. He was held in high esteem by the members of the Regiment, both officers and soldiers. After the war Dr. Cameron continued the practice of medicine at Elizabethton. He gave much of his time to church, Sunday-school and educational interests. He died suddenly at his home December 28, 1897.

Dr. Cameron was married to Miss Mary E. Tipton, February 8, 1855. He raised a family of four children, one son and three daughters. The son, William M. Cameron, lives at Los Angeles, Cal.; two daughters, Mrs. Jennie C. Johnson and Mrs. Joanna Bell Boring, reside at Elizabethton, Tenn., and Mrs. Nola Frances Harden resides at Cranberry, N. C.

---

#### LIEUTENANT JAMES H. CONKLING, R. Q. M.

This officer, on recommendation of Gen. Carter, was appointed First Lieutenant and Regimental Quartermaster on the organization of the Regiment and mustered as such November 8th, 1863. He was later detailed as Acting Brigade Quartermaster, and filled that position until September, 1864, when he resigned. He was a competent officer and an agreeable gentleman.

---

#### LIEUTENANT JOEL H. WILLIAMS, R. C. S.

Lieut. Williams was commissioned First Lieutenant and Regimental Commissary of Subsistence November

8th, 1863; detailed as Acting Brigade C. S. until date of his resignation, September, 1864. He was a genial, competent and popular officer. We have been unable to obtain further information in regard to this officer but believe he was a native East Tennessean.

---

#### LARKIN P. BLACKBURN, ASST. SURGEON.

This officer was a native of Johnson county, Tenn. He enlisted in Company E September 24th, 1863, was promoted to Hospital Steward and transferred to the Field and Staff same date, and upon the resignation of Dr. J. M. Cameron succeeded that officer as Assistant Surgeon, May 14, 1865, and resigned his commission July 1st, 1865. He returned to Johnson county and engaged in the practice of medicine, which he continued successfully until his death a few years ago.

---

#### ADJUTANT S. P. ANGEL.

Samuel P. Angel was born at Elizabethton, Tenn., May 8, 1840.

When Captain C. C. Wilcox began to recruit a company, afterwards Company G, he was among the first to volunteer in that company. Entering the company as a private he was promoted to First Sergeant of the company, Sergeant-Major of the Regiment, First Lieutenant of Company G, Adjutant of the Regiment and near the close of the war was promoted to Captain of Company L, but did not accept muster under the latter commission.

Captain Angel served as Acting Commissary, both of the Regiment and Brigade, and was a prompt and efficient officer, always performing his duties to the entire satisfaction of his superior officers.

After the close of the war he located at Knoxville.

Tenn., where he has since resided. He and Colonel Stacy married sisters, Captain Angel's wife was Miss Julia Eliza Piper, daughter of Hon. William M. and Mrs. Lucinda Beal Piper, of Rogersville, Tenn. The Piper and Beal families were among the most prominent people of Hawkins county, and were loyal to the Federal Government, furnishing several brave men and officers to the Federal service.

Captain Angel united with the First M. E. Church of Knoxville soon after locating there, and became an active member, devoting much of his time to the interests of the church and Sunday-school, representing his church in the first Lay Conference. In 1884 he was sent as a Lay Delegate from the Holston Conference to the General Conference of the M. E. Church, held at Philadelphia. He was honored by being chosen President of both the Knox county and the East Tennessee Sunday-school Conventions.

Captain Angel has also been prominent in Grand Army circles and has been honored with prominent offices in the Post and in the Department of Tennessee.

Captain Angel still resides at Knoxville, Tenn., where he is a well-known and highly respected citizen, an active member of the First M. E. Church and Commander of R. N. Hood Post, Department of Tennessee, G. A. R.

---

#### LIEUT. RICHARD L. WILSON, R. Q. M.

Lieut. Wilson was born in the territory which is now Johnson county though at the time of his birth, January 7, 1819, it was a part of Carter county. After the formation of Johnson county he was the first constable elected in it. He served as County Court Clerk of the county eight years and sheriff six years previous to the Civil War. He held the election of June, 1861, when the vote was taken on Separation or No Separation. Being a well-known citizen and property owner the notorious

"Johnson County Home Guards," led by Capt. Parker, soon made it dangerous for him to remain at home. After witnessing the death of old Mr. Hawkins, who was shot down in cold blood because of his loyalty, he bade good-by to his home and made his way to the Federal lines. Before leaving his home, however, Mr. Wilson was engaged in the Carter county rebellion—was at the Taylor's Ford fight and shared with the brave men of Johnson and Carter counties in the dangers and persecutions of those times. He joined the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry at Nashville, Tenn. He was appointed First Lieutenant and Regimental Quartermaster and served with distinction through the East Tennessee campaigns. He had his horse shot from under him in the disastrous retreat from Bull's Gap. He was in the long and arduous campaign with Stoneman through Virginia, North and South Carolina and Georgia, and honorably mustered out with the Regiment at Knoxville, Tenn., September 5, 1865.

---

#### LIEUT. PHILIP P. C. NELSON, R. C. S.

This officer, to the best of our information, was a native of Washington county, Tennessee. He succeeded Lieut. Joel H. Williams as R. C. S., and Acting Brigade Commissary of Subsistence and was with the command in the long raid through Virginia, North and South Carolina and Georgia. Upon the return of the Regiment to Tennessee he resigned his office, July 20, 1865. He was a man of intelligence, honor and the highest integrity, popular alike with officers and men. After the war he settled in Carter county, Tenn., purchasing a large body of land in the Third Civil District, where he died several years ago.

Lieut. Nelson represented the First Senatorial District of Tennessee in the General Assembly of Tennessee, and was regarded as an able and honorable member.



REGIMENTAL Q. M. SERGEANT GEORGE D.  
ROBERTS.

G. D. Roberts was born in Elizabethton, Tenn., September 18th, 1842, and has spent the greater part of his life there. He had much the same experience as the young men of his age, scouting from conscript officers, endeavoring to get to the Federal army in Kentucky, fighting at Taylor's Ford, carrying messages and provisions to friends in the mountains and doing all sorts of service for the Union cause.

He enlisted in Company G, September 24, 1863, and was promoted to Regimental Quartermaster-Sergeant September 26th, 1864, and served in that position to the date of muster-out of the Regiment, September 5, 1865. He was a brave and faithful soldier, a genial friend and was well known and highly respected.

---

LIEUT. JOHN P. NELSON, FIRST SERGEANT  
COMPANY F.—LATER FIELD AND STAFF.

Enlisted in Company F September 22, 1863, appointed First Sergeant of the Company January 1, 1864; promoted to Sergeant-Major of the Regiment September 26, 1864, and commissioned Second Lieutenant Company L August 21, 1865, but as the war had ended he was not mustered as Lieutenant.

John P. Nelson is a native of North Carolina. He was a brave and competent officer, performing the duties assigned him to the entire satisfaction of his superior officers. He was genial and popular and among the best known of the non-commissioned officers of the Regiment. He now lives near his old home at Carlisle, N. C., where, we are pleased to learn, he has prospered and raised an interesting family.

LINE OFFICERS.

---

## CAPT. L. W. FLETCHER, CO. A.

Lawson W. Fletcher was brought up in Carter county, Tenn., and was loyal to the Union from the beginning, taking part in all the efforts of the Union people to protect themselves and strike a blow for the Union cause. He assisted to recruit Company A, and was elected Captain, but was captured before receiving muster. In his absence, supposing that he had been killed, Captain Williams was mustered in his place. Captain Fletcher succeeded in making his escape from prison and returned to the Regiment, then at Nashville, Tenn. Captain Williams resigned, but before his resignation was accepted Captain Fletcher, who had undergone great hardships while in prison, took sick and died at Knoxville, Tenn., and his remains are resting in the beautiful National cemetery near the monument erected by the loyal veterans of East Tennessee to their dead comrades.

Captain Fletcher was a brother of Eli and Hon. Andrew J. Fletcher, the latter Secretary of State under Governor Brownlow's administration.

---

## CAPTAIN PLEASANT WILLIAMS, CO. A.

Pleasant Williams was born and raised in Carter county and was among the most prominent Union men. He was commissioned and mustered as Captain of Company A, November 7, 1863, and resigned April 30, 1864. He did not see any active service in the field. After the war he represented Carter county in the General Assembly of the State and was a minister of the Gospel for a number of years. He died several years ago.

## LIEUT. HENRY C. PIERCE, CO. A.

Henry C. Pierce was born in Carter county, Tenn., June 10, 1824. He was an original and uncompromising Union man and assisted the cause from the beginning.

He assisted in recruiting Company A, and was commissioned First Lieutenant of that company and served faithfully until compelled to resign on account of ill health, March 10, 1865.

Lieutenant Pierce now resides in Johnson county, his post office address being Fish Spring, Carter county, Tenn. He was a member of the county court of Carter county for 25 years, showing the esteem in which he is held by his friends.

## LIEUTENANT JOEL N. CARRIGER, CO. A.

Joel N. Carriger was born in Carter county, Tenn. He took an active part in the Carter county rebellion, was in the Taylor's Ford fight, and ardently supported the Union cause from the beginning. He was elected Second Lieutenant of Company A on the organization of that company and owing to the sickness and absence on detached service of the higher officers he was virtually in command of the company the greater part of the time until he resigned January 13, 1865.

Lieut. Carriger commanded his company in the campaigns in East Tennessee and in the Stoneman raid in Southwest Virginia in December, 1864. At the engagement at Lick Creek, September 22, 1864, Company A, commanded by Lieut. Carriger suffered the heaviest loss in killed, wounded and captured of any other company. At Carter's Depot he was personally complimented for gallantry in action by Major Doughty, his battalion commander, and commended for bravery by Col. Stacy in the charge on Fort Breckenridge, December 20, 1864. He was one of the first men to enter the fort that night. Since the war he has resided in Carter county most of

the time, and has been engaged in manufacturing enterprises and various speculations. He is now a resident of Hampton, Tenn.

---

#### LIEUTENANT DANIEL S. NAVE, CO. A.

Lieut. Nave was born in Carter county, and was in the Carter county rebellion in 1861. He went out with Company A and was elected First Sergeant of the company on its organization, and filled the responsible position well. He was in all the marches, raids, skirmishes and fights in which the Regiment was engaged and acquitted himself honorably on all occasions. He was promoted to First Lieutenant of his company March 10, 1865, and commanded the company on the long raid through Virginia, North and South Carolina and Georgia, and in the fights at Witheville, Va., and Saulsbury, N. C.

Since the war he has lived in Carter county, and has been engaged in farming and merchandising. He was recently appointed postmaster at Hampton, Carter county, Tenn.

---

#### CAPTAIN ISAAC A. TAYLOR, CO. B.

I. A. Taylor was born and brought up in Carter county, Tenn., and though many of his relatives and friends espoused the Southern cause he was true to the Union. He managed to get a passport and went through the lines to visit his sister in Missouri in 1862, and went from there to Illinois and joined the 122d Illinois Infantry. He was discharged from that regiment to accept a commission as First Lieutenant in the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry December 13th, 1864, and assigned to duty with Company L. He was promoted to Captain, March 12, 1865, for gallantry and meritorious conduct, and transferred to the Brigade staff as Acting Adjutant-General.

Captain Taylor was an officer of the highest courage, never evading any duty or danger, but was always among

the first to reach the danger line when there was fighting to be done. He possessed fine social qualities and a high sense of honor that endeared him to all who knew him.

Captain Taylor married in Carter county, Tenn., his wife being Miss Rogan before her marriage, and belonging to a prominent family.

He moved to Kansas soon after the war, where he was engaged in many business enterprises and was a most successful business man and a leading citizen. His health began to fail and he went to Philadelphia for treatment in 1892, but failing to find relief he died in that city Nov. 28, 1892.

His widow and family reside in Hartford, Kansas.

---

#### LIEUT. ALEX. D. FRASIER, CO. B.

A. D. Frasier was born in Stony Creek, Carter county, Tenn., Dec. 17, 1835. In the elections of Feb. 9th and June 8th, 1861, he voted against the separation of the State of Tennessee from the Union. When the conscript act was passed he refused to accept a detail, or to either work or fight for the Confederate Government. He scouted in the Holston Mountain after the rebellion most of the time nearby his home, only going there at intervals to see his wife and child and procure a change of clothing. He was captured three different times while a citizen, the first time he made his escape easily, but the rebels searched his house and took the gun he had used at Taylor's Ford. The next time at Nave's Forge. He was taken to his home under guard of three soldiers. His wife got breakfast for them and two of them sat down to the table to eat while the third sat in the door to guard it. Frasier's wife went out on the front porch and called to him, he passed out by the guard, jumped off the porch and ran around the corner of the house and towards the woods, the soldiers firing a number of shots at him, but he reached the woods and mountain in safety.

When Gen. Burnside came into East Tennessee, September, 1863, Dyer and Frasier with a number of recruits joined the Federal forces under Gen. S. P. Carter, at Johnsons Depot, and went from there to Greeneville, Tenn., the beginning place of the history of the Regiment.

These men formed the nucleus of what was afterward Company B of the Thirteenth Cavalry.

Not having enough men to muster a Captain, A. D. Frasier was mustered as Second Lieutenant of Company B, given a commission as recruiting officer he returned to Carter county a full-fledged United States recruiting officer. He continued this service, which was dangerous in the extreme, until about the 1st of March, 1865, leaving and rejoining the Regiment at various times under orders and bringing to the Thirteenth and other regiments 365 men, and meeting with many adventures, captures and escapes which it would require too much space to give in detail.

The following remarks are copied from Lieut. Frasier's muster-out roll:

Was mustered as 2d Lieut., Co. B, 13th Tenn Cavalry, Oct. 28, 1863. Was captured by the enemy while in the discharge of his duty and reported to be killed, thus being dropped from the rolls of Company B. Returned, after having escaped from the enemy, March 10, 1864; was sent to Upper East Tennessee recruiting and remained absent on duty until March 1, 1865.

(Signed) S. P. Angel, Adjutant.

(Signed) R. L. Wilson, Lt. and R. Q. M.

Mustered out in obedience to Par. 2, S. O. No. 49.

Dept. of Tennessee dated Aug. 23d, 1865.

Muster-out roll signed by Lieut. Henry C. Jones, Lt. U. S. Vols., Act'g Mustering Officer, Dept. of Tenn.

Certificate of military history signed by

Lieut.-Col. B. P. Stacy,

Com'd'g Regt.

After the war Lieut. Frasier returned to Carter county, Tenn., and settled down. He is still a useful and hon-

ored citizen of the county, and we wish him and his excellent wife, Mrs. Minerva Frasier, many years of happiness and contentment in their pleasant home at Watauga Valley, Carter county, Tennessee.

---

### CAPT. WILLIAM D. JENKINS, CO. C.

William D. Jenkins was a native of Carter county and took an active part in the Carter county rebellion. He was elected Captain of Company C upon the organization of that company and served until March 9, 1865, when he resigned and was succeeded by his brother, Lieutenant D. B. Jenkins.

Captain Wm. D. Jenkins was an honest conscientious officer, but was in ill health a great part of the time and unable for duty. He has been dead a number of years.

---

### CAPT. DAVID B. JENKINS, COMPANY C, 13TH TENN. CAVALRY.

Capt. David B. Jenkins was born on Stony Creek, Carter county, Tennessee, February 1, 1828. His father died when he was a mere boy, and thus the responsibility of assisting his widowed mother in raising a large family largely devolved upon him, and he performed this task with energy, as he was a faithful, hard working and dutiful boy.

When the war between the States began, he cast his fortune with the Union cause, and in the early part of 1861, left Sullivan county and went to his native county, and from there started for the Union lines. He enlisted at Camp Nelson, Kentucky, in the 2nd Tennessee Infantry, being the first man to volunteer in the Union Army from Carter county, Tennessee. He was with this regiment in all of its important battles, and in the pursuit and capture of Gen. John H. Morgan, and in all of the campaigns of this regiment, and remained with

it until he was discharged to accept the position of First Lieutenant in Company C, 13th Tennessee Cavalry. Owing to the ill health of Capt. William Jenkins, the command of the company devolved upon Lieutenant Jenkins to a great extent. He commanded the company in the campaign in East Tennessee, the raid into South West Virginia, in the winter of 1864 and the raid, through North Carolina, Virginia and Georgia in 1865. On the resignation of Capt. William D. Jenkins he was promoted to Captain of Company C, March 9, 1865. Capt. Jenkins was a brave and intelligent officer, commanding the highest esteem of the men under his command, and the respect and confidence of his superior officers.

After he was mustered out of the service he returned to Carter county, Tennessee, where he married Evalyn Stover, daughter of Solomon Stover, October 11th, 1869, and seven children were born to them, four of whom are living: James D. Jenkins, David Stover Jenkins, Mrs. J. T. Tilson and Wiley C. Jenkins, and all are highly respected citizens.

He died at his home in Elizabeth, and was interred three and one-half miles east of Elizabethton, in the Stover grave yard.

---

#### LIEUTENANT GEORGE W. EMMERT, CO. C.

G. W. Emmert was born in Carter county, Tenn., January 8th, 1829. He espoused the Union cause at the beginning, attended the meetings and assisted in all the plans of the Union people. He was arrested as a bridge burner but was released. Later he made up a company of 84 men and started through the Federal lines to join the Federal army in Kentucky. He and all his men except three were captured near Estelville, Va., taken to Bristol and imprisoned, but he and 17 others made their escape. They scattered in different directions, Lieut. Emmert and others went into the mountains of the Crab Orchard and remained there until driven out by the Indians.





HON. J. G. BURCHFIELD.  
(See page 244.)



CAPT. LANDON CARTER.

(See page 303.)

On the 1st of June, 1863, he was sworn into the U. S. service as a recruiting officer, came back to the Crab Orchard and assisted in recruiting company C of the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry and went out with the Regiment in September to Strawberry Plains. He was appointed 1st Sergt. of Co. C, and promoted to Second Lieutenant of the company September 14, 1864. He was in nearly all the important fights in which the Regiment was engaged. He was in the fight at Greeneville, Tenn., September 4, 1864, in which Gen. Morgan was killed, was severely wounded in the charge at Morristown on the 28th of October, 1864. He was on the last Stoneman raid as far as Asheville, N. C., where he was left in charge of commissary stores. He was mustered out with the Regiment at Knoxville, Tenn., September 5th, 1865.

Since the war, Lieut. Emmert has served twelve years as Circuit Court Clerk of Carter county, and has represented the county in the General Assembly of Tennessee one term.

He is now engaged in farming and merchandising near Elizabethton, Tenn.

---

### CORPORAL HENRY LINEBACK, CO. C.

(A boy soldier.)

Henry Lineback, of Company C, was among the youngest if not the very youngest soldier in the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry. He was in his fifteenth year when he enlisted and small to his age. When taken to the mustering officer he stood on a small box that made him look as tall as the other boys—the mustering officer not perceiving the deception, mustered him in. This was June 3, 1864, and from that day until the Regiment was mustered out of service Henry never flinched from any duty. He drilled, stood guard and did all other duties, carrying his carbine and sabre and was always among the first on the firing line and the last to leave it.

He was in every skirmish and battle in which the Regiment was engaged, and went through the Stoneman raid into Virginia in the winter of 1864.

He was also on the long raid through Virginia, North and South Carolina and Georgia in the spring of 1865, when the command was in pursuit of President Davis. In the fight at Witheville, Va., it fell to his lot to hold horses while the rest of the company fought, being a fourth man, but he exchanged places with a comrade and fought on the firing line.

Henry Lineback belongs to a fighting family, having had two brothers and three uncles in the Federal army.

He was born in Johnson county, Tennessee. After the war he engaged in the mercantile business at Crab Orchard, Tenn., after spending two years in the West. He lived in Mitchell county, N. C., twelve years and represented that county in the legislature of the State. He came back to Crab Orchard, Tenn., and from there to Lineback, Carter county, Tenn., his present home. He married Miss Lottie Wilson, of Carter county. They have ten children living and one dead. "Henry," as he is known to everybody, has been "on the move" since boyhood and is a successful business man and has an elegant home and large farm situated on Elk Creek near the beautiful Watauga river, where he entertains his friends and comrades in royal style with the best the land affords.

---

#### CAPT. R. H. LUTTRELL, CO. D.

R. H. Luttrell, to the best of our information, was a native of Johnson county and was born in 1828. He was among the leading citizens of his county and took an active part in behalf of the Union cause.

He assisted in recruiting Company D and was elected captain in the organization, and commissioned and mustered to date November 8th, 1863.

He died of fever January 20, 1864, contracted, no doubt, on the march from Strawberry Plains. Though

he did not live to see any active service in the field he had impressed himself upon the officers and men of the Regiment as a man of sterling worth and character and would have done honor to himself and the cause he had engaged in and sworn to serve.

---

### CAPT. ALFRED T. DONNELLY, Co. D.

Captain Donnelly was born at Taylorsville, now Mountain City, Tenn., March 9th, 1838. He is the son of Richard and Rebecca Donnelly. The Donnelly's are a highly respected family of Johnson county, noted for integrity, energy and patriotism. Captain Donnelly attended school at Boone's Creek Seminary, and commenced the study of law under Judge R. R. Butler in 1861. His law course was interrupted by the outbreak of the war, when he promptly took sides for the Union and was engaged in the Carter county rebellion and exposed to all the dangers and hardships common to the well known Union men of Carter and Johnson counties.

He enlisted as a private in Company D, was promoted to Sergeant-Major of the Regiment January 1, 1864, to First Lieutenant of the company July 1, 1864, and to Captain April 22, 1865. Captain Donnelly's frequent promotions are a sufficient comment upon his popularity as a man and his usefulness as an officer.

He was with the Regiment in most of its campaigns and battles, and remained with it until its muster-out at Knoxville, Tenn., September 5, 1865.

Upon his return to Mountain City in 1865, Captain Donnelly completed his law course and formed a partnership with Hon. R. R. Butler in 1866, which continued until the death of the latter in 1902.

Capt. Donnelly has been honored with a number of positions of trust and honor, having been appointed Notary Public, Assistant Assessor of Internal Revenue,

Deputy Collector of Internal Revenue, and Superintendent of Public Instruction for Johnson county. He is still an honored citizen of Mountain City, Tenn.

---

#### LIEUTENANT CALVIN M. ARNOLD, CO. D.

Lieut. Arnold was born in Johnson county near Mountain City, January 21, 1833. He was a true and loyal Union man through all the vicissitudes of war.

Lieut. Arnold was promoted to First Sergeant of Company D and filled that office well until promoted to First Lieutenant June 22d, 1865. He was in all the campaigns of the Regiment except the first Stoneman raid into Virginia. After his promotion to First Lieutenant, his Captain, being then unable for duty, he commanded the company in the last raid under Gen. Stoneman. He was a brave and valuable soldier and officer and was highly respected by all his comrades.

Lieutenant Arnold has resided in his native county since the war, and has served as School Commissioner, mail contractor and postmaster; having served "Uncle Sam" as soldier, mail carrier and postmaster 26 years. He still lives at his old home and is an honored and respected citizen.

---

#### CORPORAL ISAAC A. SHOUN, CO. D.

Corporal Alex. Shoun was born in Johnson county, Tenn., in 1843. He is descended from two old and highly respected families of that county, the Shoun's and the Wills's. He was raised on the farm; is now one of the most prominent and substantial of Johnson county farmers. His father died when he was an infant, and his mother, who was a widow, like all the Wills's was devoted to the Union. Alex, at that time scarcely arrived at the years of manhood, embraced the Union cause and was

involved in all the difficulties and dangers of that period, and his mother was one of the noble women who aided the Union cause by feeding and caring for the refugees. Like many others of these brave women she prepared food and with her own hands bore it to her friends and relatives who were in hiding; often in the darkness of the night or in the most inclement weather. For this reason she was shamefully abused and mistreated by rebel soldiers, and her horses and property taken from her. After several ineffective attempts to reach the land of freedom where the starry banner floated, Corporal Shoun finally reached the Federal lines at Greeneville, Tennessee, and enlisted in Company D, 13th Tennessee Cavalry, Sept. 24, 1863, and thereafter became a part of the Regiment, sharing in its marches and battles to the end of the war.

Corporal Shoun was one of the "Sharp Shooters" under Sergeant (later Lieutenant) Peter L. Barry. He participated with the sharpshooters in the charge on the artillery at Greeneville, Tenn., Sept. 4th 1864, and received a sabre cut in the charge at Morristown, Oct. 28, 1864. He was captured in the memorable stampede from Bull's Gap, Tenn., on the night of Nov. 13th, 1864, and was marched, on foot, to Jonesboro, where he was placed in the cars to be sent to prison at Richmond, Va. At Bristol he and his brother, C. A. Shoun, jumped from the train and made their escape amidst a shower of bullets that was sent after them. They made their way in the cold and snow over the Holston Mountains to their home in Johnson county and soon afterwards rejoined the Regiment. Corporal Shoun was a model soldier, brave, daring and intrepid, and always ready for duty. After his discharge from the army, Sept. 5, 1865, he returned to Johnson county. He married the daughter of N. G. Robinson, a prominent Union man of that county, Nov. 28, 1870, and settled down on his farm where he has since resided. There was born to Mr. and Mrs. Shoun but one child, a daughter, now Mrs. M. E. Wilson, of Ivy Spring, Johnson county, Tenn.

ELISHA A. SHOUN, COLOR-BEARER CO. D,  
13TH T. V. C.

Elisha Shoun was a mere youth of seventeen when the war came. He is a native of the County of Johnson, that sent out so many brave young soldiers to the Union army, but we can testify that among them all there were none braver or truer than young Shoun, who looked like a mere boy when he enlisted in Company D, September 24th, 1863. He was appointed Sergeant and later made color bearer of his company. He resigned the office of Sergeant, preferring the position of a private. He was later appointed Corporal. He remained with the Regiment until its muster-out.

---

CAPT. JACOB H. NORRIS, CO. E.

J. H. Norris was a native of Johnson county, an active Union man and member of the Greeneville Union Convention. He was commissioned Captain of Company E September 24th, 1863. He served with his company until September 5th, 1864, when he was discharged for disability.

He was a good officer and a pleasant, agreeable gentleman and had won many friends in the Regiment.

We are not advised as to the date of Captain Norris's death, or anything concerning his history since the war.

---

CAPTAIN THOMAS J. BARRY, CO. E.

Thomas J. Barry was born in Johnson county, Tenn., November 22, 1835. He belonged to a large family, all of whom were patriotic Union people. He took an active part in the Carter county rebellion. He was mustered into service as First Lieutenant of Company E at Strawberry Plains, Tenn., September 24, 1863; was detailed as acting R. Q. M. and promoted to Captain of



Company E, October 13, 1864, and continued with the Regiment until it was mustered out September 5, 1865.

Captain Barry commanded his company in the campaigns in East Tennessee and on the Stoneman raid in Virginia in December, 1864. He was prevented from going on the last raid under Gen. Stoneman by ill health.

Captain Barry was a valuable officer and was highly respected by the men and officers of the Regiment.

After the war he married the daughter of Captain S. E. Northington, and has resided at Mountain City, his native town, since the war.

Captain Barry has been honored by appointment and election with a number of offices, among which were Sheriff of his county, Register of Deeds, County Superintendent of Public Instruction, Justice of the Peace, Chairman of the County Court and County Surveyor. He has been engaged in school teaching, milling and various enterprises since the war, and has raised a family of ten children, the oldest 35, and the youngest 8 years old.

---

#### LIEUT. PETER L. BARRY, CO. E.

Peter L. Barry was born and raised in Johnson county, Tenn. He was born January 11, 1843. He joined the Regiment at its organization and was appointed Sergeant in Company E. In August, 1864, he was placed in command of a company of "Sharp-shooters," made up of select men from each company. This company was distinguished for daring and bravery and did excellent service on all occasions.

Sergeant Barry was promoted to Second Lieutenant for gallantry and meritorious service. He was in all the marches, skirmishes and battles in which the Regiment was engaged and remained in the service until its muster-out.

Since the war he has been a minister in the Christian church. He now resides at Keller's Cross-roads, Washington county, Tenn.

## CAPTAIN FREDERICK SLIMP, CO. F.

Captain Slimp belongs to a well known Johnson county family and was born in that county November 26, 1824. He had arrived at manhood before the breaking out of the Civil War and was well-known throughout the counties of Johnson and Carter.

When the civil war came up he was among the first to take sides with the Union men and gave the cause his undivided support throughout the war. His extensive acquaintance gave him a large influence in his native county and in the neighboring county of Carter. He was looked upon as a wise counsellor and took an active part in all the plans of the Union people and was one of the delegates from Johnson county to both the Knoxville and Greeneville Union conventions. Captain Slimp shared with the Union people all the dangers and hardships of the war period up to the date of the organization of the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry. His prominence made him a special mark for the hatred of the Confederate authorities. His many adventures, like those of many other officers of the Regiment, would make an interesting story in itself.

Captain Slimp joined the Regiment at its organization and was placed in command of Company F at Strawberry Plains, Tenn., September 22, 1863, though not yet mustered into the service. He was in command of the company on the march to Camp Nelson, Ky., at which place he was mustered as Captain, January 1, 1864. Owing to continued ill health he resigned his commission in August, 1864. He was held in high esteem by the men and officers of the Regiment. His many acts of kindness in writing letters for the men who were sick or could not write, and his advice and counsel to the younger men will be remembered by many of the surviving comrades.

Captain Slimp has resided in Johnson county since the war. He represented that county in the General Assembly of the State in 1869-70, and was joint representative from Johnson and Carter counties in 1870-1.

He was appointed circuit court clerk of Johnson county and served two years; he was again elected to that office by the people and served four years. He and his estimable wife are now residents of the flourishing little town of Butler. Their home is a pleasant cottage inn, where the travelers may find a pleasant host and hostess and good entertainment.

---

#### CAPTAIN BAYLUS A. MILLER, CO. F.

B. A. Miller is a brother of Col. John K. Miller and was born and raised in Carter county, Tenn. He was a Union man from the beginning and crossed the mountains and enlisted in the Second Tennessee Mounted Infantry May 2d, 1862. He served with that regiment until it was captured at Rogersville May 6, 1862. He made his escape on that occasion and came to the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry, then at Strawberry Plains, Tenn. He was promoted to First Lieutenant of Co. B, and transferred to Gen. Gillem's staff as Aid-de-Camp, in which capacity he received special mention in General Gillem's report for his gallantry. He was promoted to Captain of Co. F, March 13, 1865, serving in that position until the Regiment was mustered out. He now resides at Elizabethtown, Tenn.

---

#### LIEUT. B. B. FERGUSON, CO. F.

Benjamin B. Ferguson was born in Carter county, Tenn. He was an uncompromising Union man, brave and fearless in proclaiming his love for the old flag. He had the distinction of having the first commission issued to an officer of the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry. He enlisted September 21, 1863, and was mustered October 28th, 1863.

Lieut. Ferguson was a good officer, always ready to perform every duty assigned him, and had the respect and confidence of his superior officers. He is now a resident of Elizabethton, Tenn.

## LIEUT. ALFRED C. WILLIAMS, CO. F.

Alfred C. Williams was a native of Stony Creek, Carter county, Tenn., and was a true Union man.

The Adjutant-General's report gives no record of his service except that he was 2d Lieut. of Company F. We have been unable to obtain further information from his friends or relatives.

According to our recollection he was mustered into the service on the organization of the company September 22, 1863, but we do not know the date of his resignation. We know that he served for a considerable time as an officer and that he performed his duties faithfully as far as his physical ability would permit. He was frequently off of duty on account of ill health.

After the war he returned to Carter county where he lived a respected citizen until his death, which occurred at Elizabethton, Tenn., Aug. 28, 1900.

---

  
CAPT. SAMUEL W. SCOTT, CO. G.

Was born and raised in Elizabethton, Tenn. His father, John Scott, served in the Indian War under Gen. Jackson in 1813-14. When Gen. Burnside came into East Tennessee in September, 1863, he enlisted as a private soldier at the court house in Elizabethton under Capt. C. C. Wilcox; left home on foot and went to Greeneville by way of Cherokee in company with S. P. Angel and others. On the organization of the company (G) he was elected First Lieutenant. He was detailed as acting Adjutant of the Regiment April 12th, 1864, and promoted to Adjutant, September 24th, 1864. He was in all the campaigns and battles in which the Regiment was engaged in East Tennessee and the Stoneman raid into Southwest Virginia in December, 1864. Upon the promotion of Major C. C. Wilcox to Major of the 2d Battalion, Adjutant Scott was in line of promotion and was commissioned and mustered as Captain of Com-

pany G to date, March 10th, 1865. All the active service in the field performed by this officer was as acting Adjutant and Adjutant of the Regiment. He was honorably discharged with the Regiment September 5th, 1865, at Knoxville, Tenn.

Captain Scott was married to Miss Mary Cordelia, eldest daughter of Hon. A. J. Fletcher, who was then Secretary of State of Tennessee, December 19, 1865. He engaged in the mercantile business in Elizabethton for a short time, removed to Gibson county, Ind., in January, 1867, where he remained until May 21, 1895, when he returned to Carter county, Tenn.

He is a Past Master in Masonry and has served as W. M. of that order. Is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic and served as Commander of Wasson Post, No. 64, Owensville, Ind., and P. P. C. Nelson Post, No. 37, Elizabethton, Tenn.

Captain Scott was elected Historian of the 13th Tennessee Cavalry by the "Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry Association" at Butler, Tenn., in October, 1896. Ill health prevented him from engaging in this work until November, 1901, when in collaboration with Comrade S. P. Angel, of Knoxville, Tenn., between whom and himself the closest ties of friendship and comradeship have existed from early boyhood, the work was begun. If, when completed and placed in the hands of his comrades, it should meet their approbation he will consider, that though he has met many reverses in the battle of life, he has not lived in vain.

---

#### LIEUT. THOMAS C. WHITE, CO. G.

Thomas C. White was one of Carter county's most loyal citizens, and performed his duty well both as a citizen and an officer. He was commissioned Second Lieutenant of Co. G, October 28, 1863, and promoted to First Lieutenant March 12, 1865. He was with his company on every march and in every skirmish and battle in

which it was engaged; and commanded the company on the long raid in pursuit of Jefferson Davis. He was a brave soldier and a clever citizen. He was elected trustee (or Treasurer) of his county after the war. He has been dead for a number of years.

---

### LIEUT. JOHN M. WILCOX, CO. G.

Lieut. Wilcox was born in Carter county, Tenn., in 1845, and has spent most of his life there. He is the eldest son of the later Major C. C. Wilcox.

Though a very young man he took an active part in the Carter county rebellion and was arrested and imprisoned for his activity in the Union cause. He enlisted in Company G, Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry, September 24, 1863; was appointed Sergeant October 28, 1863, and promoted to Second Lieutenant March 13th, 1865. He was in every march, battle and campaign in which the company or Regiment was engaged as far as we can recall. He acted a conspicuous part in the killing of Gen. Morgan at Greeneville, Tenn., Sept. 4, 1864.

He was detailed as Acting Aid-de-Camp on Col. Miller's staff on the last Stoneman raid. He was a brave, active and intelligent young officer, always able for duty and willing to do his duty in the face of any danger.

He returned to Elizabethton, Tenn., and was married to Miss Margaret P. Barker of that place January 10, 1866. Three sons and three daughters were born to them, viz: Charles R., Frank N. and Roy B.; the daughters were Mary Lydia, Sarah Folsom and Mamie Lynn, all of whom are living except the oldest daughter, Mary Lydia, who died May 1, 1889.

Lieut. Wilcox and his wife have successfully conducted the popular hotel known as the "Wilcox House" at Elizabethton, Tenn., for many years.

CORPORAL JOHN G. BURCHFIELD, CO. G. A  
•BOY SOLDIER.

John G. Burchfield was born near Clark's Spring, Carter county, Tenn., May 5, 1846, hence he was but 15 years old when he assisted in burning the Union bridge in November, 1861, and 17 when he joined the army in 1863.

Though a boy in years he was a man in all that it takes to make a brave soldier, and whether we find him riding through the darkness side by side with the brave men who burned the bridge, standing his ground with the bravest at Taylor's Ford or marching and fighting with his company at Greeneville at the death of Gen. Morgan, in the charges at Morristown and Fort Breckinridge and Saulsbury, and in all the marches and battles in which his Regiment was engaged he is the same brave and fearless boy.

Corporal Burchfield has had a varied experience since the Civil War. He first went west and located at Athens, Ill., in January, 1866, and later removed to Illiopolis, thence to Niantic, and then to Springfield, Ill. At the latter place he was married to Miss Margaret Baumgardner, December 10, 1868, and settled at Niantic, Ill. He removed to Kansas in 1886 and thence to Washington, D. C., in December, 1890, where he resided until recently, 1902.

While in Washington he was appointed on the Capitol Police force until relieved by change of administration, but was re-instated in 1899.

We are pleased to note that our friend has received an honorable and lucrative position in the Mountain Branch of the National Soldiers' Home for Disabled Veterans at Johnson City, Tenn.

---

SERGEANT JAMES W. PEARCE, CO. G.

Sergeant Pearce was born at Elizabethton, Tenn., September 17, 1846, and enlisted in the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry when he was but 17 years old. "Jimmy,"

as he was known, was a model young soldier and was soon promoted to Sergeant, a responsible non-commissioned office. He discharged his duties with courage and fidelity. His youth and amiable disposition made him a general favorite in the company.

He was with the Regiment in all its marches, skirmishes and battles, facing the hardships and dangers as heroically as the older men.

After the war he studied medicine under Dr. Michael Carriger at Morristown, Tenn., for two years. In 1869 he entered into partnership with Dr. C. P. Moses and engaged in the practice of medicine in Union county, Tennessee, for two years. He then moved to Pleasant, in Claibourne county, Tenn., where he continued the practice of medicine until 1877. In that year he removed to Tate Springs, Tenn., and attended medical lectures at Nashville, Tenn., in the medical department of Vanderbilt University. He has been practicing medicine at Tate Springs, Tenn., since his return from the University and is still enjoying a lucrative practice. He is now (1902) in his fifty-fifth year and is among the youngest living ex-Federal soldiers.

We wish to note here that Columbus P. Pearce, a younger brother of "Jimmie," came to us at Bull's Gap, Tenn., and served with Company G, (then scarcely 15 years old) and went through the Stoneman raid into Virginia in December, 1864, and made a brave little soldier, though too young to muster in.

---

### "THE MAN ON HORSEBACK."

The cut of a cavalryman on the front cover is made from a photograph of a corporal in Company G, taken at Nashville, Tenn., just before the Regiment started for East Tennessee. The soldier was in every respect a fair representative of the brave men who won for the "Thirteenth" an honorable place among the loyal regiments of East Tennessee. He was in the charge into Greeneville on the



morning of September 4th, 1864, and in every march, skirmish and battle in which his company was engaged. He is still living, an honored and respected citizen of Carter county (not far from the line), and the "latch string hangs on the outside" to his many friends and especially to every comrade of the Thirteenth.

---

### CAPTAIN LANDON CARTER, CO. H.

Landon Carter was one among the most active supporters of the Union cause in Carter county. He was at the burning of the Union bridge and was so conspicuous as to be easily recognized by Jenkins. He was Captain of what was known as the Turkey Town Company in the Carter county rebellion. After the rebellion he was a marked man by the Confederate authorities and every effort was made to capture him. After many adventures he reached the Federal lines and enlisted in Company B, Fourth Tennessee Infantry, Dec. 7, 1862. He served in that regiment until February 27, 1864, when he was discharged to accept commission as Captain, Company H, Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry. He was in most of the engagements and service in which the Regiment was engaged. In the fight at Greeneville, when Gen. Morgan was killed, Capt. Carter's mule that he was riding at the time was shot. He was mustered out with the Regiment at Knoxville, Tenn., September 5, 1865.

Captain Carter was a brave man and an efficient officer and possessed a bright, genial disposition. He died at his home near Elizabethton in 1896.

---

### LIEUTENANT JEREMIAH B. MILLER, CO. H.

Lieutenant Miller was born near Elizabethton, Tenn., Feb. 3, 1838, and was raised in Carter county, Tenn. He was a brother of Col. John K. and Captain B. A. Miller. He took an active part with the Union men of his county in resisting the Confederate authorities, and giving aid to the Union cause.

He joined the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry at its organization and was commissioned First Lieutenant of Company H, October 28, 1863. He served with the company until assigned to post duty at Gallatin, Tenn., where he remained several months. He rejoined his company and did duty with it until compelled to resign on account of failing health.

After the war Lieut. Miller married the oldest daughter of Dr. Abram Jobe and settled in Elizabethton, Tenn. He was a highly respected citizen and held several offices in the county.

Though quiet and unpretentious he was a good soldier and officer and performed his duties to the entire satisfaction of his superior officers. He gained the respect and good will of his men and of the officers of the Regiment. He died at his home in Elizabethton, Tenn., January 26, 1900. Lieut. Miller had a genial disposition and was a true and honorable comrade and friend, a good soldier and a good citizen. His widow, two sons and two daughters reside at Elizabethton, Tenn.

---

#### LIEUTENANT JAMES N. FREELS, CO. H.

Lieut. Freels is a native of Anderson county, Tenn., and is still an honored and respected citizen of that county.

He joined the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry at Camp Nelson, Ky., being a part of the detachment brought to the Regiment by Major G. W. Doughty. He was assigned to duty as First Lieutenant of Company H, and commanded that company a large portion of the time owing to Captain Carter being absent, sick, or unable for duty.

Lieut. Freels was among the youngest commissioned officers in the Regiment, being only 22 years old. He was a brave and competent young officer and was highly respected, both by the men and officers of the Regiment.

With Captain Doughty's men recruited for the 17th



LIEUT. C. M. EMMERT.  
(See page 305.)



LIEUT. JEREMIAH B. MILLER.  
(See page 303.)

Tennessee Cavalry Lieutenant Freels assisted Captain Doughty and Lieut. Walker in supplying subsistence to Gen. Burnside's army during the siege of Knoxville, for which they received commendation from Gen. Burnside. After joining the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry he followed its fortunes to the end of the war, engaging in all its raids, marches, skirmishes and battles with credit to himself and honor to the service.

After the war Lieut. Freels engaged in business at Elizabethton, Tenn., for a time. While there he made a large number of friends, by whom he is still kindly remembered. His present home is near Scarboro, Anderson county, Tennessee.

---

#### LIEUT. CALEB M. EMMERT, CO. H.

Caleb M. Emmert is a native of Carter county, Tenn., where he was born January 9, 1840. He took an active part in the Carter county rebellion, was arrested, but made his escape as noted elsewhere. He enlisted in Company H, on the organization of the company September 24, 1863, and was appointed First Sergeant October 20, 1863, and promoted to Second Lieutenant June 22, 1865. He remained in the service until the muster-out of the Regiment, September 5, 1865.

Lieutenant Emmert was a loyal man and a good soldier, and was highly esteemed by both officers and men. After the war he studied medicine under Dr. James M. Cameron and has been a successful practitioner. He resides at Elizabethton, Carter county, Tenn.

---

#### SERGEANT JOHN J. McCORKLE, CO. H.

John J. McCorkle was born in Sullivan county, Tenn., January 4, 1846. His parents moved to Carter county in 1851. It will be seen from the date of his birth that at the beginning of the Civil War he was but little past 15

years of age, yet he took an active part in the Carter county rebellion. He and Jordan Croy and Harrison Hendrix were the scouts that were sent out from Taylor's Ford to locate Capt. McClellan's company of rebels, and found their pickets at the little brick church two miles from Carter's Depot and drove them in. He was in the Taylor's Ford fight and was with the army of the little rebellion throughout its brief campaign. He enlisted in Company H, Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry September 21, 1863, and though not yet 18 years old was appointed Quartermaster-Sergeant of his company. He was with the Regiment in all its marches and battles until January 21, 1865, when a few days past 19 years old he was promoted to 2d Lieut. Co. I, 1st U. S. C. T. through the recommendation of Gen. A. C. Gillem, then in command of the Department of Tennessee, Army of the Cumberland, for gallantry and meritorious conduct while on the Stoneman raid into Southwest Virginia in December, 1864, and later breveted Captain of same company for his energy and faithfulness in the discharge of his duties as an officer. Captain McCorkle remained in the service until April 6, 1866, when he was honorably discharged. Upon his retirement from the army his fellow-officers of his Regiment presented him with an unsolicited endorsement of his fidelity and integrity as a soldier and officer.

Captain McCorkle returned to Carter county, where he engaged in farming and stock raising, in which he has made a decided success, being now one of the wealthiest land-owners and tax-payers in the county, and is regarded as a safe and able financier. For his honesty, ability and energy he has been elected to almost every civil office in the county, having served as Trustee three terms, Chairman, or Judge of the County Court six years, and four years in the General Assembly of the State.

The Captain lives at his "Border View Farm," two miles north of Elizabethton, Tenn., still taking an active interest in religion, politics and agriculture, and bids fair to have before him many years of usefulness and enjoyment.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL E. NORTHINGTON AND  
LIEUTENANT HECTOR C. NORTHINGTON,  
FATHER AND SON.

S. E. Northington was the proprietor of a hotel at Taylorsville, now Mountain City, when the war came. He and his two sons were all intensely loyal and their Union sentiments soon made them objects of hatred to the Confederate authorities and it soon became necessary for them "to cross the mountains" or fare worse. The father and two sons, Hector C. and C. E. B. Northington made their way to Kentucky and joined the 4th Tenn. Infantry in 1862. Samuel E. and Hector C. were discharged from that regiment to accept commissions as Captain and First Lieutenant, respectively, of Co. I, Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry April 13th, 1864.

From that time until the Regiment was mustered out these two officers were in all the conflicts and campaigns in which the Regiment was engaged and were held in the highest esteem both as brave officers and as genial and worthy comrades and friends. They were in the charge into Greeneville, Tenn., on the morning of Sept. 4, 1864.

Lieut. H. C. Northington is an honored citizen of Denver, Colorado.

Captain S. E. Northington was born in Wake county, N. C., and came to Johnson county, Tenn., before the war. He died in Emporia, Kansas, May 20, 1884.

---

SERGEANT ELI W. MULICAN, CO. I.

Eli W. Mulican was born near Clemmons ville, Davidson county, N. C., September 15, 1840. At the outbreak of the Civil War he took strong grounds for the Union. When his native State passed the Conscript Act, he, in company with John P. Nelson, left his home on the 3d day of July, 1862, and made his way to Johnson county, Tennessee, where he remained for six months. He was

arrested by Col. G. N. Folk's Confederate Cavalry and taken to Boone, N. C., and put in jail. He remained in jail six days and then made his escape in company with John P. Nelson and David King, the latter from Ashe county, N. C. They left Boone at midnight and walked 22 miles and reached Johnson county, Tenn., at daylight.

In July, 1863, Captain Lafayette Jones and Mulican raised a company of 100 men in Johnson and Carter counties, Tenn., for the Federal army. The company was organized by electing Lafayette Jones Captain, E. W. Mulican First Lieutenant and John P. Nelson Second Lieutenant.

On July 23 they started to Kentucky under the well-known pilot, Daniel Ellis. The rebels finding their trail headed them off near Johnson's Depot, Tenn., and the company was compelled to turn back. Captain Jones was captured soon afterwards.

When the Federal troops arrived at Johnson's Depot, now Johnson City, Mulican joined them, taking into the army 52 men, for which he received no credit or promotion but many promises which were never fulfilled. He joined the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry September 22, 1863; was appointed Company Clerk of Company F at Nashville, Tenn., and Brigade Clerk at Gallatin, Tenn. He was appointed Regimental Ordinance Sergeant by Col. W. H. Ingerton and later, transferred to Company I as First Sergeant of that company, which position he held until the Regiment was mustered out at Knoxville, Tenn., September 5, 1865.

We will add a few words to this sketch, which Sergeant Mulican, being somewhat modest, may skip. Though only a non-commissioned officer we believe there were few men better known or more popular in the Regiment than Sergeant Eli W. Mulican. He was a brave soldier, always ready to do his whole duty whether in camp, on the march, or in front of the enemy. He was and is genial and companionable, and has won hosts of friends both in the army and in civil life. Since the war he has devoted much of his time to the ministry, being a minister in good standing in the Christian church.



## CAPTAIN JOHN G. DERVIN, CO. K.

This officer came to the Regiment with Company K, and was part of Major G. W. Doughty's detachment that joined the Regiment at Camp Nelson, Ky. He was mustered into service December 31, 1864, and remained with the Regiment until it was mustered out.

Captain Dervin was a native of Massachusetts. He was 22 years of age and was a bright, intelligent and agreeable officer and comrade, and had many friends in the Regiment. After the close of the war he returned to the East and we have learned nothing of his history since that time.

---

## LIEUTENANT HENRY M. WALKER, CO. K.

Lieut. Walker joined the Regiment at Camp Nelson, Kentucky, in December, 1863, having previously done valuable service under Captain G. W. Doughty during the siege of Knoxville, mention of which is made in the history of Captain Doughty's detachment. As First Lieutenant of Company K he was frequently in command of that company, and was a brave and active officer, always ready to perform every duty assigned him.

He took part in every march, skirmish and battle in which the Regiment was engaged. He was in the fights at Greeneville, Lick Creek, Carter's Depot, Tenn.; Saltville, Witheville and Marion Va., and Saulsbury, N. C. He was mustered out at Knoxville, Tenn., Sept. 5, 1865.

Lieut. Walker was not only a good officer but a most genial comrade and friend, liked by his men and popular with the officers of the Regiment.

He has resided in Washington county, Tenn., since the war, and is still living, a prosperous and highly respected citizen.

---

## LIEUTENANT WILLIAM F. M. HYDER, CO. K.

Lieutenant Hyder belonged to an old and highly respected Carter county family. He was born in that county

January 20th, 1824, and died at the place of his birth March 22, 1892.

He was an original and uncompromising Union man, a Lieutenant in the Carter county rebellion and a bridge burner.

Lieut. Hyder went out with the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry and was sent back from Strawberry Plains to recruit men for the Regiment. He sent in a number of men and was elected Lieutenant in Company H. He had recruited about 50 men in Carter county and had them concealed in the gorge of Gap Creek mountain, awaiting the opportunity to start through the lines with them when they were betrayed and were attacked by the rebels, one of them killed, twenty-two captured and the remainder scattered. He commenced recruiting again, but Longstreet's army being in East Tennessee and the country full of rebel soldiers he found it impossible to get back to the Regiment and was compelled to hide in the mountains all winter. He went through the lines in March, 1864, with 20 recruits and rejoined the Regiment at Nashville, Tenn. He found that in his absence another man had been mustered in his place. He was then appointed Brigade Ambulance-Master. Later he was commissioned Second Lieutenant to date back to October 31, 1863, and assigned to duty with Company K. He did duty with that company on the march from Gallatin and in the campaigns in East Tennessee and the Stoneman raid into Southwest Virginia in December, 1864. He was in the fights at Greeneville, Carter's Depot, Morristown, Saltville and Marion and all the marches and skirmishes up to March 20th, 1865, at which time he tendered his resignation, on account of an injury received while in the service. His resignation was not accepted and he was mustered out with the Regiment.

Dr. Nat. E. Hyder now (1902) Chairman of the County Court of Carter county, though a mere boy at the time, was with his father, Lieut. Hyder, in the army for more than a year. He was with the Regiment at Nashville and Gallatin and in the campaign in East Tennessee,

but was too young to be mustered into service. He resides at the old Hyder homestead on Gap Creek, 5 miles south of Elizabethton, Tenn.

---

#### CAPT. JOHN W. ELLIS, CO. L.

This officer was a brother of the noted scout and pilot, Captain Dan. Ellis, and was born and raised in Carter county, Tenn. Like his brother, he was intensely loyal to his country and ready to meet any danger rather than make any concessions to an enemy.

Captain Ellis had moved his family to Greene county, Tennessee, just previous to the war and hence he was not connected with our history until he was commissioned Captain of Company L, April 11, 1865. He was with the Regiment in its campaign in East Tennessee and Southwest Virginia, and was a brave and efficient officer, always ready to do his whole duty. Having a family consisting of a wife and several small children, when he joined the army he moved them into Greeneville, where they occupied the home of Governor Andrew Johnson, whose family had been sent through the lines. His wife, Mrs. Ann M. Ellis, sister of Adjutant S. P. and Private Jas. R. Angel of the Regiment, died at the Johnson home in June, 1865. His young children needing his care, and the war being ended he resigned his commission in the army July 15th, 1865, and was discharged by special order of the War Department.

Capt. Ellis moved to Washington Territory—now State, soon after the war, where he died a number of years ago, having remarried before his death. His widow, Mrs. Bettie Ellis, and sons, Nat. T., Samuel A. and W. R. Ellis, now reside at Colfax, Washington.

---

#### CAPTAIN GILSON O. COLLINS, CO. M.

Gilson O. Collins is a Carter county man, and remained steadfast to the Union cause through many dangers and difficulties. Being a man of decided opinions and with

courage to assert and maintain them, he early lost favor with the Confederate authorities. After assisting to burn the bridge at Union, or Zollicoffer, as detailed elsewhere, and engaging in the Carter county rebellion he fled to Kentucky and joined the 2d Tennessee Mounted Infantry and served with that regiment until its capture, Nov. 6, 1863. Collins, at that time a private soldier absented himself from his command on account of striking a Federal officer for making disparaging remarks about Tennesseans, and though his absence was known and approved by Col. Carter he was marked on his company rolls as a deserter. Since the war the facts were made known and he received an honorable discharge from the 2d Tennessee Infantry as well as from the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry.

Captain Collins was commissioned as Captain March 22d, 1865, and assigned to duty with Company M. He was in command of his company in the last Stoneman raid in pursuit of President Davis.

Captain Collins is still living near Valley Forge, Carter county, Tenn.

---

#### LIEUT. ANDREW C. FONDREN, CO. M.

This officer is a native of Carter county, Tenn., and one of that county's most active and daring Union men. Though quite a young man when the war began he took a very active part in the affairs of the Union men, as did his brother, John Fondren, of whom it was said, "He was one of the coolest and bravest men at the burning of the Zollicoffer bridge."

Lieut. Fondren was in the Carter county rebellion, and we cannot better relate his service than by quoting from a personal letter received from him in answer to a letter of inquiry. The letter is dated at Harriman, Tenn., October 24, 1902, and we quote as follows: "I was in the organization at Elizabethton, Tenn., (Carter county rebellion), in line with the long rifles and single-barreled pistols and cavalry armed with pitchforks, at the fight at

Taylor's Ford, retreat to Hyders old field in the Doe River Cove, was in line near Douglas' with Dan Ellis, J. I. R. Boyd, Brownlow Fair and others when the pickets were fired on and where we were overpowered and had to disband. Scouted my way to Cumberland Gap, reaching there August 6, 1862. I was sent back into East Tennessee by Gen. S. P. Carter to recruit and organize men for the U. S. Army, which I did until I accepted a commission as Second Lieutenant Company M, Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry, April 19, 1864. During my 18 months' recruiting service from Watauga county, N. C., through the Confederacy, very often to Lexington, Ky., and as far west in East Tennessee as the Cumberland Gap; sometimes the route would be infested by rebel soldiers as far across the mountains as Lexington, Ky. We scouted through, very often skirmishing with them with our long rifles and single-barreled pistols the greater part of the way."

After joining the Regiment in April, 1864, Lieut. FONDREN was on duty with his Company (M) throughout the campaigns in East Tennessee and its raids into Virginia, North and South Carolina and Georgia. He was a quiet, unassuming, but a brave and efficient officer who had the respect and confidence of his men and that of the men and officers of the Regiment.

---

The following is a list of officers, most of whom resigned or were discharged before the Regiment was mustered out.

We have been unable to obtain any reliable information in regard to them and can only give their military history as it appears in the report of the Adjutant-General.

John M. Honeycut, 1st Lieut. Co. B.; enlisted, Sept. 23, '63; mustered in, Nov. 8, '63; resigned.

William B. Honeycut, 1st Lieut. Co. B.; enlisted, Sept. 23, '63; mustered in, Nov. 8, '63; resigned, July 12, '64.

General H. Franklin, 1st Lieut. Co. C.; enlisted, July 1, '63; mustered in, July 1, '63.

John L. Hyder, 2d Lieut. Co. C.

- William W. Wilkinson, 2d Lieut. Co. D.; enlisted, Nov. 8, '63; mustered in, Nov. 8, '63; resigned, Mar. 16, '65.
- John G. Johnson, 2d Lieut. Co. E.; enlisted, Sept. 24, '63; mustered in, Nov. 8, '63; dismissed, Sept. 14, '64.
- Jacob Taylor, 2d Lieut. Co. F.; enlisted, June 22, '65; mustered in, July 4, '65.
- William Arrendell, 2d Lieut. Co. I.; enlisted, April 13, '64; mustered in, April 13, '64.
- W. T. L. Hyder, 2d Lieut. Co. K.; enlisted Oct. 31, '63; mustered in, Oct. 31, '63; resigned.
- William M. McQueen, 1st Lieut. Co. L.; enlisted, June 22, '65; mustered in, June 22, '65.
- Henry H. Haymer, 1st Lieut. Co. L.; enlisted, April 11, '64; mustered in, April 11, '64; resigned (date unknown).
- Geo. W. Luttrell, 1st Lieut. Co. M.; discharged by order of Secretary of War.

In closing this chapter we would make the observation that whatever credit is due the officers and men of the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry for the service they performed for the Union cause, both as citizens and soldiers, either as individuals or as an organization, is due wholly to their own merits as soldiers and citizens. Both officers and men came from the fields, the forges, the workshops and the desks. They were farmers, mechanics, teachers, clerks and laborers. There were no paid staff officers to give them fictitious fame. None of them had influential friends or relatives "near the throne," or those who had had place or power in high civil or military offices from whom they could receive the reflections of greatness. They were not ambitious men fighting for honor and glory, but common citizens fighting for their homes and country—fighting over again the battles their fathers had already won—the rights of freemen and the privileges of a sovereign people.

The heroic deeds performed by these men if told separately would fill volumes; we give a few instances of what we conceive to be the highest type of heroic action, not to laud a few names above the others, but as examples of what we believe a large majority of the Regiment were capable of, and most of them did acts equally brave.

The instances we give were not all the acts of brave East Tennesseans, but we divide the honors with two other brave and noble men who first saw the light of day

in other states, but cast their fortunes with us, the one to lead the Regiment gallantly until cut down by an assassin's bullet, and the other to take his place, and with equal gallantry, lead them to the end. We select the following:

At Carter's Depot the Regiment made a charge through a corn-field, and one company, receiving a heavy enfilading fire unexpectedly, fell back in some confusion. Col. Miller who was watching the fight rode forward (he was brigade commander) and said: "Lieutenant, reform your men and follow me, there is no better place to die than on the soil of our native county; no enemy shall remain here while I'm alive." The charge was made and one bullet grazed the Colonel's neck while another wounded his horse, but the enemy was dislodged.

At Greeneville, Tenn., on the morning of September 4th, as we have related elsewhere, Col. W. H. Ingerton had taken a position near the town, unaware of the close proximity of an enemy, except Vaughn's Brigade west of him, and which he was prepared to fight, just then a Union citizen rushed up to him and told him, "Gen. Morgan with 5000 men is encamped on College Hill, for God's sake get away from here or the last one of you will be killed or captured!" The man went on to say that Morgan and his staff were at the residence of Mrs. Williams, a short distance away from his men. Col. Ingerton did not take time to think of retreating, but grasped the situation in a moment, and sent Captains Wilcox and Northington into town to capture Morgan, and at once reversed the position of his Regiment to meet and fight Morgan's whole force until the remainder of the Brigade could come up, which, owing to the tardy movements of Gen. Duke, they did before he was attacked by that officer. We have always regarded Col. Ingerton's courage and prompt action on that occasion as worthy to be recorded as among the bravest of deeds.

The heroism of Wilcox and Northington and their men in riding into Greeneville, driving away Morgan's guards, taking possession of his artillery for a time, and capturing a number of prisoners in the very midst of his army, were

deeds worthy to be immortalized by a future Tennyson and placed alongside the "Charge of the Light Brigade."

Again at Morristown on the morning of October 28, 1864, the enemy was drawn up in line of battle on an eminence, extending across the open, a distance of about 800 yards. Gen. Gillem rode up and said to Col. Ingerton: "Colonel, can you break that first line with a sabre charge?" Col. Ingerton replied, "I can try." We give the result of that sabre charge in the body of this history as Gen. Gillem told it in his official report.

At Saltville, Virginia, in December, 1864, the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry, commanded by Leut.-Col. B. P. Stacy, was ordered at night to take the Regiment and go to the Saltworks and burn and destroy everything he could, and make all the noise possible. The Regiment started with Col. Stacy at the head of the column, and had not proceeded far when the guns of Fort Breckenridge turned loose. Discovering a picket or vidette some distance ahead Col. Stacy dashed onto him before he had time to fire, took his gun from him and ordered him to lead the way to the fort, and the rebels were soon pouring out and our men actually riding into it. It is the only instance we know where a fort occupied by soldiers and guns was captured by cavalymen. We quote in the body of the history, what Gen. Stoneman says about this affair. Our men rushed in, pell-mell, vieing with each other who should be first, but the horses of some of them fell into ditches and trenches and it was sometime before they reached the fort. The reader may imagine it was a warm time in the old town that night, and so it was in a sense, but the thermometer was hovering down close to zero and no fires were allowed, so that the men found other reasons for shivering after the excitement was over besides fear.

We relate the preceding incidents because we regard these achievements only as among the more prominent of scores of instances in which the men and officers displayed equal courage and gallantry.



## CHAPTER XXVII.

---

A Brief Outline of the Numerous Tragedies That Occurred in Carter and Johnson Counties During the Civil War, Giving Date and Circumstances Attending Them as Far as Possible.

Nothing like a consecutive and detailed account of the tragedies that occurred, even in a single county of Tennessee, has ever been written, so far as we know. We have been informed that Col. N. G. Taylor began the task at one time and found the names of about two hundred victims that had met with tragic and untimely deaths in the two counties of Carter and Johnson alone, and the list was probably still incomplete. They were such, too, as will be seen from those we relate, that at the present day, should they occur and be known to the civilized world, would call forth the execration of mankind upon the actors in them, but at the time they occurred the cries of the victims were drowned to a great extent by the clamor and strife of Civil War, and men's minds were turned from these single atrocities to view the many fields of blood strewn with the bodies of the flower of American youth and nobility on hundreds of battlefields.

These scenes and the actors in them will soon pass from the memory of men and live only in tradition and history. It is perhaps fortunate that the sickening details of many of them have already passed into oblivion. It may be well to preserve enough of them to teach a lesson to those who may come after us, and for the rest, to make such apologies to the future as we can, and draw the mantle of charity over the actors in them, on both sides, as over the memory of the dead.

While charity would plead for oblivion, justice and history demands that some of the stories be told, and we tell them truthfully as we can with the data at our command at this late day.

Before relating any of them we would observe that war, and more especially civil war, has always aroused the baser and more brutal passions of men; and that many who under ordinary circumstances are good citizens and seem to possess an ordinary share of "the milk of human kindness," and the amenities of life, in times of peace, seem to lose these virtues amidst the turbulence of war; they seem to be carried away by the unbridled passions that rule the hour, and are lost to the finer feelings of our nature. Even the helplessness of age, the innocence of childhood and the defencelessness of the weaker sex, appeal in vain to men to whom war and bloodshed have become familiar. Neither would we claim that all the atrocities committed were on one side. We do claim, however, that at this period there was much to palliate the crimes committed by the Unionists. Their homes were invaded and their rights trampled upon in the attempt to coerce them into the acceptance of a doctrine that was repugnant to their every sense of right and to their lifelong teachings. They were deprived of free speech and trial by jury, principles which are the basis of liberty, and for which men in all ages and countries have poured out their life's blood.

The hatred and vindictiveness, the crimes and bloodshed which marked the period of the Civil War in East Tennessee were only such as have always prevailed, even in civilized countries, in times of civil war. The crimes, however great, were not to be compared with those of the religious war of Cromwell in the 17th century or that of the French Revolution at the close of the 18th century. Those who have read the sickening details of these scenes of horror may even look with complacency upon the milder forms of recklessness and bloodshed which marked the dark days in East Tennessee.

We would gladly pass over these events in silence and not harrow our readers with their recital, but they are a part of our history; and as history has its lessons for those who are to wield the destiny of our country in the future, we trust a lesson will be drawn from these events that will tend to prevent their recurrence.

Let us plead for those engaged in them that they were the slaves of passion and the victims of the era of ill-feeling and animosities that suppressed their better natures; and that they were surrounded by conditions that have in all times driven men to deeds of violence from which they would have recoiled with horror under other conditions. Each side looking at things from diametrically different points of view could see nothing but wilful wrong in the words and acts of the other; and the continuation of these criminations and recriminations, embittered by hostilities in other fields, could result in nothing but anarchy, the dethronement of reason and a reign of terror.

Before relating what we have been able to learn concerning the tragedies that occurred in these counties during the Civil War we will say something in regard to the source of our information. We have visited the scenes where many of them occurred, and have endeavored in every instance, where it was possible to do so, to obtain the statements of witnesses living near the scene of the tragedy, and should the readers who have grown up since the war, or live remote from the scenes where they were enacted doubt the correctness of what we write, we invite them to visit the old people still living in any part of East Tennessee and they will learn that similiar tragedies were enacted all over it.

However maddened men may be there is seldom a crime committed without some incentive or excuse for it, at least in the minds of those who commit it, though to the disinterested reader the reason or excuse may appear very inadequate. We must keep in mind, however, that these crimes were committed in a time of lawlessness and disorder unaparalleled, at least in this country. We have no desire to apologize for them any further than we are justified in doing so for the sake of humanity, and the race to which we belong. The men engaged in them were Americans—our fellow-countrymen, though we confess, that sometimes, when we think how far some of them departed from the usages of modern civilization, we blush to own them. We shall not attempt to relate them

in chronological order, as it is impossible now to obtain dates in many instances.

As we have said, a justification of these acts has been attempted to be made by their friends on each side. On the part of the Union people engaged in them it has been said that they were deprived of free speech and the rights of a free people to think, and act for themselves. That an attempt was made to force them into hostility to the flag and Government they loved and for which their fathers had fought; that because they would not turn against the Government of their fathers and support a government that they believed had been inaugurated, at least in Tennessee, by fraud and intimidation, they were arrested and imprisoned and driven from their homes; their property was seized, their homes invaded and their families insulted. Harsh epithets were applied to them and every indignity offered them regardless of their former social standing and character. Strangers were sent among them in the persons of brutal and bigoted Confederate officers who treated them in a coarse and ruffianly manner. Their names were reported to the Confederate authorities as "rebels" and Lincolnites and renegades—as men without honor or principle, cut-throats and thugs.

It was said of them that only the Southern "white trash" were Unionists, and that they deserved no consideration or respect, but should be banished from the country and never be allowed to return. All this, of course, was the vaporings of what was termed the hot-headed secessionists, but it was approved in silence by many others. On the other hand the secessionists of these counties believed, or affected to believe, they were engaged in a cause more sacred and holy than that of the Crusaders, who in the 11th, 12th and 13th centuries undertook to recover the Holy Land from the Mohammedans or Infidels, and that he who raised his voice or his hand against the sacred cause was worse than a heathen or an infidel. They believed, no doubt, their cause was just, and that others had no right to think otherwise.



LIEUT. JAMES N. FREELS.  
(See page 304.)



SERG'T. J. J. M'CORCLE.  
(See page 305.)

They believed that such men as Johnson, Nelson, Brownlow, Taylor, Carter and other leaders of the Union cause were ambitious demagogues and traitors to the South for whom there would be no forgiveness, either in this world or in the world to come.

Thus these men's passions were wrought up to the highest tension, and it required but a single act of bloodshed to produce a climax of revenge and retribution that was truly appalling.

The bringing to Carter and Johnson counties a company of Cherokee Indians, said to be a part of an organization known as "Thomas' Legion" and commanded by one Captain Walters, of Georgia, was the culminating event in arousing the Union people to a state of anger and indignation that knew no bounds. That their homes should be invaded by these wretched, ignorant, half-civilized off-scourings of humanity, brought there, too, by their neighbors and friends, seemed to them an act beyond human endurance. Must their wives and children, who were now alone for the most part, be horrified by the appearance at their very doors of these long-haired, greasy-looking savages, who could not even speak a word of English, or understand a plea for mercy? It seems to us that if men are held responsible in the world to come for the flood of evil they turn loose in this world, the man, or men, who first conceived the idea of bringing the Indians into Carter and Johnson counties to harass the people, will have a long list of tragedies to answer for.

Among the first tragedies we now think of was :

---

### THE KILLING OF ANDREW J. WARD.

After the Carter county rebellion, in November, 1861, men were at first arrested and hurried off to prison by the wholesale, but after the excitement died down to some extent, a kind of truce was agreed upon, that Union men who could satisfy the authorities that they had not been engaged in the bridge burning or rebellion, or had not engaged in what was called "bush-whacking," and

would take the oath of allegiance to the Southern Confederacy, would be set at liberty. Up to this time there were Union men who had conscientious scruples about taking an oath that they knew they could not, nor would not, at heart, at least, abide by; for it was as utterly impossible for a Carter or Johnson county Union man to be loyal to the Confederate government as it would be for a dromedary to go through the eye of a bodkin. But later, necessity taught these men many lessons, among others, that "an oath extorted by violence" is not, and should not be, binding on anybody.

Young Andrew J. Ward, a Carter county Union man, was arrested by a squad of Col. Vance's men in charge of one Landon Ellis, usually called "Lank" Ellis. Ellis was a Carter county man, and distantly related to Daniel Ellis, the noted pilot, but his father had married into the Nave family, who were prominent secessionists, and his son, Landon, became a rebel soldier of the most vindictive type. It was said that young Ward had committed no offence and was indignant at his arrest and asserted that he was a Union man and peremptorily refused to take the oath. It is alleged that Ellis ordered him to be shot, saying that it was necessary to make an example of some Union man so that others would not dare to defy the Confederate authorities. He was accordingly shot by a soldier named Joseph Murphy. This occurred December 14, 1861. It was but the prelude to a long list of shocking and sickening tragedies.

The next tragedy that comes into our mind is:

---

### THE DEATH OF WILLIAM BROOKS.

Young Brooks was the son of Reuben Brooks, a wealthy rebel citizen, who lived on Stony Creek, in Carter county. The young man was also a secessionist, but was not an extremist. He was appointed enrolling officer, and felt it his duty to perform the duties of his office. He was said to be a brave, though not a vindictive man.



George and Godfrey Heatherly, sons of Thomas Heatherly, Sr., who had always been a respected and law-abiding citizen, were conscripts in hiding from the conscript officers. They lived about 6 miles from the home of the Brooks' and had always been on friendly terms with them, but young Brooks, through his zeal and devotion to the Southern cause got together a posse of citizens and went in search of the Heatherlys. He came upon them in the hills about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles southwest of the old Speedwell furnace on Stony Creek, and one of them opened fire on him with a musket or shot-gun loaded with slugs, killing him instantly. He had been advised that morning by a friend who was a Union man not to go, but said he had started and it would look cowardly to turn back, but he would not go on that business again.

This event was greatly deplored by many Union people as well as Confederates as young Brooks was a well-known and a very popular and promising young man.

---

#### DEATH OF LIEUT. ROBERT P. TIPTON.

The Heatherly's and their friends were now regarded as desperate outlaws by the Confederate authorities, and renewed efforts were made to capture them. Lieut. Tipton, who was known to be a brave and active Confederate officer, who had been raised in Carter county, had been assigned the duty of going with Captain Walters' company of Indians belonging to Thomas' Legion. It was alleged that he went to the home of the Heatherlys and threatened the old man, Thomas Heatherly, that if he did not tell where his sons, George and Godfrey, were, he would hang him. We do not vouch for the truth of this story. However, the Heatherly boys raised a company of their friends, known then as the Heatherly gang, and went to the home of Isaac P. Tipton, the father of Lieut. Tipton, who lived one and a half miles northwest of Elizabethton on the night of August 28, 1863, and called Lieut. Tipton up, and when he went to the window they

told him they were a company of rebels that had been attacked at Carter's Depot by the Yankees and badly whipped, and their officers all killed or captured; that they had come by to tell him to get out of the way. Lieut. Tipton, not suspecting the ruse, and his brother Elbridge, who happened to be at home on furlough from the army, hastily dressed themselves, and not suspecting anything, went down to where they were. It being dark they did not recognize any of the party. Heatherly told Lieut. Tipton as he was an officer he had best take command of the men and advised him to get off the road as soon as possible as the Yankees were in pursuit of them. Lieut. Tipton took charge of the men and directed them through his father's farm to a secluded place called the "Glades." When they halted there the men rushed upon the Tiptons and disarmed them and told Lieut. Tipton they were going to shoot him. There was a mulatto, named Yates, with the Heatherly gang who had come to Carter county from North Carolina, and who was said to be a desperate character. Lieut. Tipton was standing up facing the men, and this man Yates fired at him at short range with an old gun that snapped a time or two before it was discharged. It was said Lieut. Tipton met his fate bravely, facing his heartless murderers and remarking when the gun snapped: "You will need better arms than that should you meet an enemy." He was mortally wounded, and one of the men, George Heatherly, it was said, placed a pistol near his forehead and completed the tragedy. Elbridge Tipton, the brother, had stood by, a helpless spectator of this cold-blooded affair. The Heatherly crowd, leaving the body where it fell and taking Elbridge Tipton with them, retreated hastily to the mountains.

The Tiptons were one of the most prominent and highly respected families in the county, and this tragedy awakened the strongest sympathy for the family as well as the indignation of all classes and parties, and the greatest excitement prevailed.

Capt. Gregg was Provost Marshal at the time, and Capt. B. H. Duvall, a Kentuckian, had charge of the

military force at Elizabethton. The crime was laid at the door of the Union people, and while the excitement lasted no Union man's life was safe.

Elbridge Tipton was in the hands of the Heatherly's and their whereabouts was at first unknown. Dr. Abram Jobe, Hon. A. J. Tipton, Hon. Hamilton C. Smith, L. W. Hampton and Elijah Simerly, five of the most prominent Union men of the county were arrested and informed that if Elbridge Tipton was not returned in safety by the following Saturday night their lives should pay the penalty. These men had no more to do with the killing of Tipton than this officer himself, nor not nearly so much—as it was partly through the vindictive spirit he had shown that had aroused the hostility of the Heatherlys; besides some of these hostages were relatives of Tipton, and all were warm personal friends of the family.

These men obtained permission to go to the mountains to endeavor to find where Tipton was concealed. This, in itself, was dangerous at that time as the Union men in hiding were on the lookout and ready to shoot any men who were suspected of being enrolling officers or engaged in hunting them. When they went to the mountains they, of course, commenced the hunt for Heatherly's camp, knowing their own lives depended on finding Tipton and inducing Heatherly to give him up, provided he should be still alive. Dr. Jobe learned afterwards that while going through the woods at that time a Union man who was in concealment was pointing his gun at him and was in the very act of firing when another Union man recognized Jobe, who had practised medicine through that country, and no doubt, saved his life.

L. W. Hampton was acquainted with a family in the locality where the Heatherly gang were supposed to be in hiding by the name of Holly. He went to Holly's home and found that the young man was at the camp and prevailed on his sister to conduct the party there. When they got there they found that the negro, Yates, had Tipton in charge and that the latter had not been harmed.

They commenced negotiations for his release but found the negro disposed to kill Tipton rather than deliver him up, but Hampton finally induced him to release him by rewarding him with a fine pistol. Tipton was returned to Elizabethton and the hostages were released. Had he not been released doubtless they would have paid the penalty of a crime of which they had no knowledge or complicity, and had they known of his danger they would have been among the first to give him warning. Such are the horrors of civil war.

Soon after this another tragedy occurred which was a sequel to this one, equally horrible and more to be condemned as it was done under the sanction of a Confederate officer, Duvall, and instigated by him.

This man Duvall had the character of brutality, not only by the Union people but by the rebel citizens and soldiers. He had captured Thomas Heatherly, Jr., a brother of George and Godfrey, and a lad only about 15 years old. He was placed in jail at first and then this officer ordered him to be taken to a place a short distance west of Elizabethton and shot. This was done and the body left without burial. It was the intention to shoot him on the spot where Lieut. Tipton had been shot, but for some reason, they did not reach the place. There was no reason assigned for this tragedy except that the youth was the brother of George and Godfrey Heatherly. This act of brutality undoubtedly cost the lives of many other good men at a later date. If the perpetrator of the deed had met the fate of Parker before he committed this act it would not have been regretted, but it was the fate of better men to pay the penalty.

The Union people were afraid to go near the body of this boy to give it burial and it would have become prey for the buzzards or hogs had it not been for Major Folsom, a Confederate officer and humane gentleman, who was at home at the time and went with William Burrow and other Union people and attended to having it removed and decently interred, for which he incurred the displeasure of this inhuman officer. The body was wrapt

in an old blanket and buried, "uncoffined," but a few weeks later was taken up and removed to his home and buried.

George Heatherly met a tragic death some years after the war.

Godfrey Heatherly joined the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry and made a brave soldier and lived a respected citizen of Carter county until his death, which occurred a few years ago (in 1898.)

Elbridge Tipton returned to the army after his release, but it was said his mind was partially unbalanced by the terrible experience of witnessing his brother's tragic death and he survived only a few months.

A large number of the tragic deaths that occurred in Carter and Johnson counties were laid at the door of William Parker, of Johnson county, whose own violent death, at the hands of Daniel Ellis, we have noted in another chapter. His zeal for the Southern cause seems to have made him a fanatic and desperado, in whose hands Union men and women could hope for no mercy. If the truth has been told in regard to him, burning the houses of Union men and turning women and children out into the world homeless, was a pastime in which he delighted. He was the ruling spirit in what was known as the Johnson county "home guards," but his zeal and ambition led him into Carter and other counties. We would not do injustice to his memory, or heap obloquy upon his name wrongfully, but the stories of his crimes have come to us through so many sources and from the lips of so many witnesses, still living, that we can but believe that he must have been a monster in crime and a man devoid of all human sympathy.

We have been informed that Parker was a native of North Carolina and came to Johnson county some years before the war; that he lived in the 2d Civil District of that county near what is known as Shoun's Cross Roads, and that he was a man of no prominence before the war, but that he became the tool of Samuel McQueen, William Waugh, Jacob Wagner, William Shoun, Green Moore

and other vindictive secessionists, who urged him on and aided him in his cruelty to the Union people. If this be true these men were fully as culpable as he, and one can feel little sympathy that three of these men, like Parker himself, met the same fate that they measured out to others. It is only a wonder that others still, did not fare likewise.

A very worthy secession citizen was killed near Taylorsville, Tenn., by some outlaws and bushwhackers who shielded their meanness under the garb of being Union men, as is well known by all, was done by unprincipled scoundrels in every part of the South, who committed crimes under whatever banner was most convenient for their purposes. A party of these kind of men, we have been told, murdered an old, inoffensive man named Robinson, and drove off his cattle and acted most shamefully. The true and respected Union men of the neighborhood were indignant at the barbarous act, and had no sympathy with these outlaws, who would have robbed them as readily as they did Robinson if they had happened to live in a community where the rebel element was dominant. Yet, through the instigation of this man Parker, fourteen of the most prominent and wealthy Union men in Carter and Johnson counties were blacklisted and the sentence of death passed upon them to expiate the crime of these outlaws. Among the men so blacklisted and condemned were M. M. Wagner, John H. Vaught, Col. David Slimp, L. W. Hampton, John Hawkins, R. L. Wilson, and others, whose names we could not learn.

Wagner was arrested and preparations were being made to carry out this brutal sentence on him, which was only prevented by the prayers, tears and entreaties of his daughter. He had been taken to the Court House, and the mockery of a trial gone through with, and he was condemned to death, but it so happened for once, we are glad to note it, that the officer was not deaf to the pleadings of the daughter.

## DEATH OF JOHN H. VAUGHT AND WILLIAM JOHNSON.

Vaught was a man 65 years old, a citizen of Johnson county, noted for honesty, integrity and Christian character. Having been blacklisted he left home to visit some friends in Carter county, and try to keep out of Parker's way. He was at the home of Elijah Simerly, in Doe River Cove, who was a noted Union man, and there were a number of men there at the time. Parker, with the Johnson county company of home guards, had crossed through Elk over into the Crab Orchard and down Doe River to that place. His name was now a terror to Union men, and when they saw him approaching some of them ran towards the woods. One man, William Johnson, who lived near by, ran through Simerly's orchard and was followed by Parker's men and shot down near the orchard. Johnson was a good citizen and had committed no crime. He was killed because he was supposed to be a Union man, from running from these desperadoes, and so he was.

Vaught was captured and taken to the Fish Spring, some six miles distant. He was accused of having been in company with the Union men in the mountains and carrying news to them. He asserted his innocence and pleaded for his life, but in vain. It was said the old man was driven along by horsemen and in his feebleness became so exhausted he could not go further, and Parker shot him down. It was alleged that owing to his age, and apparent innocence Parker's men refused to shoot him, and the heartless wretch dispatched him with his own hand. The avenging angel shut his eyes when this crime was committed, but it was not long until he drew his sword to avenge this and other crimes, and when the day of vengeance came it was terrible indeed.

The death of Vaught was universally regretted. Capt. Slimp, an old-time friend of his, heard the news when in Cincinnati, O., and was moved to tears by his tragic fate. His body was buried at Fish Spring, away from his home,

dressed in the bloody garments in which he died, and lies there still.

L. W. Hampton, of Doe River Cove, was one of the proscribed Union men. His home was near where Johnson was shot. He had been hiding in the mountains some distance from his home, but that day it had rained and he had slipped into his house and was sitting by the fire dozing when the shot was fired that killed Johnson. This aroused him, and running out the back way he escaped just as the men were approaching his house. It was said Parker had made this raid on purpose to get Hampton and kill him. It was a singular circumstance that the shot that killed his neighbor and friend probably saved his life.

The death of John Hawkins, a venerable citizen and octogenarian of Johnson county, and Levi Guy, another aged citizen of that county, were charged up to Parker's insatiable desire for blood. It would look like their gray hairs and trembling limbs would have been a sufficient appeal for mercy, but it seems they were not. We are not advised as to what incentive led to these deaths or by what argument he appeased his conscience, if he needed any by this time.

David Oaks, it is said, was another victim of his wrath. We will pass hurriedly as possible over these scenes, over which this modern Robespierre seemed to gloat, but from the recital of which the ordinary man or woman will shrink with horror. But passing on we are told that Enoch Guy, the son of Levi Guy, met a sad fate at his hands. The touching story was related to us by Mrs. Clara Shuffield, wife of W. E. Shuffield, of Lineback, who was a young married lady at the time of the war, while her husband was bravely battling to rid the country of such men as Parker and his followers. The story was that Enoch Guy was afflicted with rheumatism and could not help himself. He was secreted on the mountain and was nursed and waited on by Miss Mary Ann Buntin, who was to be his wife, his sister, and a neighbor girl, Miss Loraine Perdue, who carried him provisions. Park-



er's gang came onto his hiding place one day when the girls were not there, and when they returned they found he had been murdered; and it is related by another that, "He was stripped of his clothing, and his lifeless body thrown over a cliff forty feet high." We do hope, for humanity's sake, this last may not be true. But our informant told us that the men were afraid to go near his body, and that these three young ladies, his sister, sweetheart and friend, prepared him for burial, and with their own hands dug his grave and carried his body to it and buried it. The reason assigned for the killing of this man was, that he was a Federal recruiting officer.

The next victim was David, brother to Levi, and son of Enoch Guy, who was also a Federal soldier who had come home on leave to visit his family. The "home guards" made short work of him. His plea to be treated as a prisoner of war was in vain. He was shot down in the presence of his wife and children.

Another son of Levi Guy was hanged later in the war, making four—the father and three sons, who paid the penalty of death for being loyal to their country.

John Tilly was another of Parker's victims. He was a scout and had come home to visit his sick child. What had once been his home—that name so sacred to us all, that place about which John Howard Payne composed the immortal song of "Home, Sweet Home," proved to be his death-trap. One other victim we will mention whose life-blood will stain the garments of William Parker, when he presents himself for trial in the final account, was a young conscript whose name was William Church. It was said his entreaties to be spared were pitiful but they were addressed to a heart of stone. Captain Ellis, in his book, mentions three other men, strangers, two of whose names were never known, who, in passing through Johnson county, probably fleeing to the Federal army, fell into the hands of Parker and were shot on the Laurel, six miles from Taylorsville, Tenn. (Mountain City). A Bible was found in the pocket of one of these men in which was written the name "Lafter," and it was learned he was a minister whose home was in North Carolina.

## JOSEPH CHEEKS,

an uncle of David Cheeks, the latter a brave soldier in Company G, Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry, was killed on Elk Creek, in Carter county, Tennessee. He was also one of Parker's victims and was shot down while attempting to escape from Parker and his men, and left lying where he fell. Miss Rachel Whitehead, daughter of James Whitehead and afterwards wife of Joseph Green (soldier in Co. G), assisted by Joel Pardue (another Co. G. soldier) went with a sled drawn by an ox, and took the body to his home and buried it. Miss Whitehead assisted to dig the grave, and accompanied by Miss Rebecca Cable and two small boys went to the camp where two Union men, Norman and Cates, were killed by the same parties the next day after Cheeks was killed and were the first to discover them. They sent the two boys after Gideon Lewis, a Union man, who came and brought blankets and he and the girls dug a shallow grave, wrapped them in the blankets, and buried the bodies there on the mountain where they were murdered!

Near this same time, a young boy, brother, we think, of Joseph Green, seeing the Indians, ran and was fired on, the bullet striking him in the back while in a stooping posture, passed up through his body and out under his eye. He got well, to the astonishment of all.

---

  
DEATH OF JOHN SMITH.

A tragic death or the execution of a man for crime when it is done under the forms of law and civilization, and when the unfortunate man has an opportunity for defense and is tried and convicted by a jury of his countrymen whose hearts are not filled with malice towards him, is a scene from which the ordinary man turns away with a shudder. But when the victim is brought up for trial before men who are filled with hatred towards him and when no testimony is admitted but that of his enemies

and accusers, and when the unfortunate man is thus convicted and marched off to some lonely spot and shot without the consolation of a minister or even a friend, without a parting word to his wife and children, it looks like "the very stones would rise up in mutiny."

Such, however, were the circumstances surrounding the death of John Smith (known as "fiddler John Smith"), who lived in Turkey Town in what was known as the Lyons settlement. In April, 1863, he was captured and lodged in jail among other Union prisoners. As far as we can learn he had always been regarded as a good citizen. He was a man about thirty-five years of age and had a wife and three small children. He would attract attention in almost any crowd by his fine personal appearance, having very black, curly hair, deep blue eyes, fair complexion and rosy cheeks.

An accusation was lodged against him that he was one of a party that had robbed the house of Isaac L. Nave, a secessionist, who lived on the Watauga river. Nave and his wife testified against him. We do not know that he offered any defense, it would have been useless, as the testimony of Union people would not have been considered. Nor do we know that the sentence of death was even made known to him, but he was taken from jail and in company with other prisoners marched off towards Bristol, under a strong guard. When the party reached a place  $4\frac{1}{2}$  miles north of Elizabethton, Smith, whose hands were tied, was separated from the other prisoners and taken off the road a short distance by two rebel soldiers, Motte and Duff, and soon the shots were heard that sent him into eternity. He was killed only about a mile from his home. This tragedy was enacted on a ridge near the "Narrows," on what was known as the Murphy land. Motte and Duff left the main road with the prisoner at what was known as "Zan. Wood's timothy patch." After these men shot Smith, Motte cut the dead man's finger off to get his gutta percha ring and placed it on his own finger. He then came down to a small stream of water and washed the blood off his hands, but there was a

stain on his soul that no amount of ablution could cleanse!

About a month later the rebel soldiers killed a young man named Berry Pritchard a mile east of Elizabethton, at a place called "Island Creek." He was accused of being a bridge burner. Pritchard's home was on Stony Creek. He is said to have been killed by Capt. R. C. Bozen's men. Motte and Duff were also said to be connected with this crime. This officer was said to be from Grayson county, Va., and like most other Confederate officers who were sent into these counties seemed to regard the murder of Union men as a praise-worthy employment, especially when they were unarmed and defenceless. Bozen was charged with the murder of William Thompson, whose home was in the Greasy Cove, Carter county, but who, fearing to be found at home, had come to the vicinity of Elizabethton. Wishing to do something to pay his board he went into a field to gather corn. He was captured by Bozen's men, placed on a mule and taken to his home several miles away. After torturing him in various ways they took him a short distance from home on the farm of a rebel citizen named Brown and shot him to death. We are not advised as to the crime charged against Thompson. If the Bible be true there will be an investigation at the day of judgment, and Bozen will say to the mountains and rocks, "Fall on me and hide me from the face of Him that sitteth on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb."

---

### DEATH OF HENRY ARCHER.

This occurred at the same place that John Smith was killed and was one of the saddest of all the lamentable tragedies of that period. It happened in June or July, 1863. Archer was said to have been afflicted so that he would not have been able for military duty had he gone through the lines. He hunted out what he considered a safe retreat in a dense thicket, but his hiding place was

betrayed to Captain B. H. Duvall's men and he was captured and taken to the Elizabethton jail. Some charge was brought against him and he was speedily condemned to be shot. His wife with a babe in her arms pleaded in vain for mercy. He was taken to the "ridge of death" in the Narrows where several others had been murdered. It was said the company having him in charge, seeing his wife following, hurried him up (though he was walking and had his hands tied) to keep her from overtaking them. Her moans and cries were enough to move any one to pity who was not lost to every sentiment of humanity. She followed him towards the place of death and heard the shot that killed him. In company with a young lady, Miss Nannie Jobe, and a young boy, Andrew Perry, strangers, whom she met up with along the road, she went and found his dead body divested of every vestige of clothing. She wrapped her skirt about his nude body with her own hands. Archer was about 35 years old and his home was on Stony Creek. The body was taken in a wagon by sympathizing friends and conveyed to his home for burial.

---

### DEATH OF MADISON LOVELACE.

Madison Lovelace was the son of Thomas Lovelace. He lived on Stony Creek and was a strong Union man. The particulars of his death as given to us were as follows: Lovelace had been to Elizabethton, some six or eight miles from his home, and was returning home and reached Isaac L. Nave's house on the Watauga river just after dark. Nave was a Confederate officer and had been from the beginning of the war an ultra secessionist. He was at that time at his home, and Lovelace, who it is said, had been drinking and was noisy, opened Nave's gate and started towards the house when the latter shot him dead from an upstairs window. Lovelace was unarmed, and we have heard no motive assigned for this killing other

than that Nave's activity in having Union men arrested and some of them shot, and being conscious that he was an object of hatred by them, he supposed Lovelace had come to kill him. More than a year later Nave met the same fate, in Sullivan county, at the hands of Captain Ellis' men, which is briefly told in the sketch of Ellis.

It was about the time of the killing of Lovelace that the shooting down Union men and burning the houses from over the heads of women and children, whose husbands or brothers were in the Federal army had become so common in Carter and Johnson counties that Gen. Samuel P. Carter, who was Provost Marshal-General of East Tennessee, sent for an officer of the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry who had spent much time in these counties on recruiting service, and told him that something must be done to stop the murder of Union people and the burning of their homes. He said he was authorized to say that \$1000 in gold would be paid for the body of every man, soldier or citizen, dead or alive, who had been engaged in shooting Union men or burning their homes, whether they were robbers and scoundrels under the mask of soldiers, or whatever they were. The officer informed Gen. Carter that with a small force he could easily make reprisals and bring them to him and make a fortune in the operation, but that unless the Union people could get away, or an army should be sent in strong enough to hold the country, it would only result in their utter ruin.

We would observe here that just at the close of hostilities a force was sent into Johnson county under Major R. H. M. Donnelly and under the supervision of Hon. H. C. Smith, of Carter county, to break up a gang of marauders who infested the mountains and who were men without principle, scoundrels and deserters from both armies; who were preying upon the people and robbing and stealing what little property they had left, regardless of whether they were Unionists or Secessionists. A large number of them were captured, and should have been hanged, but they were taken to Greeneville, and as no courts were yet established they were turned loose, probably to resume their nefarious practices.



HON. J. J. M'CORCLE.  
(See page 305.)



CAPT. S. E. NORTHINGTON.  
(See page 307)



LIEUT. H. C. NORTHINGTON.  
(See page 307.)



We have been told recently that Motte and Duff, two Confederate soldiers who figured prominently (and unenviably) in a number of Carter county tragedies were Johnson county men whose homes were in Shady. We are informed that one or both of them were Confederate officers, that Duff had a brother, and that there was one Cliff Blevins, Jacob Nave, Chris. Frasier and Landon Ellis all of whom were Sullivan, Carter or Johnson county men, and were associated with Parker in many of the atrocities committed in these two counties and all seemed to possess that unnatural and inhuman instinct that gave them pleasure in vieing with each other in committing acts of violence upon those who had at one time been their neighbors and friends.

---

#### DEATH OF JAMES L. GARRISON.

Motte and Duff had committed so many crimes upon these Union people that a number of Union men determined to put a stop to it. Learning that they were to be at the house of Melvina Hilton, in Elizabethton, on a certain night, Elbridge and Robert Treadway, James L. Garrison and some other Union men, including four or five colored men who had been in hiding and had a camp in the mountains near a place called Queen's Station, about four miles south, or southeast of Elizabethton, came into town and surrounded Mrs. Hilton's house, stationing men at the doors and windows. Motte and Duff, with one or two others (citizens), were sitting at a table playing cards, in a small room at the south side of the house, which had but one door and one small window. Treadway called on them to surrender. They arose from the table and barricaded the door with a bedstead so that it would open only far enough for Duff to reach his pistol through the opening and fire on the men outside. This he did, fatally shooting Garrison and seriously wounding one of the colored men, and was severely wounded in the wrist

himself. The attacking party being unable to force the door or get into the small window without serious loss of life, withdrew and the two men escaped. The colored man was removed and soon afterwards made his way to the Federal lines. Garrison was taken back into the mountains and his wound was finally dressed by Dr. H. T. Berry, a rebel citizen, and he lingered some time in great agony.

Garrison was a good, kind-hearted man, true to his principles and loyal to his country. He was about 35 years old, and left a widow and seven children, the oldest 12 years. His widow, Mrs. Hannah Garrison is still living and resides with her son at Valley Forge, Tennessee.

In looking over the entire field of tragedies in these two counties we have selected as the crowning horror

### THE MASSACRE AT LIMESTONE COVE.

This occurred at an earlier date than other tragedies already mentioned, November, 1863, but we have written this chapter as the events were brought to our minds without regard to their sequence.

One Col. Witcher, of Virginia, had just arrived in Carter county to try his hand in subduing the "Lincolmites" and "Thugs," and he proved a fitting successor to the bloody-handed tyrants who had come and gone, and predecessor of those that were to come. Between them all it was a question of ability to devise the most shocking methods of murder and rapine. In the case of Witcher it would appear that behind him must have been an unseen Beelzebub in spirit-form directing and aiding him in his atrocious work, as well as men in the flesh so lost to justice and human sympathy as to go with him and point out their neighbors as his victims. We suppress their names for humanity's sake.

While in the army the murders and house-burnings perpetrated by this man reached our ears and filled our men with unspeakable rage. In a charge near Mount Airy, Va., some rebel prisoners were captured, and being

asked to what command they belonged they said they were Col. Witcher's men. A half dozen men grasped their carbines to shoot them, but officers interfered. We are informed that there were two Confederate officers named Witcher who held the rank of Colonel in the C. S. A., one, Vincent A. Witcher, Sr., of Pittsylvania county, Va., the other one's name was also V. A. Witcher, Jr., a nephew of the former. It is said to have been the latter who operated in these counties.

James and David Bell were well-to-do and well-known citizens of Carter county. The latter was a reputable physician, and was a man of family, and his brother James was a bachelor past the conscript age. Their home, like that of every loyal man in Carter county, was a place of refuge for Union people and they fed and cared for them with unstinted hands.

The morning of the tragedy a company of refugees, about 50 in number, making their way from North Carolina to the Federal army had arrived at the Bell home and expected to secure the services of Dan. Ellis to pilot them through the lines. They had traveled all night and stopped in the yard waiting to get something to eat which the family was preparing for them, and to take a rest before proceeding on their journey. It was probably not known there that Witcher, with his regiment, had come into Carter county, and they did not expect to fall in with a large force of rebels, Witcher, piloted by rebel citizens, came on to them unexpectedly and as was always the case, being unprepared to fight, they tried to save themselves by flight. The soldiers pursued them on horseback and shot them down without mercy. Eight or ten men were killed, and one or two wounded. The following are the names of the killed and wounded as far as we have learned them: Calvin Cantrel, John Sparks, Wiley Royal, Elijah Gentry, Jacob Lyons and B. Blackburn. Preston Pruitt was seriously wounded, as was a man named Madison who was cared for by the family of a Union man named Thomas Green, who lived close by, until he recovered from his wound.

They shot and killed James Bell, and it is said that after wounding him his head was laid on a stone and his brains beaten out until they bespattered the ground all about his body. One other man, named William Sparks, was sick and had gone into the house and lain down and was in there while the shooting was going on. After killing James Bell, Witcher ordered the house, a large brick residence, to be set on fire which was done. Sparks made his escape through the smoke and was concealed and finally saved through the efforts of Miss Elizabeth Morrison, who lived in the neighborhood, and was at Bell's house through all that scene of horror; she did many brave and helpful deeds that morning.

The story of the inhumanity and cruelty practiced upon this family and these men should bring a blush of shame to a Comanche Indian if one-half is true that has been told.

On this same raid Witcher and his men killed two other Union men, namely, Commodore Sloan, fifty-six years of age, and William Bird, the latter at the house of William McKinney, and the former in his own yard and in the presence of his family. It is said he boasted that in the brief space of twenty-four hours he had rid the world of *twenty-one* Lincolmites. He was soon called to other fields of usefulness and it was perhaps well for him for Dan. Ellis and his lieutenants had his case under consideration, and had he remained it would have been a wonder if he had escaped the fate of Young and Parker.

We have omitted some details of cruelties in the foregoing account, it being bad enough in the mildest form we are able to relate it.

---

#### DEATHS OF REESE AND BENJAMIN BOWERS.

We have been unable to obtain the date, or many of the particulars of this tragedy.

They were the sons of Rev. Valentine Bowers, who was an old and highly respected Baptist minister. They

had two brothers, William C. and Joseph P. Bowers. Reese Bowers was a Baptist minister at one time. The father and sons were all Union men. Reese and Benjamin were very active in the Union cause and assisted in piloting Union men and refugees to Ellis.

On the day previous to their death they received word from L. W. Hampton, a prominent Union man of the Doe River Cove, that there were some refugees near his home who were wanting a man to pilot them. These men had some experience in that line and left their homes in what was called the Neck, crossed the mountain to a point on the Watauga river near the Fish Spring, intending to go from there to Mr. Hampton's. They requested a woman, Mrs. Smith, to set them across the river in a canoe. A company of rebel soldiers had made a raid down in the vicinity of Elizabethton and were returning just as the Bowers' got across the river. The latter seeing them started to run, when the soldiers opened fire on them as they ran towards the hills near by; the soldiers pursued them and overtook them. It was told to us that the elder Bowers, Reese, prayed and begged for his life, while Benjamin fought and cursed them with his dying breath; but the fate of each was the same. We have heard different stories as to who killed these men, one that they were killed by the Johnson county home guards under Parker, but their cousin, Isaac Bowers, now a resident of Elizabethton, and whose character for truth is unquestionable, informs us that they were killed by Bozen's men, and that he recognized a pistol taken from them by Motte, whom we have mentioned as having been connected with a number of other tragedies.

## JOHNSON COUNTY, TENN. .

---

OTHER TRAGEDIES THAT WERE ENACTED  
THERE.

This county occupies the extreme eastern territory of the State, and extends from the Virginia line on the north, running nearly east and west to the North Carolina line on the south and east, and bounded by Carter county on the west. Mountain City, known as Taylorsville during the war, is in the central part of the county, and was a small village during the war. This county is watered by the Watauga river, Roan's creek, Little Doe river, and numerous springs and small streams. There are beautiful and fertile valleys along the streams of water, fine timbered lands, and endless beds of fine iron and other ores in the mountains of that county.

Johnson county has always been noted for the intelligence and thrift of its people, for their public spirit in keeping up roads and highways, and for the hospitality of its people. The highway between Virginia and North and South Carolina passes through that county, and during the war, there being few railroads, there was a great deal of travel by stage coaches and private conveyances through the county.

Like Carter county her people were intensely loyal and true to the Union. Lying close to Virginia where the disloyal sentiment was strong, and the mountains affording shelter for a large number of loyal people from North Carolina and Virginia as well as her own loyal people, that county early became the scene of conflicts and tragedies that continued to the close of the war. It is highly probable that Johnson county was the scene of more, and sadder tragedies in proportion to its population than any county in East Tennessee. This was due partly to the

causes named, but very largely to the vindictive spirit shown towards the loyal people by the citizens of that county who espoused the Southern cause.

The war, on the part of the South, was inaugurated with such a flourish of trumpets, and after its arms had been successful as they were in the beginning, and East Tennessee had been overrun with Southern soldiery, the Confederate citizens and soldiers alike, seem to have been imbued with the idea that the success of the South was assured, and they acted towards the Union people as if they did not dream that it was possible there might come a day of reckoning when the blood of the martyrs to the Union cause would cry aloud for vengeance. One would think that if in their madness they had stopped to think that the men whom they were persecuting had for their friends millions of loyal people who would come to their aid they would have listened to the voice of reason and the promptings of humanity and many heart-rending scenes might have been averted in this world, many a cry of agony would never have been heard, many a heart-ache would never have been known, many widows' and orphans' tears would have been spared. Back of all this there must be an awful responsibility. We ask ourselves, upon whom did it rest? Has it been settled, or will it rise up in the great day when it is said "The secrets of all hearts will be made known," and when all "must answer for the deeds done in the body?" Are the accounts settled with the passing of the actors, or are the consequences to be commensurate with eternity?

We are indebted to Captain Frederick Slimp, of Butler Tennessee, a native of Johnson county, and a man who has always been regarded as a man of unimpeachable veracity, for the following statements. We let him tell the stories of these tragedies in his own language.

Captain Slimp tells of the spirit of the Union people of Carter and Johnson counties and relates some of the tragedies that occurred in the latter county:—

"The Union people in Johnson and Carter counties acted in concert from the beginning to the end of the Fe-

bellion. They settled down on one fixed idea—the Union—it must be defended and preserved. They were prompt in answering to the calls for aid when they came from Union people, strangers though they might be, and vied with each other as to who could do the most and venture farthest into danger,—women and men alike. Ambush and murder did not daunt or deter them from accomplishing their benevolent purposes, and they utterly disregarded what the consequences might be. Their lives seemed consecrated to the one single end and for this they suffered and encountered hardships, disease, dangers and even death itself. The young and the old faced the perils of the hour without flinching or faltering.

“The young men took refuge in the mountains and determined on no account to be conscripted into the Confederate army. They had abiding faith in the ultimate triumph of the Union cause, and in the chief ruler of the Nation, but as time dragged along they became restless and made their way to the Union army. The Union first, last, and all the time, was their watchword. For this cause, so dear to their hearts, they gave their noblest efforts, their worldly goods, and many of them their lives.

---

#### DEATH OF DAVID HOWARD.

“David Howard, of Little Doe, Johnson county, a well-known citizen, in the prime of life, a married man, was shot down and instantly killed. He was a favorite son of Col. Sam. Howard, and was a harmless and inoffensive citizen. Having no political, nor war enemies in his way, except it was known that he was a quiet Union man. At the time of this sad occurrence some rebel soldiers were in the county, marauding over the country, more for plunder than Southern chivalry. David was at home, suspecting no danger. He was butchering a beef. It is an undisputed fact that men had been shot down at home at their daily avocations. David Howard knowing this, was suddenly alarmed at the approach of the dreaded



enemy and fled in the direction of the woods, across the fields, and the ill-thoughted posse without knowing who or for what reason, fired many deadly shots at him, and he fell mortally wounded, and died in a few minutes.

“It takes much running about to collect facts connected with the war. I am now up on Doe. I learn since here, when David Howard was killed, as I have heretofore informed you, that his murderers rushed upon him in his death struggle. In rifling his pockets for plunder their hands became besmeared with the dying man’s blood. They left his body lying where he was murdered and proceeded to the house of his mother, called on her for breakfast and forced her to pour water on their hands to wash the blood off, and then prepare their breakfast. This heart-broken old lady was Mrs. Kinsey Howard, wife of Col. Saml. Howard.

---

#### HIRAM MAIN.

“In the Fall and Winter of 1862 Hiram Main lived in the 3rd District, Johnson county, Tenn.; was about 22 years of age; was a Union man, and of good reputation. He was at a neighbor’s house in the interest of his own private business. Willie Thomas, of Ashe county, N. C., and Newton McEwin, of Johnson county, styling themselves ‘home guards’ or ‘conscript officers.’ They went to the house where Main was and got into angry words about their business with him. A fight ensued in which Main was shot and shortly after expired. Such was the fate of Hiram Main, whose death produced a shocking grief in the county. No excuse was ever rendered by those holding Confederate jurisdiction for this outrageous and unprovoked murder. It is reasonable to suppose that a great many others would have been murdered in like manner if they had not left the Confederate lines and joined the Federal army. A citizen was safer in the Federal army than at home in his fields within the lines of the Rebellion. No one knew what minute he would be

visited by a select mob to take his life. In the Fall of 1863 the delineator of this sketch was carefully and secretly notified that he would be visited on a certain hour at night with a view of committing murder. It proved true, the mob came, but the Providential warning removed the victim. The would-be victim is yet alive, not dead, not hanged, not shot. A life-time thanks to the colored man. He received many favors.

---

### WILLIAM FULKS.

“Bill Parker concluded that he would see what he could do with a gang of demons, whom he had under his control. It was a trashy gang. He selected one Wm. Fulks to try his experiment. Fulks was a native of Ashe county, but lived in Johnson county; was a Union man, but took no part on either side. Parker had Fulks arrested and brought before him. He told Fulks he had to go with him where his brother was as he knew where he was. They failed to find the other Fulks. Parker then took his prisoner up a tributary of Roan’s Creek, some three miles northeast of Mountain City, and stood him up against a white oak tree, his face fronting his foes; Parker lined up his men in front of Fulks, drew his pistol and told his gang if any one should fail to shoot he would blow out his brains. He gave his order and all fired. His body was literally riddled and he died instantly.

---

### THE OLD MAN FULKS.

“The trouble did not stop at the murder of young Fulks, the father of the murdered man had to be hanged. He was dragged near the residence of Daniel Wagner, at Shoun’s Cross Roads, Johnson county. In view of the residence mentioned he was hanged to the limb of a tree. Mrs. Nancy Wagner, wife of Daniel Wagner, and mother of Thomas Shoun, saw what was going on, true to her

native instinct, rushed to the tragic scene and cut him down in time to save his life. Parker was interrogated why he was guilty of such a rash act and he said the old man was a Union man.

“‘A desperate cause seeks for desperate deeds.’”

---

### FRANK GREEVER.

“The first man Bill Parker killed in Johnson county was Frank Greever. Parker and Greever were neighbors, and were apparently friends. No hostilities had existed between them. Parker had been officious in arresting Union men, and Greever, in fun one day said to Parker that he should never arrest him. This was not intended for a banter, but a jest. Parker drew his pistol and said, ‘I will arrest you now.’ Greever to carry out his fun started to run around the house and Parker after him. Parker shot and Greever fell and expired.”

---

### DEATH OF GEORGE DOTSON.

“How sad it is to record the death of George Dotson. He was a promising young man, who had just arrived at the age of manhood. He was a son of good old Allan Dotson, and a brother of A. E. Dotson, late Sheriff of Johnson county. He unfortunately fell under what is known as the conscript law enacted by the Confederate Congress. He was put under a rigid guard and hurried off towards Bristol, the place to deposit conscripts. In Shady, night overtook the cavalcade having charge of the prisoners, and they went into camps. In the night, Dotson and Roberts made a break for liberty and took their chance for life, rather than go into the rebel army. As a practice, the rebel officers gave orders to shoot if a prisoner made an attempt to escape. Here Dotson was in-

stantly killed and Roberts slightly wounded. This affair produced an intense shock to the people, especially the parents and kin-folks. The people gave many expressions of sorrow. It was told that some one said it was 'a grievous accident,' to which the officer in charge replied, It was not a serious accident to the one killed but for the one who escaped.' I do not vouch for the truth of this wicked and detestable expression, but one thing I do know it was much easier and safer to hunt and shoot down unarmed conscripts in Johnson county, if one had to be sacrificed for the 'holy cause' now and then than to face the enemy on the battlefield, at Gettysburg or other fields of carnage. But how about the pangs of conscience? I would rather a hundred fold take my chances on the battlefield than meet the sword of Justice in the day of accounts for having shot down, in cold blood, innocent and defenseless men."

---

### WILLIAM CHURCH.

(Mention is made of the killing of Church but we give the particulars here as told by Capt. Slimp.)

"William Church, man of middle age, a refugee from North Carolina, was seeking an opportunity to reach the Federal lines. He stopped at the mouth of Roans' Creek with Mrs. Catharine Wagner and was employed by her to make rails. While in her employment as such, one Henry Kidd, a desperado, claiming to be an officer in the Confederate cause, heard of Church, but both were entire strangers to each other. Kidd, without any cause whatever, made it his business to hunt up Church. He took him a few paces below where Curtis & Farthing's store now is, put his gun against Church's breast and shot him down, and he instantly expired. He was buried in his gore of blood by the neighbors. Kidd, at the close of the war, made his exit from here and has never been heard of since.

## JOHN TILLY.

“John Tilly, a citizen of Little Doe, Johnson county, was killed in the early days of 1863 by a gang of rebel marauders. It was rumored that he had been away from home somewhere. The rovers here in quest of booty and plunder did not know any thing about him, but they stole upon him in some way and captured him. The gang parlied with themselves who should shoot him. The identical circumstances are not precisely known, but substantially these are the facts. He was killed without charges or provocation. He was a married man, having married a daughter of the late John Speer. His widow, Mrs. Fannie Tilly, is still living.

---

## LESLIE JONES.

“This young man was the son of Jordan Jones, the latter was a strong Union man and had been captured by the rebels, and though past the conscript age, was sent to Richmond where he died in prison of small-pox.

“Young Jones went to the home of William Shoun, a rebel sympathizer, in the night, and it was claimed, attempted to break into his house for the purpose of robbery. Shoun shot him, and he fell dead on the porch. We knew young Jones in his boyhood and can hardly believe he went there as a robber.

---

## DEATH OF JAMES GILLILAND.

“James Gilliland, a citizen of Johnson county, lived in a back settlement, near the foot of the Iron mountain, and seemed to be an inoffensive man. The writer of this brief sketch was well acquainted with him from boyhood days, and never hearing of any complaint against him thought it a safe place to stop and rest and take refreshments while hiding from the rebels. In order to induce me to remain with him a few days he told me that ‘a rebel had

never been on his place.' He also said 'he let them alone and they let him alone.' I thought this good enough. I changed my clothing there and took dinner with him, feeling myself perfectly safe according to his view. He got my consent to stay some days with him, assuring me there was no danger whatever. I remained with him till late in the evening, same day, when some neighbor happened along and influenced me to go with him to where old Col. Sam. Howard was lying out under the foot of Doe mountain. In this way I found Col Howard in his winter quarters in a dense laurel thicket near the public road. I took up lodging with him for the night, and the Colonel appeared much pleased to have me abide with him in his lonely domicile. This was only about four (4) miles from where I had left my friend Gilliland. During the night we heard horsemen passing the road and the next morning Mrs. Howard brought our breakfast to us and gave us the startling information that Gilliland had been killed the previous night! It would not be unjust to state the particulars of this murder, for it was *a murder in the first degree, without provocation or palliation*, as I have been reliably informed. It would be unjust to give it a coloring the facts do not justify, and this I would not dare to do, in this or similar cases. I have no disposition to cast a stain, either upon the living or the memory of the dead.

"Samuel McQueen, a prominent rebel sympathizer, and active rebel citizen, and others of his class, had a special hatred towards old Andrew Potter, an uncompromising Union man, and his associates. It was supposed that Potter might be in the neighborhood of James Gillilands, McQueen, and the so-called Johnson county 'Home Guards,' made a sudden descent on Gilliland's home about daylight on the morning in question. Potter was in the house and saw them coming close to the house. It seemed impossible for him to escape, as they were so nearly upon him, but believing it meant death in any case, he split the air like a cyclone under a shower of bullets as thick as hail stones, he jumped fences like a

buck with a troop of hounds in pursuit and made good his escape into the Iron mountain. Potter gave account afterwards that as he went over fences one bullet clipped his little finger.

“But poor James Gilliland had to atone and make expiation for Potter’s escape! The *soidisant* ‘Home Guards,’ fraught with madness and disappointment, determined to have blood and shot poor Gilliland down without a moment’s *hesitation—without a word—without explanation*, and *without mercy!* They knew not for what purpose they killed Gilliland!

---

#### HENRY WIGGS HUNG.

“The same squad of men, led by Samuel McQueen, who was the chief actor in the killing of Gilliland, found a young man who it was claimed was a deserter from the rebel army, hid in a shuck pen, and dragged him out and hanged him to a dogwood tree. The rope was left there for more than two years and was seen by passers-by. Nothing was known regarding the antecedents of the young man. He was but one of the many thousands who left their homes, and of whom it could only be said: ‘He never came back again.’

“We beg to relieve for a moment the somber shadow that must hang like a pall over the reader at the recital of these tragedies by inserting here this little story as told by Captain S.

---

#### REV. WILLIAM B. GAMBILL.

“Rev. William B. Gambill, long time a citizen of Johnson county, was, in the fall of 1864, in his corn field, sitting down, shucking corn. It became a custom when Union men saw rebels coming to break and run; one day Mr. Gambill saw the gang coming, but he sat still, and paid no attention to them. Being an old man and in open view, he knew it would not do to run, so they fired on him but he did not move for a moment. The bullets cut

close to him in the shucks behind him. He fell over, pretending to be shot. They went on in great hilarity and left him for dead. Their object was to fire a few shots, get him started to run and then fire on him to see if they could hit him in his flight. The manner in which he deceived them created a great deal of mirth and fun. I enjoyed myself to joke him about it. He said that was the only plan he could think of to save his life. If he sat still they would keep shooting till they got him. If he attempted to run they would be sure to get him as he ran; so he said it was best to act the dissembler a little in case of a 'tight place.' He often cautioned me not to tell it on him as he did not want to be called a hypocrite.

---

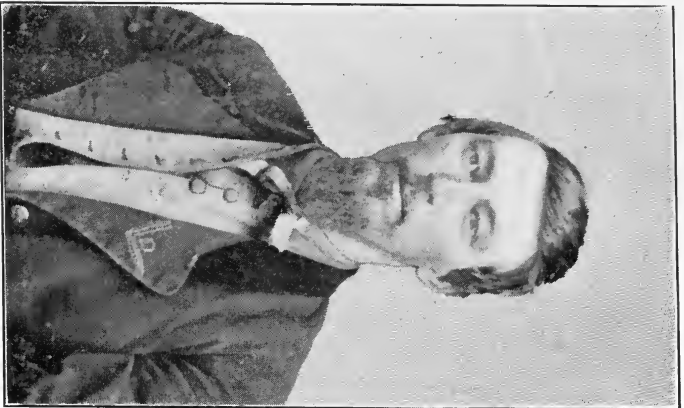
### MAJOR DAVID SLIMP.

"Major David Slimp, of Johnson county, was a well known and substantial Union man. In his humble way he wielded his share of influence in shaping a Union sentiment among the young men of his acquaintance. He was approaching his fiftieth year, and knew the Confederate conscript law would soon reach him, as the Confederate Congress was closing up on men of his age. He thought best to shift his situation and look out for safer quarters. In the spring of 1864, the 13th Tennessee Cavalry Regiment was stationed at Nashville, Tenn. Major Slimp scouted his way through the mountains and dangerous passes, and arrived safely in Nashville in June, 1864. He did not join the regiment, but remained with it until the fall of 1864. When the regiment was ordered to Upper East Tennessee and Virginia, he thought it would be a good time to visit his home in Johnson county. As he approached near his home he kept himself secluded as much as possible, but he found the usual gang of marauding ghouls were still in operation, plundering and committing criminal acts and spoliations in the county and surrounding community. They got word some way that Maj. Slimp had returned home, and supposing he might





SERG'T. JESSE W. GAMBILL, CO. M.



SERG'T. E. W. MULLICAN.  
(See page 307.)



LIEUT. HENRY M. WALKER.  
(See page 309.)

have a little greenback money, having come from a greenback country, the idea elated them with eager thirst for the money, and at a late hour in the night they ruthlessly entered his house with a savage yell. They did this to frighten the household in order that the money and plunder would be easily obtained, but the major's wife (Mrs. Evaline Slimp) knew their object, seized the pants containing the pocketbook and threw it behind the bed rail, but in the confusion the Major did not know that his wife had secured the pocketbook. The pilferers proceeded to thrust their hands in his pockets, when the Major, making some resistance, and they finding no booty, they were so angry over the disappointment that they made frightful threatenings to extort money and getting none they proceeded to take vengeance on the family. They knocked the Major down with pistols and beat him over the head, inflicting dangerous wounds from which he complained as long as he lived. Before he died he became insane, supposed to be the result of the severe blows received on the head and face. This may not be considered altogether in the line of tragedies, as no death ensued, but murder was in their hearts and it was not the fault of these barbarians that this respected citizen was not borne to his grave, instead of living, for his friends to see the light of reason depart from him, which was a sadder fate.

---

#### KILLING OF AARON WEBB BY HENRY KIDD.

"A volume of several hundred pages could be devoted to the war incidents and cruelties which occurred in Johnson county during the four years of the civil war. In mingling with the people and making inquiries, we find a great many tragedies, heretofore not heard of, that should be noted among the tragedies. To make a special record of every one would be a history too voluminous. A visit in the 10th District, in consultation with an old citizen, who remained at home during the war, he told me about one Henry Kidd, the same dastardly coward

mentioned in connection with other tragedies. He was a mean active young man, full of vigor and audacity, but void of principle—destitute of compunction, or remorse of conscience; dissolute and unrestrained. A man's life, even an innocent man, was not safe in his presence. He delighted in committing murder. For an example, this desperate man Kidd rode up to John Dugger's shop, on Dry Run, in the 10th Civil District, called out of the shop Aaron Webb, who was partially an imbecile, and was not, nor had been concerned on either side of the war. Kidd shot him and rode off unconcerned. No words had passed between them, leaving Webb praying for the forgiveness of the man who had murdered him.

"This same dastardly coward has been mentioned in connection with the murder of Church in the public road near the residence of Thos. Shoun. The murder of Church by Kidd was no less hideous in crime than the murder of Webb. It is not known how many men have been killed by Kidd.

"There were three North Carolinians captured on Flint Hill on the upper waters of Elk River. Their names are unknown. It appears one was a Methodist preacher, which was shown by his Bible on his person. They were driven up Roans Creek by Mountain City, and taken near the Tennessee and Virginia State line; there halted to consider what to do with them. They were stripped of their home-spun clothing in exchange for the murderer's inferior rags, and driven a few paces from the public road and every one of them murdered by a band of robbers, who pretended to be in the service of the Confederate Government. These murders and others were tolerated by those who claimed to be in the service of the new Confederacy. John Grace, Elias Worley and others piled up the dead men's bodies and covered them up with old logs. Their bones were in view for many years.

Joe Wagner, a young man, son of one David Wagner, who was usually known as "Hog Dave," who was always ready to inculcate seditious ideas and wreak his spleen on Union men and women. All this was taught to his sons;

It was a common word with him that all Union men ought to be put in the Confederate army and in this way have them exterminated and killed out. Joe ready enough fell in with this idea and equipped himself and set out for that purpose, previously having made rash threatenings which alarmed those for whom it was intended. Joe believed all Union men ought to be in the rebel army or killed. We are not informed what his business was in the 9th District alone. The news had got ahead of him. In time of war news flew fast as the wind. Some parties, not definitely known, secretly hid in ambush, fired on Joe, one ball went through his head. He was found lying in the road dead. This way of killing an enemy is wrong. To lie in ambush and shoot out, even at an enemy, is monstrous.

---

#### HUGH S. ARNOLD.

Mr. Arnold was a well known citizen and native of Johnson county Tenn. He resided in the Third Civil District of that county and was 63 years old. His sentiments as a Union man became known to Thomas Price and Wiley Ray, two Ashe county marauders, who, with a band of men like unto themselves, had come over into Johnson county to wreak vengeance on Union men. They heard that Arnold "had been to see the Yankees;" this was sufficient excuse for them to chase him around the neighborhood until they came up with him, when the leaders ordered the men to fire a volley at him, which they did, resulting in his instant death.

---

#### THE HANGING OF THE PRICES.

"There was a touch of sadness connected with this tragedy, even greater than of the other lamentable scenes of like character we have related. While there is no doubt as to the correctness of the facts related, our informant

was not sure whether the scene of the tragedy was Johnson county, Tenn., or Ashe county, N. C.

"Jesse Price was a man advanced in years and he and his three sons were Union men. The family had moved back and forth between the two counties named, which, though in different States, adjoin.

"One Joe Long, a rebel, with a posse of men, captured old man Price and his three sons and put them in jail. Some charge was brought against them and all four of them were hanged to a white oak limb. It was late in the evening and the party believing them all dead cut them down and rode away.

"The next morning a passer-by discovered them and found that the old man and two of the sons were dead, but the other son, Franklin, was alive, sitting upright in the midst of the dead bodies of his father and two brothers. But it was found that his reason was gone and he was insane. He was taken back to jail and sometime afterwards recovered his reason and was forced to join the Confederate army, but soon deserted and scouted his way through the enemy's lines and came to the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry, either at Nashville or Gallatin, Tenn."

We are glad to have our dear old friend and comrade, Captain Slimp, tell some of these revolting tragedies for us. He was in close proximity to the scenes where many of them were enacted and they bear upon them the stamp of truth, without any disposition to exaggerate. They are much like those we have told, and are such as may be heard from living and truthful witnesses all over, not only these two counties, but the whole of Eastern Tennessee.

---

#### DEATH OF THOMAS J. JORDAN.

In this connection we may as well relate what we have obtained from another source but which has been verified by Capt. Slimp, concerning the death of Thomas Jordan, who was born and raised in Elizabethton, but who mar-

ried a Johnson county lady and moved to that county not far from the place known as Pandora. He was a Union man and subject to conscription. One day he and his younger brother, Elbridge Jordan, were near the former's home; it was in the spring of 1865 and the war being virtually over, he ventured to his home, when a posse of soldiers (conscript hunters) came suddenly upon them. Thomas Jordan started to run up a hill and through some small growth in front of his house. The soldiers fired on him, killing him instantly. They went to where he fell and taking him by the legs dragged him down into his yard and rode off as if nothing unusual had happened. His wife and three small children were in sight, and probably witnesses to the horror. It is unnecessary to make any comments. These facts speak for themselves. The younger brother made no attempt to escape and was not molested. He was probably under the conscript age, or the elder Jordan may have had an enemy among the rebel citizens who took this method of revenge. A word was often sufficient spoken by an enemy to set the soldiery upon an innocent man, and cost him his life.

---

## TWO MEN SHOT AND TWO OTHERS HANGED.

“Next to the massacre in Limestone Cove, Carter county, in shocking cruelty, comes the shooting of James Taylor, a Federal recruiting officer who had been captured and escaped from prison, and was trying to make his way to the Federal lines, and Samuel Tatem, and the hanging of two other Union men at the same time and place—Alfred C. Kite and Alexander Ruggier. The circumstances were about as follows:

“These men had made preparations to go through the lines and collected together in the hills on the Watauga river, near Fish Spring, but across the river from that place, on the Johnson county side, the river being the line between Johnson and Carter counties at that point. They had been detained there for several days on ac-

count of the river being swollen. A company of rebel soldiers passing along the road on the opposite side of the river saw them, and crossing the river, surrounded the hill where they were, and closing in, commenced firing on them. Taylor was killed first, and Tatem soon afterwards, the other three ran some distance before they were captured. Two of them were hanged with ropes the soldiers had with them to get forage for their horses, the third, was released after the rope had been placed around his neck. It was said some worthless arms were found on some of them but it is not known that they made any attempt to use them.

"This occurred in January, 1863, and the men engaged in it were Colonel Folk's men, assisted by the Johnson county 'home guards.' Many stories were related in regard to this affair immediately after its occurrence, some of them undoubtedly true, while others were at least exaggerated. The facts are bad enough and we do not wish to give them any false coloring. We have heard, on what seemed to be good authority, that Samuel Tatem, when shot, fell and remained perfectly still, feigning death, and that he was left for dead but finally recovered from his wound and was known as the 'dead Yankee.'

"One incident related to us by Mrs. Allan C. Carriger, who with her husband, now resides near the scene of the tragedy, shows a degree of moral turpitude that would be almost incredible were it not vouched for by this lady who is of unquestioned integrity. Alexander Dugger, one of the men who was hanged, was related to and had been raised by Mrs. Margaret Dugger, a widow, who owned the farm on which the killing and hanging were done. She was a highly respected old lady, was a land holder and had been a slave-owner. She belonged to a prominent family and was noted for her kind and charitable disposition and was loved and respected by all who knew her. The writer was the recipient of her motherly care when but a small boy, and knows whereof he speaks. At the time of the tragedy she was far ad-



vanced in years, and was known as 'Aunt Peggy' Dugger. She was greatly attached to her foster son, Alex. When these soldiers got everything in readiness to hang him one of them rode down to her house only a short distance away and invited her '*to come and see her Lincolnite son hanged!*' We forbear comment.

'One other incident: We were told that Daniel Shuffield, (afterwards a member of Co. G, Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry) was captured with the others, and that the rope was placed around his neck when he was recognized by a young rebel home-guard, Martin Moore, of Johnson county, who had known him at some time, and Moore demanded his release.

"One cannot help but think that if the crimes (?) for which these men gave up their lives was only such as might be set aside by a casual friend, or acquaintance, was it not a pity that the *other* four men had no *rebel friend* there!

Samuel McQueen, another prominent Johnson county rebel citizen, was killed by a squad of men in command of Captain Dan. Ellis, near the close of the war.

Since writing the foregoing notice of the death of Samuel McQueen the following particulars of that tragedy have been made known to us, and coming from a trustworthy source will be of interest to our readers:

"McQueen had been one of the most active of the Johnson county 'home guards' and his name was associated with the killing of a number of Union men and when these two counties were finally occupied by the Federal forces in April, 1865, he left his home and crossed over into Ashe county, North Carolina. It chanced that a Johnson county man who knew McQueen, and who was then a Federal soldier, was passing through the country and saw the latter and arrested him and brought him back to Johnson county and turned him over to a Federal officer who was in command of colored troops. That officer told him if what he had learned of his cruelty to the Union people was true he deserved hanging, but as the war was now about ended he would only send him to the jail

for the present. He placed McQueen in charge of a squad of colored soldiers and ordered them to take him to Taylorsville (Mountain City) and turn him over to the jailer. McQueen objected to being placed in charge of colored men and asked to be placed in charge of white soldiers. Capt. Dan. Ellis, who was at that time operating in Johnson county with a small detachment of the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry, volunteered to take charge of him and conduct him to Taylorsville. Ellis had captured McQueen at one time previous to this and told him he would release him then, but if he ever heard of him mistreating Union men again he would not fare so well the next time he fell into his hands. Ellis and his squad started with him to Taylorsville, on foot; they had not proceeded far when one of the guard named Hascue Worley, who was walking a few paces behind him, shot him in the back and it is said Sergt. W. M. Barry also shot him after he fell. He was killed instantly. Col. T. H. Reeves ordered the men who shot him placed under arrest, but we are not advised whether or not they were punished. McQueen, we are informed, was at one time sheriff of Johnson county, and a prominent and highly respected citizen, but his zeal for the Southern cause had made him a most vindictive enemy to most of his former friends and neighbors, yet many of them expressed great indignation at the manner of his death. It is said that Worley, the man who shot him first, had been regarded as a rebel until he joined the Federal army in 1863."

Besides the names of those whose deaths and the manner of them, we have endeavored to relate, we give an additional list of names of men who met violent deaths in Carter and Johnson counties during the Civil War. These we presume were killed for the same reasons and under similar circumstances as those already described, and we confess that we have little disposition to delve farther into the grave yards of the past with a view of uncovering and bringing to the light the skeletons of these martyrs though the cause for which the most of them died, if not a holy one, was at least a glorious one—

the preservation of the American Union, which we believe is, and is to be, the hope and beacon light of mankind struggling to be free, and to enjoy the blessings of religious liberty, "from earth's remotest bounds."

A Union man by the name of Gentry, a native of Carter county, and another, a stranger, were both killed on the same day on Stony Creek. William Blevins was shot down near his home also on Stony Creek by Confederate soldiers. William Waugh, a prominent secessionist of Johnson county, was shot down at his home by Lafayette Jones.

Green Moore was a prominent rebel citizen who lived in the 2d Civil District of Johnson county. He was killed by a man named Alvin Taylor, who, we are told, was at first a rebel, but later joined the unprincipled gang of robbers and murderers who infested the mountains toward the close of the war.

Timothy Roark was a Union man who was killed by the rebels in the 3d Civil District of Johnson county. We are not advised as to the cause or manner of his death.

Isaac Younce was an old man killed near the Walnut mountain by Captain Bozen's men in January, 1864. It is alleged he was first hanged to make him tell where the scout's camps were, but either not knowing, or refusing to tell, he was finally killed and stripped of his clothing.

Four other men were killed in the Limestone Cove by this same company in March, 1864. Their names were: John Campbell, Robert Dowdel and John and Eli Fry. It was said they were most cruelly and inhumanly treated one of them, being run through with a bayonet and pinned to a tree and then shot.

Andrew Taylor, a well known citizen of Carter county, a true Union man, was called out of a house where he was visiting and foully assassinated.

One word more by way of apology for the disconnected manner in which these stories have been told, and this for the benefit of the fastidious reader who may be partial to order and sequence in all things, and this chapter will be closed.

Our time for gathering up and verifying these tragedies was limited, and while we might have given more time to arranging them in consecutive order and less to their verification we have preferred to sacrifice the former to the latter, and present our readers with a chapter of facts that we have every reason to believe are such, than take the chances of substituting fiction even in a more polished and readable form.

It was our design to give in this chapter a "brief outline" of the tragedies that were enacted in Carter and Johnson counties during the civil war. We have only mentioned a sufficient number of them to show the state of feeling that existed at that time. We might continue the recital of similar horrors until they would form a good sized book in themselves, but we assume that our readers, like ourselves, are satiated with these scenes of blood and will be more than pleased to consign the remainder to silence and oblivion, but we may remember that these are only a part of the terrible scenes that were enacted in two small counties of East Tennessee, and that similar tragedies were taking place at the same period all over the beautiful, historic but blood-stained mountains and valleys of the remaining twenty-nine counties of that devoted land.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

---

The Heroes and Heroines of Carter and Johnson Counties  
in the Civil War.

We approach this subject with much distrust of our ability to do justice to these people. We usually speak of a hero or heroine as some great or distinguished man or woman whose name is upon every lip, and whose praise is heard throughout the land, but there are other heroes and heroines whose praise has never been sung and whose names have never been honored. He or she who performed a brave deed for country's or humanity's sake, though unknown outside the neighborhood in which the deed was done, is as truly a hero or a heroine as though the whole world looked on and applauded the deed. The world is indebted for its advancement largely to the heroic deeds of men and women in the humble walks of life. The fame of the heroes of the past which has survived the destroying influences of time is due in a great measure to the ability of their historians and the attractive manner in which the stories of their deeds have been told. Some have been perpetuated in song and poetry and embellished with the beautiful language of the poets, which has rendered them immortal. Who has not read "Paul Revere's Ride," immortalized by Longfellow? The Civil War produced many Paul Reveres in Carter and Johnson counties who, with flying steeds, rode through the darkness and storm, or with tireless limbs climbed the rugged mountain side to warn the hunted refugees of the approach of the soldiers or Indians, but we have not the gift to tell their story as it should be told. We know of the happy contented people in these counties before the Civil War, but it would require a Goldsmith or Robert Burns to describe their happiness, their simple lives, their cheerful songs, their hospitality, their love of country and their faith in God.

Again, we know that time and space as well as our inability to secure the names of all will compel us to omit many names that should be mentioned and fail to give extended notice of many others who are entitled to much honor and praise. But we give here many incidents and names that will recall to the memory of those still living who can remember the Civil War, some brave and noble men and women. We trust their names will be read in these pages long after the last survivors of the Civil War shall have passed away.

Incidents that occurred in the vicinity of Elizabethton, 7th and 15th Civil Districts of Carter Co., Tenn. :

This town, at the beginning of the Civil War, was a village of 300 or 400 inhabitants. It is situated near the confluence of the Doe and Watauga rivers. A channel for a race, known as Carter's race, has been made at the south end of the town leading a part of the water of Doe river along the base of the Lynn mountain on the east side of town and emptying into the Watauga river at the north end of town. The main part of Doe river making a bend some distance below where the race leaves it, also empties into the Watauga river a short distance west of the mouth of the race, thus forming an island containing an area of about 80 acres, on which all of the town was located then. The town did not cover all the island at the time of the war, a large field at the north end of it being used for agricultural purposes. Since the war this has all been built up and the town extended to the west side of Doe river where there are now a number of manufacturing plants, including a large saw mill, flouring mill and cotton mill, the Tennessee Line and Twine Works, chair factory and pants factory. The town has now (1902) a population of about 1500.

On the north of the town is the Holston mountain, a beautiful range just far enough in the distance to make a lovely landscape, immediately to the east and extending to the edge of the town is the abrupt termination or "cut off" of the Lynn mountain rising to an altitude of several hundred feet. On the south are the Iron and Jenkins

mountains in the distance, while to the westward are undulating hills, glades and valleys. The altitude of the town is 1549 feet, the climate mild and healthy, the water pure and plentiful and the soil rich and fertile, while the scenery around is indescribably beautiful and enchanting.

When the war came the town and the fertile valleys extending many miles along the rivers above and below it were inhabited by a class of people, many of whom were well educated and well-to-do in the world, some of them slave-holders. The people were more divided in sentiment here than in any other part of the county. Yet a large majority of them remained loyal to the Union, among whom were some of the largest land and slave-owners, and those who were highly educated and among the most prominent and leading citizens. Such were the people and surroundings, among whom, and where many of the incidents we are about to relate occurred.

---

### THE FIRST CONFEDERATE FLAG.

The first Confederate flag, as far as we know, ever publicly displayed in Elizabethton was brought there by William J. Stover, an enthusiastic young Secessionist, who lived on the Watauga river, four miles east of the town. At that time George W. Ryan had a blacksmith shop on the street leading past what is now known as the Snyder House, and on past the Duffield Academy. Young Stover came into town with the flag and when he reached Ryan's shop, the latter halted him and told him he could not take that flag any further into town. Stover told him he was on his way to Zollicoffer and was only going through that street. He went on as far as Main street and turned south and went beyond the public square, waving the flag and shouting for Jeff. Davis. Ryan met him near the corner where Mrs. Doctor Cameron now lives as he was returning and began throwing stones at him. Stover turned out that street and ran into a wood-pile where his horse fell with him, but he finally made his escape closely pursued out of town by Ryan.

## HOW THE PRISONERS ESCAPED.

After the Carter county rebellion the arrests of Union men were so frequent that notwithstanding the prisoners were sent on to Knoxville as rapidly as possible the jail at Elizabethton would not hold them, and it often became necessary to keep them under guard. William M. Gourley, Andrew C. Fondren, Lawson F. Hyder and Isaac Ellis were captured a day or two before Christmas in 1861. The two former were reported as bridge-burners and it was said they were to be shot on Christmas day. The following plan was devised for their escape: Some of the Union girls arranged to have a party at the home of William Hawkins on Christmas Eve and invited the rebel guards and other rebel soldiers to attend. The guards were also invited to the home of James Perry, a Union man, who lived near town, for supper. Perry had provided some good apple brandy to treat them, hoping to get them intoxicated so the prisoners could get away. The guards and prisoners ate supper and drank together and then went to Hawkins' to the party, where Wm. Hawkins and William Shell again treated them to liquor. They were feeling pretty merry by this time and the girls invited them to engage in a play or dance called "Weavily Wheat." The guards and prisoners all joined in the play except William Gourley. It was understood that he was to be on the watch and give the signal when to make a break for liberty. Finally the prisoners and girls commenced singing at the top of their voices and coming down on the floor with their feet with a vengeance; Gourley managed to touch the other prisoners and make a break for the door, the others following. The guards were pretty drunk by this time and the girls kept up the singing and dancing so they did not catch on to the scheme until three of the prisoners had got out into the darkness and were soon safe on the Lynn mountain. The third man, Ellis, did not get away but he was not an important prisoner and managed to make his escape the next day.



The girls engaged in this affair, as well as can be remembered now, were: Misses Sarah Folsom, Eliza O'Brien, Margaret and Lydia Barker, Jennie Garrison, Politha and Hester Heatherly and Loyette Hilton.

---

### FLAG-POLES CUT DOWN.

A tall flag-pole was erected near the southwest corner of the public square in Elizabethton in 1861, and the National flag floated on it until after the Carter county rebellion in November of that year. When the Confederate troops came to that place November 17, 1861, after dispersing the Union men at Doe River Cove, they cut the pole down and tore up the National flag. The same pole was raised in the center of the public square and a Confederate flag hoisted. Though martial law had been proclaimed, a Provost Marshal appointed and Confederate troops stationed in the town, Charles Gourley and W. G. Merideth, two brave Union men, watched an opportunity and cut the pole down one night and carried off the Confederate flag. The next day L. W. Fletcher, another Union man, finding the soldiers out of town, cut the pole up and remarked that he was going to make it into rails "and fence in the Southern Confederacy."

---

### DR. WILLIAM C. SINGLETARY.

Dr. Singletary was the son of Rev. John Singletary, a well-known and highly respected Methodist minister of Elizabethton who died December 5, 1860. Dr. Singletary was raised in Elizabethton, studied medicine there and practiced medicine in Carter county for many years. He moved to Arkansas in 1859. The rebel sentiment was strong in the locality where he lived, but the few Union men there, Dr. Singletary among others, held secret meetings to discuss plans for their safety. They were arrested, chained together and taken to Georgia and forced to join the army. He finally got a position as

Surgeon in the Confederate army. Later he got a furlough to visit his mother at Elizabethton, who had been an invalid for many ears. When his furlough expired he scouted in the mountains with the Union men, rendering much assistance to those who were sick. When the Federal soldiers came in he came to Elizabethton to remain with his invalid mother. The troops fell back and before he was aware of it the town was full of rebel soldiers. He made his escape dressed in woman's apparel and made his way to Knoxville.

Dr. Singletary died at his home at Sulphur Springs, Ark., May 9, 1894.

---

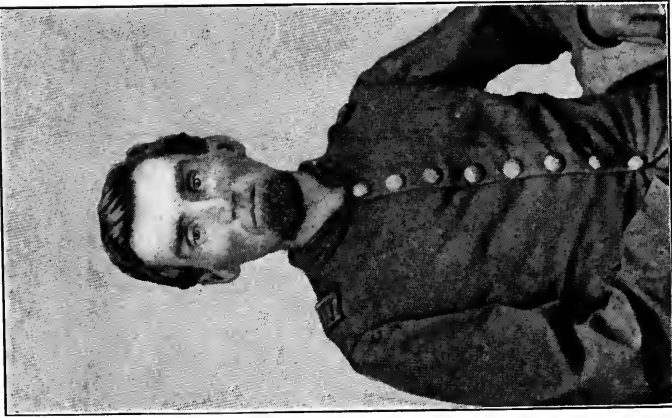
### M. D. L. CAMERON.

Mr. Cameron was a native of Carter county, Tenn., having been born and raised in Elizabethton. His father, Jacob Cameron, who died a few years before the commencement of the Civil War, was a prominent and highly respected citizen, and was also a slave owner. His mother, Mrs. Jane Cameron, owned slaves when the war began, but her three sons, Lafayette, Dr. James M. and John W. Cameron, were all enthusiastic Union men.

Lafayette Cameron was a merchant in Elizabethton at the beginning of the war and his place of business was the resort of leading Union men where they met to consult about the state of affairs and lay plans for their mutual protection. The plans for the burning of the Zollicoffer bridge were discussed there by Col. Stover and others, and Mr. Cameron took an active part in their execution, being one of the men who put the torch to the bridge. He was also one of the parties recognized by Jenkins, the bridge guard. Mr. Cameron not being a man of a rugged constitution, and being unused to the cold and exposure which his situation at that time necessitated, fell a victim to consumption and died at the home of Mr. Smitherman, a loyal man and a friend of Mr. Cameron who resided in what was then the Limestone Cove in Carter county, Tenn.



LIEUT. W. F. M. HYDER AND SON.  
(See page 309.)



CAPT. J. W. ELLIS.  
(See page 311.)



CAPT. J. B. WYATT.  
(See page 222.)

## LIEUT. F. S. SINGLETARY.

Though a very young man F. S. Singletary was a member of the Greeneville Union Convention, participated in the Carter county rebellion and was an officer in the 4th Tennessee Infantry. After the war he represented Carter county in the General Assembly of the State. He moved to Kansas in 1877; was elected County Attorney of Osage county and at the time of his death, which occurred at his home in Linden, Kan., May 4, 1881, he was a prominent lawyer and politician. We make special mention of the Singletarys because they were loyal men and were at one time honored citizens of Elizabethton, and because, in the death of Thomas Singletary, of Yancy county, N. C., in February, 1899, the only son of Dr. W. C. Singletary, the last male citizen bearing that name, passed away.

Col. N. G. Taylor and Rev. W. B. Carter were orators of a high order and became well known from their prominence throughout the State and Nation; the latter figures prominently in our history of the bridge-burning. Dr. Abram Jobe has been prominently mentioned in that connection as well as Col. Daniel Stover. Hon. Abraham Tipton and Charles P. Toncray were active members of both the Knoxville and Greeneville conventions. Hon. Albert J. Tipton and Hon. Hamilton C. Smith were among the most active and influential advisers and promoters of the Union cause, and were two of the men held as hostages when Elbridge Tipton was abducted by the Heatherlys. Rev. J. H. Hyder wielded a large influence as a citizen and an educated minister of the Gospel; he was unfaltering in his devotion to the Union, and untiring in his efforts to aid and befriend the Union people. Benjamin F. Treadway, M. L. Cameron, James P. Scott, B. M. G. O'Brien and John F. Burrow, as has been noted elsewhere, were among the brave men "that took their lives in their hands" to aid the Government by burning the Zollicoffer bridge, they were in the Carter county rebellion and active in all the adventures of the period.

O'Brien was afterwards a citizen-aide on the staff of Gen. S. P. Carter. Peter W. Emmert and James P. Tipton were two other ministers who gave their means and influence to the cause. W. R. Fitzsimmons, though a most retired citizen, gave his sympathy and aid, and the benefit of a cultured mind, to the Union cause, though he was an extensive slave-owner for this section of country. Jas. I. R. Boyd was prominent in the Carter county rebellion and afterwards a gallant officer in the army. Other men who deserve notice in this vicinity for their devotion to the Union cause, for their suffering and heroism, and for lending a helping hand to refugees and scouters were: Alfred M. Taylor, James Perry, D. P. Wilcox, John M. Smith, John J. Edens, William J. Folsom, John Helton, Jr., Col. J. G. Fellers, H. C. Beasley, William Burrow, Samuel Angel, James J. Angel, Abram Hart, Leander Hatcher, John C. Scott, Findley Smith, J. D. Smith, William Colbough, Williams Cass, William P. Badgett, John Aldridge, Henderson Roberts, William Hawkins, James Holly and David Holly, his son, Samuel O'Brien, Samuel Tipton, Richard Douthat, Thomas C. Johnson, William Shell (conscripted finally and served in the Confederate army), James and Jobe Newton, Nicholas Car-riger and Theophilus H. Roberts, William J. and A. R. P. Toncray, L. F. and A. J. Hyder, John Roberts, William Dawson, David A. Taylor, William Ryan, Harrison H. Price, William J. Jordan, William Marsh.

Many of the above-named men for various reasons did not join the army, but each one of them braved the dangers of the hour; some were captured and imprisoned, others were refugees at different times; all were heroes and each performed his duty to his country and to humanity; some befriending and sharing their means with the hungry and starving; piloting refugees and escaped prisoners to Dan. Ellis, to be taken through the lines. All risked their lives and suffered in many ways for the cause they loved.

John Helton, Jr., was the gallant Captain of cavalry in the Carter county rebellion. He took fever and died in July, 1863.

Findley Smith was captured and died in prison.

Among the older men who though advanced in years were the main-stay and support of the brave women and the children and the sick and helpless, especially in the last years of the war, and who were brave and fearless and true to their country were: James L. Bradley, Mathias Keen, Joseph Taylor, Joseph O'Brien, Pleasant Williams (Doe River), Samuel Patterson, John Minor, Jackson Jordan, Thomas Gourley, John Helton, Sr., John Crumley, Isaac Miller. Upon these men devolved the duty of caring for and protecting as far as they could the women and children, looking after the business interests of their absent sons or relatives and caring for their property, attending to the farms, aiding the sick and burying the dead.

---

### HEROINES.

We give the names of some of the noble women in the two counties of Carter and Johnson, and only regret we can not follow them, one and all, as they went through the fiery ordeal of the Civil War, facing every danger, toiling and praying for the loved ones, dispensing love and sunshine in their pathway. Their names should be written in letters of gold on imperishable parchment, or engraven on enduring metal that time cannot efface. They heard the roar of cannon and the rattle of musketry that told of battle and death. They witnessed bloody tragedies. They saw their loved ones imprisoned. They saw them brought home dead. They heard the tramp of armed men and the clanking of arms and the shouts of soldiers and the groans of the dying. They witnessed the cruelties of civil war in all its horrors and hideousness. They saw the dead bodies of men who had been hung or shot, sometimes their own friends or relatives, and yet they lived through it all. They were familiar with danger and strangers to fear. They went out into the darkness and storm to aid the suffering. They ventured into dangers from which brave men recoiled. They seemed to require no rest but were always on the alert. They waited on

the sick, dressed the wounds of those who had been shot and sometimes had to bury the dead with their own hands. They cooked and fed Union men who were in hiding and men who had escaped from prison, often piloting them to places of safety. Among those who received the care and hospitality of the loyal women of these counties were Albert D. Richardson, the gifted war correspondent of the "New York Tribune" and author of "The Field, Dungeon and Escape," and Junius Henri Browne, the brilliant war correspondent of the "New York Herald."

We give first the names of those who lived at Elizabethton and in that vicinity: Mrs. Elizabeth and Evaline Carter, Mrs. Emma Taylor, Mrs. Sophronia Jobe, Mrs. Mary Stover, Mrs. Catherine Tipton, Mrs. Susan Fellers, Mrs. Edna Edens, Mrs. Joanna Tipton, Mrs. Jane Cameron, Mrs. Mary Ann Singletary, Mrs. Eliza Cameron, Mrs. Laura Cameron, Mrs. Margaret Toncray, Mrs. Martha Tipton, Mrs. Nancy Johnson, Mrs. Catherine Patterson, Mrs. Elizabeth Bradley, Mrs. Martha G. Angel, Mrs. Matilda Burrow, Mrs. Jane J. Scott, Mrs. Eliza Hawkins, Mrs. Mary Burrow, Mrs. Elizabeth Ryan, Mrs. Elizabeth Smith, Mrs. Nancy Barker, Mrs. Martha Perry, Mrs. Mary Hart, Mrs. Nancy Roberts, Mrs. Elizabeth Hyder, Mrs. Emily Collins, Mrs. Martha Hatcher, Mrs. Rosanna Taylor, Mrs. Margaret Toncray, Mrs. Mary Cameron, Mrs. Margaret Jobe, Mrs. Hester Williams, Mrs. Sarah Keen, Mrs. Susan Beasley, Mrs. Nancy Tipton, Mrs. Matilda Wilcox, Mrs. Evaline Treadway, Mrs. Lucy Wilcox, Mrs. Lucy Turner, Mrs. Janes Minor, Mrs. Timanda Badgett, Mrs. Dorcas Gourley, Mrs. Mary Hilton, Mrs. Eliza Douthat, Mrs. Mary Angel, Mrs. William Cass. and Misses Mary and Eva Taylor, Miss Sarah Folsom, Miss Eliza O'Brien, Miss Emma Jobe, Miss Lizzie Cameron, Misses Margaret and Lydia Barker, Miss Mary George, Misses Seraphina, Ann M. and Addie Johnson, Misses Agnes, Elmira and Latitia Roberts, Misses Politha and Hester Heatherly, Miss Mattie Tipton, Misses Cordelia and Amanda Hyder, Misses Susan and Mary Angel, Miss Alice Angel, Miss Cordelia Bradley, Miss



Jennie Garrison, Misses Sue and Sallie Smith, Miss Mary R. Toncray, Miss Emma Roberts, Miss Emma Burrow. These ladies, old and young, performed deeds which, had they been done in ordinary times, would have won for them great honor and distinction, but in those perilous times brave deeds were done and little notice taken of them. It has been truly said of woman that she is timid and often shrinks from trivial or imaginary danger, but when confronted with great peril she rises to the occasion and displays the greatest courage and heroism. In the Civil War they were the sentinels on the watch-tower when every hour was fraught with danger and dread. Midnight, as well as midday, found them at their post, ready at the approach of danger to rush to the rescue of father, brother or friend, whether in the darkness of the night, the raging storm or in the face of a relentless enemy. They never deserted the side of a father, brother or friend, no odds how great the threatened danger, but clung the closer to him. If we could but relate the stories or picture the scenes they passed through they would startle those who have known women only in time of peace. Imagine a hunted refugee, pursued by soldiers or Indians, taking refuge in a house whose only tenant is a woman—her husband or sons not daring to remain at home—the pursuers follow the refugee into the house, demand in angry tones and with guns in their hands to know where the man is hidden. Does she quail before them and scream and point out the trembling victim to be dragged off to prison or death? You answer yes, what else could she do? She is but a woman. But he is her neighbor's boy, a youth, not long ago a mere boy—she knows him well. She calmly faces the men and tells them the boy passed through the house. She says to them with the greatest carelessness of manner, "Don't you see he is not in here?" They pass on through and search the barn and out-houses, and when they are gone the boy is hidden more securely to await a chance to escape. He was behind the door and the lady kept between him and the soldiers and her cool indifferent manner deceived

them, and so she saved her neighbor's son. Was she not a heroine? Nor is this story a romance. Captain S. H. Hendrix was the youth, and Mrs. Christina Scott, of Turkey Town then, (now we trust a saint in heaven), was the lady.

Illustrative of woman's courage in the hour of danger we will relate an incident witnessed by ourselves, and the lady (lately deceased) was born and raised at Elizabethton, and her name is familiar to many people there now. Before it was quite daylight on the morning of December 20th, 1864, the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry charged into the town of Marion, Va., and got mixed up with the enemy in the darkness. Bullets were whistling through the streets, sabres were clashing, and soldiers were fighting and dead bodies lying in the streets. Some soldiers had, or were attempting to set fire to a building. A lady was pleading with them not to burn it. One of the officers recognizing her voice rode up to her, and making himself known, told her peremptorily that she must leave there or she would be killed. The lady was Miss Mary Johnson, and she was trying to save the home of a friend and seemed utterly oblivious of her own danger.

---

#### OTHER INCIDENTS AT ELIZABETHTON.

Samuel Angel was a well known and highly respected citizen of Elizabethton. He was a Union man and had two sons, Adjutant S. P. and James R. Angel in the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry. A few days before the killing of Reese and Benjamin Bowers (about September, 1863,) the Johnson county home-guards came down in the vicinity of Elizabethton on a marauding and murdering expedition. Two of them went to the home of Mr. Angel one Sunday evening and asked for supper. The two young daughters, Susan and Mary, got their supper and treated them pleasantly as they could. Unfortunately they made Rio, instead of rye coffee that was in common use at that time. This gave them a hint that the sons had probably sent the coffee home, and perhaps other things to the family, knowing they were in the army.

The next evening, after dark, two men (supposed to be the same ones) came back and called Mr. Angel out of the house. When he came out they took hold of him in a rough manner, called him a Lincolnite and told him they wanted his money. They fired off their pistols to intimidate him and frighten the family away so they could rob the house of anything valuable it might contain. In the scuffle with the men Angel managed to get his pocket-book out of his pocket and drop it on the ground, but it being dark they did not see it. Finding no money on his person they let him loose.

Angel was a man of courage and not easily intimidated. He ran into the house and got his gun and fired at the men, but it being dark missed them. They left hurriedly but came back with more men, and went into the house and rifled the drawers, taking coffee, sugar and everything they could find, including the clothing of Mrs. Angel who had recently died. In the meantime the family had left the house and Mr. Angel ran down the street to try to get protection from the rebel citizens, some of whom were closely related to him. He was seen running by another one of this gang, who raised his gun to shoot him, but was prevented from doing so by William G. Bowers, who was a rebel soldier (having been conscripted), but who knew Mr. Angel to be a peaceable man and a good citizen.

A number of rebel citizens, including James A. Burrow, brother-in-law of Angel, Geo. W. and H. M. Folsom and Dr. H. T. Berry went to Angel's house and told the family they should be protected. They also had the clothing that had been taken away returned. Mr. Angel thought best to keep out of the way until the excitement subsided.

The children, six in number, including Cary Jordan, a grand-child, came back to the house that night. The two girls were the oldest, the others were boys ranging in age from six to fifteen years. Some of the neighbors came in to remain with them during the night. About midnight two of the men came back to the house and

asked if Mr. Angel was there. They came in and sat down and told the girls they were going to burn the house the next morning. While they were there Mr. Angel came into an adjoining room and set his gun down, but discovered that some men were there before they discovered him, and left the house without the men knowing he was there. It is probable they had come to kill him and would have done so had they found him.

At the time of Mrs. Angel's death, July 20, 1863, guards were placed around the house hoping to capture the sons who it was thought would try to get home to take a last look at their dead mother!

Besides the sorrow brought to this family by the Civil War, death made two sad inroads into it, taking first the mother, Mrs. Martha Angel, July 20, 1863, and then a sister, Mrs. Ann M. Ellis, wife of Captain John W. Ellis, in June, 1865.

Mrs. Mary A. Singletary was a most highly respected widow lady who lived at Elizabethton at the time of the Civil War. She had a son, Lieut. F. S. Singletary, in the Federal army, and also a son-in-law, George W. Ryan. Mrs. Ryan moved into the house with her mother in the absence of her husband.

At one time a rebel officer with a squad of soldiers came to the house in search of the son, who he heard had been seen at home. These men usually looked out for coffee, sugar or any other valuables they might "confiscate," for the property of Union people at that time was considered a lawful prize to whatever marauder could find it first. On this occasion Mrs. Singletary had a quantity of coffee stored in a closet under the stairway. They told the member of the family who was piloting them through the house to open the closet; this was done with the remark, "You are welcome to all you can find in there." This threw them off their guard and they did not find the coffee.

They looked up the chimney to see what they could find there. Mrs. Singletary's young granddaughter told the officer she never heard of but one man hiding up the chim-

ney and he was a rebel. She added, "Union men have got too much sense to do that."

At another time a rebel officer who desired to punish Mrs. Ryan because her husband had gone to the Federal army came and told Mrs. Singletary that if she did not throw her daughter's plunder out into the street he would burn the house down over her head. She told him he would have to burn it then. She said: "I cannot turn my daughter and her little children out of my house; if we have to suffer we will all suffer together." These were brave words, and even the officer was seemingly touched by them as the house was not burned.

---

#### O'BRIEN'S FORGE, 14TH CIVIL DISTRICT OF CARTER COUNTY.

This place is now known as Valley Forge, and is on the Doe River, three miles south of Elizabethton. Near this place was the home of Daniel Ellis, the noted pilot. It was near this place the men would meet before starting together on the long and perilous trip across the mountains and rivers to where they hoped to reach a place of safety and freedom.

---

#### THE REBEL SOLDIER.

We will relate an incident that occurred near Valley Forge, illustrating the heroism displayed by a young lady.

At one time a company of Morgan's men were stationed at Elizabethton. They often got meals and feed for their horses at the homes of the Union people. These men, as a rule, were more gentlemanly and treated the Union people more kindly than other rebel soldiers that were stationed there had done, and in turn the people treated them better. One of them had frequently stopped at the home of James G. Smith, a well-known Union man who lived near Valley Forge. He became well acquainted

with Mr. Smith's family and knowing they were loyal people confided to them that he was not at heart a rebel; that he believed the Union cause was right, and if he could get with Dan. Ellis he would leave the Confederate army and go through the lines. At first Mr. Smith was not disposed to trust him but he appeared so honest and manly he gained his confidence and finally told him if he was sincere in the matter he would assist him any way he could.

Soon after this the man came to Smith's house and said he had left his command and wanted to be shown to Ellis or find some place where he could conceal himself from his late comrades until Ellis could take him through the lines. It happened that it was known to Smith that Ellis was a few miles from there with a company of men ready to start through the lines. But he could not direct the man so that he could find Ellis alone, besides being a stranger to them it would not be safe to go there by himself. The night was dark and stormy, and Smith, who was advanced in years, did not feel able to go with him and there was no other boy or man on the place. The man knowing that he was liable to be missed and followed at any moment showed much uneasiness and expressed great regret that he had no one to take him. At this juncture one of Mr. Smith's daughters, Miss Margaret, who was familiar with every road and bridle-path in the neighborhood volunteered to act as his guide. Mounting one of her father's horses she led the way through the darkness and rain, over the hills and through the woods she conducted the man safely to Ellis and returned to her home alone. Thus this brave girl aided the Union cause by taking from the Confederate army an unwilling soldier, and in all probability he joined the other side.

The women in this locality were often called upon to prepare rations for large companies of men, enough to last them several days. Often a single family would cook and prepare five days' rations for as many as ten or fifteen men. They would send to them baskets full of boiled ham, bread, pies and vegetables. This they did cheerfully and without pay.

We give the names of those we remember who lived in the vicinity of Valley Forge during the Civil War, and there is not one among them who did not aid to his utmost the cause of the Union, or would not brave any dangers to succor the conscripts and refugees: William X. O'Brien, James G. Smith, John C. and Robert A. Smith, Abram and Elijah Hathaway, John Bayless, Elbert Range, David S. Hilton, James Garrison, Alfred Williams, John Grindstaff, James and Joseph Hyder, Wiley Ellis, James McCathern, Virgil Morris, Elisha Collins, Eli Fletcher, Mordicai Williams, Brownlow Fair, Chris, Simerly, Jehu Humphreys. We give here the name of some of the wives and daughters of these men, each of whom did many heroic deeds like the one we have narrated, had we time and space to tell them: Mrs. Elizabeth and Mrs. Rosanna Smith, Mrs. Ann O'Brien, Mrs. Martha Ellis, Mrs. Hannah Garrison, Mrs. Sarah Bayless, Mrs. Celia Humphreys, Mrs. Jane Hathaway, Mrs. Margaret and Eliza Jane Hyder, Mrs. Louisa Campbell, Mrs. Nora Williams, Mrs. Vina Fletcher, Mrs. Eliza Humphrey, Mrs. Ollie Hilton, Mrs. Hugh Jenkins, Mrs. Salina Collins, Mrs. Sabina Grindstaff, and Misses Mary, Caroline and Margaret Smith, Miss Minerva Ellis, Misses Rebecca, Alpha and Sarah McCathern, Miss Jane O'Brien, Miss Ann Barnes.

Francis Humphrey, a young son of Young Humphrey (the latter died while a member of Company A, Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry), kept a boat near O'Brien's Forge for the purpose of taking Union men and refugees across Doe River as they passed back and forth at night to see Dan. Ellis. Though a mere boy then he was implicitly trusted by Ellis and all the Union people. He now lives near Jefferson City, Tenn.

CRAB ORCHARD, 2D AND 3D CIVIL DISTRICTS  
OF CARTER COUNTY.

The entire country along the East Tennessee and Western North Carolina Railroad from what is now known as Crab Orchard Station in Carter county to the North Carolina line southeast of Shell Creek was known as the Crab Orchard during the Civil War. This is for the most part a rugged country, but presents most magnificent scenery. There is a place on this narrow-gauge road called the "Gorge" that is the wonder of travelers now, it was often the retreat of refugees in those days, but now the little engine pursues a steep, narrow and tortuous track through the tunnels and along the mountain side where naked cliffs rise perpendicularly for hundreds of feet, and the little river (Doe) tumbles along among the large boulders far below. The scenery is said by experienced travelers to equal in grandeur that of any ever seen, though not as extensive and imposing as at some places they have been. Here the Roan Mountain rises in majestic grandeur to an altitude of 6394 feet, and upon its summit is built a summer hotel known as "Cloudland," which is said to be "the highest human habitation east of the Rocky Mountains." In the valleys of the mountains along the Doe river are fertile coves where many prosperous farmers dwelt before the war. When the war came the mountains were a favorite hiding place for escaped prisoners, conscripts and refugees. Finding it difficult to find these men the Confederate authorities conceived the idea of bringing into these mountains some ignorant and half-civilized Indians, belonging to an organization known as Thomas' Legion, from Cherokee county, N. C. Indians were always noted for cruelty and cunning and for their ability to move stealthily through the woods and come unawares upon an enemy. So many stories had been told of their cruelty and savage character that it was supposed the very name of Indians would strike terror to the



conscripts and induce them to come in and give themselves up. They were brought into Carter county about the month of May, 1863, and were in command of Captain Walters, from Georgia, who had command of two or three companies of white Confederate cavalry besides one or two companies of Indians, the latter being directed or commanded by Lieut. R. P. Tipton, of Carter county, during the time this force was engaged in conscript hunting. In justice to the latter officer, Lieut. Tipton, who met a tragic fate afterwards at the hands of the Heatherly's we have been told he did not approve of all the harsh measures of Walters' towards the Union people.

Starting out from Elizabethton this company had reached a point about six miles from what is now Roan Mountain Station when a widow by the name of Hannah Wilson, who was a brave Union woman, had started in the direction of Elizabethton on horseback, saw the Indians coming and knowing there were many Union men in hiding near Roan Mountain she wheeled her horse in the road, and the better to keep her seat on the horse adjusted herself on him man-fashion or astride, and laying whip soon spread the news of the approach of the Indians for miles around, and no doubt saved many Union men from being captured.

A young man named Noah Cade, who was raised by Jesse White, and who had been captured by them made his escape in the following manner: They were at White's house and had ordered Mrs. Lottie White to prepare them something to eat. It was late in the evening and Mrs. White said to the young man in the presence of the officer: "Run up on the hill and bring the cows, I will have to have some milk." He was afraid to leave his guard, and she said: "Don't you hear the bell, go on." The boy started and the officer supposing he would be back in a few minutes with the cows let him go. She managed to speak to him at the back of the house and told him not to return. The officer was highly enraged, but the young man joined the 3d North Carolina (Union) Regiment and made a brave soldier.

These Indians were taken into every part of Johnson and Carter counties and spread terror and dismay wherever they went, especially among the women who had no protection, and who had heard so many stories of their cruelty. But they were too ignorant to know for what purpose they were being used and later in the war they joined the Federal army and were employed by Col. Kirk to frighten and harass the people who had first employed them. Another instance of evil deeds coming home to haunt and terrify their authors.

The following is a list of the brave men and women who resided in the Crab Orchard during the Civil War, as far as we can obtain them, and performed countless deeds of humanity and heroism and who suffered untold agony and anxiety, suffering and destitution for their country: James Julian and wife, Jesse S. and Lottie White, John Lacy and wife, Jacob and Nancy Perkins, Emaline Caraway and Hannah Wilson (widows), Hamilton and Emaline Ray, Andrew Buck and Mrs. Buck, George and Sarah Snyder, John K. and Ann Smith, Russell and Mary Cordell, David and Lorena Stout, Wright and Mary Moreland, Elijah and Lorena Smith, James and Ann Orr, Francis and Jane Hampton, Nathaniel Simerly and wife, Absalom Miller and wife, William and David Simerly, James Holly and wife.

Andrew Buck was taken out and hanged until he was black in the face by Walters to make him tell where his sons were concealed.

---

#### DOE RIVER COVE, 11TH CIVIL DISTRICT, CARTER COUNTY.

The town of Hampton, Tenn., situated six miles south of Elizabethton, Tenn., was known during the Civil War as Doe River Cove. There were many clever and well-to-do people in this neighborhood and all were loyal to the Union as far as we can remember. It was the home of

Elijah Simerly, who served several terms as Sheriff of the county before the war and figured prominently in the bridge burning and the Carter county rebellion. He was also prominent after the war, being connected with the building of a railroad and other business enterprises. Other true and loyal men in this locality were: L. W. Hampton, Thomas Badgett, Alfred Campbell, Hon. John W. Hyder, Michael Grindstaff, A. J. Campbell, William Campbell, John Justice, Elkana Hoss, George and David Morton, Moses and Nicholas Johnson, Green Walker, Ambrose McIntosh, Melvin Goodwin, Noten, Zachariah and William Campbell, Oliver Hall, Johnson Hampton, Henry Simerly (moved to the 11th District during the war), Joseph and Solomon Turner, Richard Lacy, N. T. Badgett, Ezekiel McIntosh, Fielding McIntosh and David McIntosh, John Simerly, Carter and Z. T. Campbell (the two latter Federal soldiers). These men were all zealous Union men and went through all the dangers, hardships and privations that fell to the lot of loyalists in these counties. They shared their means with liberality with those in need, they risked their lives to protect the helpless and performed the part of brave and loyal men.

The women whose names should be honored for all time, and of whom it may be truthfully said: "There were none more brave, generous and self-sacrificing" were: Mrs. Mary Simerly, Mrs. Sallie Lacy, Mrs. Margaret Hampton, Mrs. Harriet Badgett, Miss Mary Ann Hampton, Mrs. Vina Hyder, Mrs. Nancy James, Mrs. Jane Johnson, Mrs. Martha Walker, Mrs. Mary Johnson, Mrs. Matilda Badgett, Mrs. Sophia Jackson (widow), Mrs. Rachel Justice, Mrs. Adaline Morton, Mrs. Henry Simerly, Mrs. Jane Hall, Mrs. Elizabeth West (widow), and Miss Eliza Badgett, Misses Sarah, Matilda and Mary Campbell, Misses Mary, Martha and Emma Hyder, Miss Harriet Turner, Miss Mary Grindstaff, Mrs. Susana Campbell, Miss Caroline Grindstaff.

## ELK MILL, 4TH CIVIL DISTRICT, CARTER COUNTY.

This is the name of a post office on Elk creek in the southeastern part of Carter county. It is in the vicinity of the Pond Mountain. During the Civil War, as now, there were fertile farms along the banks of this stream and in the coves, and the people were reasonably prosperous. As in other sections of the county they were loyal to the Union. Being near the mountain and secluded it was the rendezvous for a large number of refugees during the war. It was the scene of a number of adventures and tragedies.

The following are the names of some of the residents of the vicinity of Elk Mill and near Elk Creek during the time of the war: Richard C. White, Washington White, George Shuffield, John L. Stout, James Whitehead, Isaac and Amos Green, John Stout, John Kinnick, James Hatley, Granville W. Stout, Columbus Wolf, George Blevins, John Cable, William Lewis, Thomas Whitehead and John C. Shuffield.

The women in this locality whose names we give were called upon to witness some revolting tragedies and to perform many acts of kindness and pass many sleepless nights and toilsome days feeding the helpless wanderers from home, administering to the sick or wounded, secreting the hunted and burying the dead. Women and aged men performed these offices of humanity with love and tenderness, regardless of the toil and sacrifice it cost them. While we cannot stop to point out each act of humanity or patriotic and Christian duty, each performed her part nobly. They were Elizabeth Cable, Elizabeth Shuffield, Helen Stout, Katie Whitehead, Mary Green, Julia Green, Elizabeth White, Elizabeth Stout, Emma Hatley, Mary Kinnick, Sabry White, Eliza Shuffield and others, no doubt, whose names we have failed to obtain and whom we would be glad to place on record. This section of country was a favorite retreat for men from



CAPT. G. O. COLLINS.      LIEUT. ANDREW CAMPBELL.  
(See page 311.)              (See page 184.)



LIEUT. A. C. FONDREN.  
(See page 312.)

Carter and Johnson counties and from the nearby States of Virginia and North Carolina. Men escaping from Saulsbury prison and recruiting officers and conscripts hard pressed by soldiers and Indians took shelter in the Pond Mountain and depended on these people for supplies.

---

### BUFFALO AND GAP CREEK, 5TH, 6TH AND 17TH CIVIL DISTRICTS, CARTER COUNTY.

In these three Civil Districts of Carter county are Gap Creek, Buffalo Creek and Powder Branch. During the war the fertile valleys along these creeks were occupied by prosperous and happy people, noted for intelligence and thrift. Though the Union people were largely in the majority there were secessionists, who, during the war, rendered themselves obnoxious to the great majority, while there were others, notably Alfred W. Taylor's family, though heartily in sympathy with the South and three of his sons were officers in the Confederate army, retained the respect and good will of the Union people to a great extent. Col. Robert Love was another secessionist who was highly respected.

When the country became overrun with Confederate soldiers many devices were resorted to to deceive the soldiers and protect Union men. In what was known as the Patton settlement, T. Y. Patton dug a square hole in his yard, covered it with puncheons and made a trap-door to it. Over this he placed brush or branches of trees. Here he concealed refugees for days at a time without any one suspecting their presence. In the same neighborhood John Miller had a large hollow log a short distance from his house where he concealed and fed refugees. On one occasion Wm. M. Gourley and W. F. M. Hyder, both afterwards officers in the army, were concealed in this log while the snow was on the ground. Miller took them to the log, and in order to obliterate their tracks got a basket of corn and called his hogs, the numerous tracks of the hogs left no trace of the tracks of the men. He fed these men there until the snow melted away.

S. W. Hyder had a mill on Powder Branch and fed hundreds of scouters. He and his wife were kind-hearted liberal people and true to the Union cause. Decker Hyder and John Hyder ("Blood John") and the older sons of the latter, David Hyder among them, were fearless Union people.

Daniel Krouse owned a mill and he and his wife were devoted Union people and liberal in feeding scouters.

George D. and Samuel W. Williams were wealthy Union citizens and contributed largely of their means to the Union cause and were generous in furnishing provisions to the suffering. Nat. T. Williams, known as "Red Nat," was among the leading Union men of the county. He piloted Gen. Burnside and his staff, and explained the location of the country to them when the Federal army made the advance into Upper East Tennessee under that officer in September, 1863. He was in the siege of Knoxville and rendered important and dangerous service in carrying dispatches for Gen. Burnside.

Pleasant M. Williams, of Gap Creek, was a noted Union man. Both he and his son James assisted in burning the bridge at Zollicoffer. Being a bold, outspoken man he soon became an object of hatred to the rebels. No man in the county suffered more for the Union cause than Mr. Williams. He was shot at, imprisoned and mistreated in every way, but no amount of persecution ever induced him to yield for a moment or even conceal his sentiments.

He was put in jail at Elizabethton and also at Greeneville, Tenn., and at Knoxville for a short time. He was then taken to Tuscaloosa, Ala., where he was imprisoned for two months. He was taken from there to Macon, Ga., and from thence to Pensacola, Florida. He was in prison over a year in all. After trying in vain to subdue him by starvation and imprisonment the officer at the prison at last turned him loose saying, "It was cheaper to fight him than to keep him in prison." Mr. Williams was one of those men that never yielded to an enemy. When he reached home he was so emaciated that his hip bones



had cut through the skin and was entirely helpless, but he recovered and is still living (1902) at his old home on Gap Creek at the venerable age of 96 years.

The Davenports, at whose house Williams was shot at, were among the most aggressive Union people, Samuel Davenport being one of the bridge burners.

Besides those we have mentioned we recall the names of Dr. J. S. Snodgrass, George (Ed.) Williams, Robert Williams, Alexander Anderson, P. A. J. Crockett, Joseph Hyder, James P. Taylor ("Preacher"), Henry Saylor, John Q. Williams, David C. Moody, Adam Gourley, Alfred Gourley, Alexander Douglass, Adam Loudermilk, Kinchen Range, Jacob M. Range, Thomas P. and Louisa J. Clark, Jesse Humphreys (who had two brave sons in the Federal army), John Humphreys, Sr., (blacksmith), James L. and Martin N. Taylor, Robert Smalling, W. H. H. Davenport, James Smith and wife, Jacob Loudermilk, Allan Lyle, John and Richard Hughes, O. W. Buck, Francis M. Hyder, James Loudermilk.

Among the loyal women that did their share in cooking and providing for the refugees and scouts were: Mrs. Martha Taylor, Mrs. Bettie and Eliza Range, Mrs. Jane Crockett, Mrs. Eliza Humphreys, Mrs. Bettie Williams, Misses Margaret and Mary E. Taylor, Miss Cleming Taylor, Mrs. Sallie Range, Mrs. Eliza Douglas, Mrs. Elizabeth Edens.

We might mention an incident here that will cast a ray of sunshine among the clouds and show that all feelings of humanity between neighbors of opposite sentiments had not disappeared.

At the time our forces advanced east as far as Carter's Depot and were fighting Gen. William's command (October, 1864,) a number of Union men, among whom were P. A. J. Crockett, Richard Douthat, Thomas C. Johnson, Dr. Snodgrass, D. C. Moody, Henry Saylor and others went up on Bogard's Knob, a high eminence near Carter's Depot, to witness the engagement.

Gen. Williams observing them sent a squad of soldiers and had them arrested as Union spies. When he fell back

to Zollicoffer he took the prisoners with him. An order was made out to send them to Richmond to work on the fortifications. Major George D. Taylor, who was well-known to all these men, was at that time on Gen. Williams' staff. He told Gen. Williams while these men were all Union men, they were all good men and were not spies, and requested the General to release them, which he did.

We would say in this connection that Major Geo. D. Taylor, and his brothers, William C., Col. Nat. M., and Captain H. H. Taylor, and Col. Robert C. Love, all of this neighborhood, often used their influence with the Confederate authorities in behalf of Union men who were in trouble, and who were their friends and neighbors before the War. These men were always held in high esteem by all classes.

---

### TURKEYTOWN.

This part of Carter county now in the 8th and 13th Civil Districts, extends from a point on the Watauga river, two miles east of Elizabethton, to Watauga, formerly Carter's Depot, on the Southern Railroad. It is bounded on the west by the beautiful and historic Watauga river. There has never been a town or village within its boundary except Watauga, built up largely since the war.

The name Turkeytown was applied to a large area extending along the Watauga river on the south side and along the Holston Mountain (part of the way) on the north side for a distance of eight or ten miles east and west, or rather, in an irregular direction with the course of the river. Ever since we can remember it has been divided into two precincts known as Upper and Lower Turkeytown. The Southern railroad (East Tennessee and Virginia) over which nearly all the soldiers from the South passed during the war, going into Virginia, passes through Lower Turkeytown. This entire section of coun-

try was comparatively thickly settled during the war, and the people were very prosperous, much of their lands lying along the river and the remainder being, to a great extent, productive upland. In Lower Turkeytown the people suffered greatly from both armies advancing and retreating alternately along the railroad. Like the entire length of what is now the Southern Railroad, almost every foot of it through East Tennessee was fought over time and again from the beginning to the close of the Civil War, and we regret to say, that the people who had been so loyal and true to the Government were often as badly mistreated and robbed by the Northern troops as by the Southern. Many brave deeds were performed, both by the men and women of this locality, much suffering was endured and many hardships undergone. Nearly all were loyal to the Union. The incident we have related of Mrs. Christina Scott saving a neighbor boy from arrest and very probable death occurred in Lower Turkeytown, and many others of a similiar nature took place. The people, as in other parts of the county, gave freely of what they had to refugees from Johnson county and North Carolina passing through on their way to Kentucky. All we have said of the loyalty and heroism, the kindness and liberality to scouts and refugees and escaping prisoners, may be said with equal truth of the people of the entire Turkeytown country. While we will place on record the names of many of them who were true and loyal and brave we wish to mention the name of one now dead, who, though his sympathies were with the Southern cause and he had sons in the Southern army it has been repeatedly told to us that he often gave of his means to Union men who were suffering and never attempted to point out his neighbors to have them arrested by Southern soldiers as did some others who lived near him. The man to whom we refer is the late Isaac L. Brown. Another Southern sympathizer who retained the good will of the Union people was W. C. Emmert, of Turkeytown.

Among the prominent Union men in Turkeytown during the war were the following: S. A. Cunningham,

Harrison Hendrix and S. H. Hendrix, who are mentioned in connection with the bridge burning; A. M. Brown, who was postmaster and railroad, or station agent, at Carter's Depot; Andrew Taylor, who is mentioned in the Chapter of Tragedies; John Murray, James Bishop, Berry Daniels, Samuel Shell, Nathan Demsey, Levi, Henry and Abner Slagle, Zack Foust, Ed. M. Crow, Samuel McCorkle, Pleasant Gibson, Jordan Croy, Landon Taylor, Webb Taylor (a youth), Jeremiah M. Emmert, M. Y. Morton, George Mottern, John and William Lacy, William P. Lacy, Rev. James R. Scott, William and Henry Poland, Samuel Bishop, Henry Morrell, J. A. Barnes, Rev. Radford Ellis and wife, and his sons, Arnold, Solomon and Haynes Ellis, Alfred Shell, Philip Davis, John Smith (who was killed), Edward Glover, Henry Stout, Andrew Reynolds, Anderson Crumley and Turner Chambers.

S. A. Cunningham, Harrison Hendrix and Andrew Taylor were the leading men in the plot to burn the bridge across the river at Watauga (Carter's Depot), and cut the telegraph wires the night that the bridge was burned at Zollicoffer. The burning the bridge was abandoned on account of the strong guard (McClellan's company) being stationed there. The telegraph wires were cut, however, Cunningham, himself, climbing one of the poles, the bark, which had not been removed, slipped and Cunningham was precipitated to the ground, receiving painful injuries. The other men named were no less active in performing any and every duty assigned them to advance the cause of the Union.

Among the older men then living in Turkeytown, all of whom have passed away, were: Peter Slagle, George Persinger, Solomon and Abram Hart, William Bishop, Jonathan Range, Henry Mottern, Bayless and Reuben Miller, Henry Little.

Among the loyal women of that locality, than whom there were none nobler, truer or braver, among all the noble women of Carter county, were: Mrs. Alice Cunningham, Mrs. Christina Scott, Mrs. Stephen Houston (who had three sons in the Federal army), Mrs. Mary Thomp-

son (widow), Mrs. Catherine Slagle (wife of Henry Slagle who died in prison), Mrs. Massy Slagle, Mrs. Annie Range, Mrs. Sarah Foust, Mrs. Rebecca Crow, Mrs. Susan Vest (widow), Mrs. Lucinda McCorkle, Mrs. Elizabeth Miller, Mrs. Rachel Miller, Hrs. Henry Little, Mrs. Mary Campbell, Mrs. Solomon Hart, Mrs. Abram Hart, Mrs. J. A. Barnes, Mrs. John Murray, Mrs. Matilda Williams (had two sons die in Richmond prison), Mrs. Andrew Taylor (whose husband was shot and two sons imprisoned for their loyalty), Mrs. Axie Davis, Mrs. Marinda Glover, Mrs. Elizabeth Stout, Mrs. Mary Chambers.

---

### THE NECK AND HORSESHOE.

These are names long ago applied to a section of Carter county lying in the 18th Civil District and extending from near Elizabethton in a southeasterly direction along the south side of the Lynn Mountain to the Watauga river at Siam, and thence up the river past the great bend in the Watauga known as the "Horseshoe." A portion of this country, especially along the river is exceedingly fertile, and in the time of the war contained quite a large population, a large portion of which was loyal to the Federal Government. The sufferings, hardships, arrests, imprisonments; the feeding of conscripts and refugees, tragedies and all the direful consequences of civil war, which we have so often tried to describe were visited upon these people in a large measure, and they met the danger and toil with the same heroism that characterized the Union people elsewhere through the two counties. Many suffered death, others imprisonment, some are sleeping in National cemeteries, some in distant States, and nearly all have passed to the "great beyond."

The following are the names of the men and women living in this locality then as far as we can obtain them: Caleb Cox and wife, Isaac and Elizabeth Lewis, David and Celia Hess, Henry Pierce and wife, Joseph P. and Rebecca Vanhuss, Joel N. and Sarah Nave, Thomas C. and

Elva Crow, Joseph and Tempe Pharr, Jones Allan and wife, John, Elbridge, Robert and Jacob Treadway (brave men), Jackson Allan and wife, Presley Carden and wife (who had sons killed on both sides, one volunteered in the Confederate army and two were conscripted, one was killed at Lick Creek fighting for the Union), John L. Bowers and wife, John Heaton, Elijah D. Harden (bachelor), Rev. Valentine Bowers, had two sons, Reese and Benjamin, killed near Fish Spring, Tenn., and two others, William C. and Joseph P., who were loyal men. James L. Lewis, now of Watauga Point, was a boy then and lived with his father, Isaac Lewis. We are indebted to him for many of the above names.

---

### LIMESTONE COVE.

This section, lying in the southwest part of Carter county during the Civil War, is now a part of Unicoi county, Tenn. No part of the county was more loyal and no other people suffered more, or were truer to their principles than the people who then resided in the Limestone Cove.

We have not been able to visit this section of the country, and can recall now but few of the names of these brave and loyal people.

There were Dr. David Bell and his brother James, Robert and William Morrison, Thomas Wright, Ezekiel Burchfield, William Woodby, William McKinney, Thos. Green, and the O'Briens, the Moseleys, the Bakers, the McInturfs, these and many others, with their brave wives and daughters encountered the perils and hardships that their loyalty to the Union brought upon them, with the same undaunted courage that characterized the loyalists of these counties everywhere.

## STONY CREEK, THE 9TH, 10TH AND 12TH CIVIL DISTRICTS OF CARTER COUNTY.

What is known as Stony Creek in Carter county, Tennessee, extends from the county line on top of the Cross Mountain on the east to a point on the Watauga river two miles east of Elizabethton, a distance of about sixteen miles northeast and southwest, and is bounded on the south by the Iron Mountain and on the north by the Holston Mountain. It is rather a rough, hilly country, but has some fertile coves and valleys, fine timber and rich minerals.

The people depended largely on what was called the "iron-works" to afford them employment in digging, hauling and washing ore, chopping wood, burning it into charcoal and hauling it to the forges and furnaces, and other labor connected with the production of iron in its various forms. When the war came they were almost unanimous in their adherence to the Union. As far as we are able to learn there were but four secession families in this entire extent of territory. As in other sections of the county they resisted to the utmost the encroachments of the Southern soldiery and refused to fight under or for a strange flag, but paid dearly for their loyalty to the old flag.

We can recount but few of the scenes through which they passed, but these will show the temper of these people, and give an idea of what they all endured.

We will give first the names of some of the men and women who inhabited that region in time of the Civil war—true heroes and heroines they were, as will be seen: Stephen and Lavicy Lewis, Samuel and Ellen Anderson, William and Urie Blevins, Campbell and Matilda Buckles, Samuel and Rachel Forbush, William Creed and wife, Alfred and Louisa Peters, John and Mary Harden, David and Jane Taylor, Allen and Rebecca Roberts, G. W. and Jane Razor, Vaught Razor (bachelor), David and Rachel Elliott, John Grindstaff and wife, Robert White, Frank and Julia White, Benjamin Cole and wife, Parett and Joanna Markland, Isaac Garland, Columbus Blevins, David

Garland, John Richardson and wife, Jacob and Lovina Vandeventer (Vandeventer deceived the rebel authorities and acted as Sheriff, but all the time was known to be loyal by the Union people and befriended them), Harmon and Mary Crumley, James and Mary L. Cass, John K. and Lucretia Ensor, Jonathan Lipps and Nancy (the former lived to be over 100 years old), William Nave, Lewis D. and Lorena Lewis, William and Nancy Peters (Blue Springs), Aquilla and Katie Moore, David and Elizabeth Kitzmiller, William Ferguson and wife, Nicholas and Catherine Miller, Nancy McCloud (widow; had five sons in Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry), William O. and Barbara Frasier (four sons in Federal army), Margaret Taylor, Peter B. and Susan Elliott, Andrew J. Boyd and wife, and William O. Frasier, Jr., and his wife, Margaret Frasier. Even after this long list we have doubtless omitted many names of the loyal and brave people who lived on Stony Creek during the Civil War.

---

### RECRUITING IN THE ENEMY'S LINES.

We will relate some narrow escapes of one or two Federal recruiting officers, illustrating the danger they were constantly in, and yet there were hundreds of men who did not hesitate to engage in it and, in fact, volunteered to do this service.

Lieut. A. D. Frasier was first sent out to recruit enough men to complete his company, but proved so successful in recruiting men and eluding the enemy that he was kept in that service until nearly the close of the war and was highly commended by his superior officers.

On his first trip, in October, 1863, he had recruited only two men, James Nave and Michael Roberts. The nights being cool they lodged in a barn. One of the men, Nave, was discovered by a company of rebel soldiers under a Captain Boren, who was hunting conscripts and arresting Union men. Nave betrayed Frasier and Roberts and told the officer that Frasier was a Federal recruiting officer in full uniform and armed with two navy pistols. The officer



surrounded the barn and demanded the surrender of the two men. Roberts climbed down and gave himself up and was struck over the head with a gun by one of the soldiers and badly hurt. Frasier determined to sell his life as dearly as possible, believing he would be shot anyway. Captain Boren finally set fire to the barn and Frasier seeing no chance of escape hid his pistols, coat and recruiting papers in the hay, thinking they would be burned and destroy the evidence against him, and came down and surrendered. He talked and acted independently and was treated very nicely by a Lieutenant of the company. Roberts was tied but Frasier was only guarded, while Nave was taken into the confidence of the enemy for betraying Frasier.

The rebels put out the fire and found Lieut. Frasier's uniform and pistols but did not find his recruiting papers. They found his pistols cocked and asked him what that meant. He told them it meant if they had attacked him instead of firing the barn he intended to kill as many of them as he could. Some of the soldiers cocked their guns to shoot him, but the Lieutenant interfered. They took what money he had and such of his clothes as they wanted. That morning the company went to the home of Reuben Brooks, a prominent rebel citizen, for breakfast. They had captured another Union man, Frank White, and tied him and Roberts together. The same day this company shot a Union man named Dillon Blevins and left him for dead, but he recovered and joined the Federal army and died in the service. Leaving Brooks' the company started down Stony Creek, hunting conscripts and bushwhackers. They went to the home of Christian Crow, the only secession family in the neighborhood except the Brooks family. They had a dance there and Lieut. Frasier being a violinist furnished the music but was closely guarded all the time. That evening Lieut. Isaac L. Nave, of the Confederate army, whose home was down on the Watauga river, and whom we have had occasion to mention, came there. Frasier, who had worked for Nave in his forge and had known him from his boyhood thought he would

find in him an influential friend who would save him from imprisonment, if not death. He asked to have an interview with Nave, which was permitted, and told him the trouble he was in and implored his assistance on the grounds that their families had always been warm friends and had supported him for office; but Nave told him he could do nothing for him, that "he had joined the wrong cause," and turned coldly away.

On the following day Capt. Boren again started out in search of victims having in charge the prisoners we have named, Lieut. Frasier, Roberts and White, the two latter tied together with ropes and guarded by one cavalryman while Frasier was guarded by a single soldier and both men on foot. The larger part of the company were some distance in advance of the prisoners. Passing White's home he asked permission to stop and get a change of clothing. When the guard started on with White two Union girls, Misses Lucinda and Dulcinea Bartee; who happened there at the time, and also Mrs. Julia White started along the road with the prisoners and guard. They had not gone far when James White, Frank's brother, who had been following along in the bushes out of sight of the guard, rushed out into the road and knocked the guard off his horse with a rock, and Mrs. White, who had prepared for the emergency by concealing a butcher knife in her clothing, cut the rope that bound the two prisoners together and the prisoners and women fled to the Iron Mountain. But for this brave deed of the two girls and Julia White, his wife, Frank White would have been shot, as he was charged with being a "bushwhacker." Having heard of his arrest this plan for his release was adopted and bravely carried out.

The soldier received a bad scalp wound, and that, with his fall from his horse dazed him, but he recovered in a short time sufficiently to fire off his gun and pistols to alarm the soldiers in advance. Some of them returned and all were greatly excited and it was reported they had been fired on by the bushwhackers. Capt. Boren ordered White's home, with its contents, burned to the ground.

In the meantime Lieut. Frasier and his guard being some distance in the rear (the guard wearing Frasier's fine coat, lieutenant's straps and all). The soldier stepped over a small stream of water that crossed the road and Frasier, remarking that he wanted a drink got down on his knee and placing his right hand on a good-sized stone, pretended to drink and as he raised up with the stone in his hand he threw it at the guard, placing him *hors de combat*, and taking advantage of the situation, fled, but the guard recovered in time to send a bullet through his clothing.

---

#### LIEUT. H. H. HOUSLEY

was another recruiting officer who did good service and ran many narrow risks. At one time while he and several others were hidden, the rebel soldiers came on to the two Bartee girls we have mentioned taking some baskets of provisions to Lieut. Housley and some men he had with him. They tried to make them tell where the men were but the brave girls refused to do so. Housley and his men heard them firing on some Union men nearby and vacated their camp. They lost their breakfast but saved themselves. Michael Roberts, who had made his escape a few days before, was with Housley at that time, also Landon Blevins and others.

Besides the many other brave deeds done by the loyal women of Stony Creek, they were heroines in the one thing of fighting "the wolf from the door" and supporting their helpless children and those enfeebled by age in the absence of their fathers and husbands. They returned to the primitive methods and made clothing from the raw material—cotton, flax and wool—they felled trees in the forests; they raised and garnered the grain and stored it in the barns; they carded and spun and wove; they made and mended shoes, killed hogs and beeves, repaired their homes and barns, and besides the "women's work that is never done," they did the work of men "that lasts from sun to sun."

1ST CIVIL DISTRICT OF JOHNSON COUNTY,  
TENN.

This District lies in the extreme northeastern point in Tennessee, where the State-line joins that of Virginia and North Carolina at the foot of the White Top Mountain.

It was the abode of many true and loyal men and women who suffered for their devotion to the Union, but who did not quail before the storm of persecution that broke over their heads, but stood firmly upon the deck while the ship of state was being tossed to and fro by the turbulent waves of Civil War as they ebbed and flowed for four long, dreary years. The following are some of their names: Major John Ward, who was an officer in the Mexican War, and his wife, Dalila; Peter D. and Sophia Wills, Russell B. and Elizabeth Wills, Adam and Amanda Wills, James H. and Eliza Wills, Robert W. and Susan Keys, David L. and Jane Keys, James J. and Susan J. Robinson, Elias and Lavenia Worley, John B. and Abigail McQueen, Joseph and Sarah Sutherland, Joseph A. and Sarah Sutherland, Abner and Lincinda Eggers, Joseph A. and Orpha Grace, John and Margaret Grace, R. W. and Elizabeth Hawkins, Wm. and Mary Gentry, Andrew and Margaret E. Gentry, Richard U. and Sarah Gentry, Thomas and Frances Gentry, John J. and Dacia Gentry, William and Mary Cornut, Caleb Wills, David and Nancy Gilliland, John H. and Susan Micheals, Vincent and Delia Morefield, David and Mary Bridges, James and Polly Bridges, Ezekial and Ellen Dixon, Landon H. and Emaline Hawkins, Alfred and Jane Hawkins, Richard and Mary Hawkins, Joseph and Millie Gilbert, George H. and Mariah L. Robinson, S. E. P. and Mary McQueen.

These people were loyal and true, and many of them sent sons into the Federal army. They demonstrated their loyalty by aiding conscripts and refugees and by feeding and caring for escaped prisoners.

Captain Slimp tells the following story in regard to Russell B. Wills of this District:

"I have seen proper to mention the name of Russell B. Wills in my list of worthies who was an unswerving Union man. He had a little sack of gold, consisting of about four hundred dollars. Johnson county was infested with a gang of deserters from the Confederate army. Robbery being a favorite occupation of the gang they roamed about over the county for plunder, especially money. They had an eager inclination for gold and silver. Mr. Wills saw them coming to his house in a gallop and had no time to hide his gold, but picked up a bucket and stepped to the well, knowing they would be in his pocket, he dropped his sack of gold in the well and in a few moments they searched his pockets and found no gold. In their disappointment the gang hurried away before Mr. Wills could tell them his gold was in the bottom of his well."

---

#### 2D CIVIL DISTRICT, JOHNSON COUNTY.

This District embraces what was the town of Taylorsville, during the Civil War, and is now Mountain City, Tennessee. It was a most beautiful and delightful village, nestled in the hills and inhabited by an intelligent, brave and loyal people. Many of them were well educated, and some of them were slave owners, by far the greater part of them were loyal to the Union. There were few towns, according to the number of its inhabitants that could boast of more intelligent, enterprising men than Taylorsville.

When the war came they bravely asserted their rights and maintained them as long as it was possible to do so, and when free speech was no longer permitted they sought shelter in the mountains and later in the Federal army and fought their way back to their homes.

R. R. Butler and A. D. Smith, both of whom became Lieut.-Colonels in the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry, were residents of Taylorsville. Major James W. M. Grayson, of that place, was among the first to take a large company of men from Johnson county into the Federal army. Among the officers of the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry

besides those named who resided at Taylorsville or in that vicinity were: Major Joseph H. Wagner, Major R. H. M. Donnelly, Captain Richard H. Luttrell, Captain Jacob H. Norris, Captain S. C. Northington, Captain A. T. Donnelly, Captain T. J. Barry, and Lieutenants H. C. Northington, C. M. Arnold, and Charles Leffler.

Taylorsville, and its vicinity, was the scene of many incidents and tragedies. We have had occasion to mention the vindictive spirit shown towards the Union people by the disloyal element of that county after the country was occupied by rebel soldiers, and especially those who belonged to and operated with the "home-guard." We have been creditably informed that all who entertained what was termed the "Southern sentiment" were not of this class. We have already had occasion to mention the saving of the life of a Union man by the intervention of a rebel lady, Mrs. Shoun. There are doubtless many other instances where neighbors on opposite sides interposed in each others behalf, and such acts form a silver lining to the dark clouds of civil war, and we are always glad to make record of them.

Besides the vindictive spirit which was aroused in Johnson county between its own citizens, that county seems to have been cursed by the presence of robbers and marauders from other places who took refuge there and made the war an excuse for pillage and plunder.

Following are the names of some of the loyal men and women who were residents of Taylorsville, Tenn., during the Civil War, and who witnessed and took part in the almost indescribable scenes of chaos and anarchy that ruled that period: Mathias M. and Mary Wagner, David H. and Rachel Wagner, Nathaniel T. and Amanda Wagner, Andrew W. and Susan Wagner, Andrew C. and Hilia Wagner, William K. and Alice Donnelly, Richard A. and Matilda Donnelly, Richard H. and Eliza Donnelly, Dr. Robert L. Donnelly, Dr. James D. and Frances Donnelly, Harrison C. and Margaret Donnelly, Oliver C. and Eliza Butler, Archibald and Louisa Bradfute, Thomas and Lucy Barry, Nicholas S. and Susan Cress, Samuel and

Sarah Cress, John M. and Lavina Cress, William L. and Clara Cress, Samuel D. and Eliza Cress, and James A. Cress; William and Nancy Shupe, John and Elizabeth Shupe, John H. and Fanny Shupe, Reuben and Kezzie Fritts, Abram and Aura Grigston, Joel and Sarah Brookshur, David and Elizabeth Turner, William E. and Orpha Johnson, Thomas and Mary Johnson, Hyder M. and Sarah Mitchell, Giles and Valeria Gregory, Thomas S. and Margaret Smythe, William T. and Margaret Shupe, Franklin M. and Sarah Chappel, Mrs. Mary Smith, Harvey L. and Martha Johnson, Isaac and Atlantic Rambo, George W. and Polly Turner, David and Jane Phillips, R. E. and Rachel Berry, Jas. W. and Nancy Turner.

We introduce here a flag incident kindly furnished us by Lieut. H. C. Northington, now of Denver, Colorado. It shows the spirit of loyalty that pervaded the minds of the people. No greater insult could be offered them than to wave a Southern flag in their sight. Nor was their loyalty of a brief or spasmodic character; the same men who captured this rebel flag proved their loyalty afterwards on the battle-fields. The others, whose names we have mentioned, were equally loyal to the Union, and all of them, both men and women, suffered every indignity imaginable at the hands of the Johnson county "homeguards," an organization, which if it has not been greatly maligned, guarded few homes, but with ruthless hands invaded a large majority of the homes of that county to terrify and oppress their inmates, and burned many of them over their heads because of their loyalty to the Union.

Some of the Union men were hunted down and imprisoned, some dying in prison and buried in unknown graves, while in some instances their wives were driven insane by the terrible ordeals through which they passed. The midnight vigils of the faithful, loving wife, the fond mother and the loving sister, watching and waiting for father, husband or brother, whom they knew might never return, the dread and anxiety was worse if possible than death itself, yet there are few, if any, of the

women whose names we have given who were not called upon to go through with the sad experience. Yet as a rule these brave women bore up nobly under the great mental and physical strain, and did cheerfully all that it was possible for them to do, feeding the hungry, administering to the sick and helpless, watching, almost with sleepless eyes, for the approach of the enemy, and warning the hunted refugees when danger approached. In moments of surprise and sudden danger it is said that women retain their wits and are more resourceful in finding ways of escape or devising means of frustrating the plans of the enemy than men are under like circumstances. Their ingenuity in this respect was often put to severe tests during the Civil War when the life of a husband, brother or friend was at stake; and many a life has been saved through their instrumentality.

---

### CAPTURE OF CONFEDERATE FLAG.

“The next day after Virginia seceded from the Union, or rather passed the ordinance of secession, the first Confederate flag appeared in Taylorsville, Tenn., now Mountain City, under the following circumstances. The United States mail coach from Abington, Va., arrived in Mountain City every afternoon at five o'clock and departed next morning at eight o'clock for North Carolina. On this occasion there were two men, besides the stage driver, going over the line with some extra led horses. One of these men had a Confederate flag about 18x36 inches, carrying it in his hands, waving it over the heads of all whom he happened to meet, halloing for the Southern Confederacy and insulting Union men by flaunting it in their faces. After going to their hotel, or place of stopping, a committee of Union men called on them and advised them not to carry the flag through the streets, that Tennessee had not seceded from the Union and the Union people of the town were opposed to the Southern Confederacy, and the flag.



This seemed to insult them and they began to abuse Union men and said that they would carry the flag the next morning through the streets, and that if the Union people "didn't like it they could lump it," and that they would kill the first man that attempted to take it down.

That night a few of the Union men got together and agreed to take the flag from them if they attempted to parade the streets with it the next morning. We knew that they would stop at the post office for the mail, so we agreed to meet there and capture it. But when the time came the more conservative heads said that we had better drop the matter and let them go as it would cause us trouble and perhaps some of us our lives. In the meantime three of our party had made all arrangements to take the flag, and we proceeded to do it in the following manner: A double-barreled shot-gun was placed on the inside and behind the post office door. When the men came up with the flag, waving it and halloing, there were present, S. E. Northington, J. H. Wagner and H. C. Northington. All were well-armed and ready for business. S. E. Northington was to demand the surrender of the flag, and upon their refusal to do so, H. C. Northington was to hand him the double-barreled shot-gun and he would shoot it off the head of the man who carried it. The flag was sewed to the man's hat. When S. E. Northington demanded the flag the man who had it was on horseback. He commenced to swear, saying, "We dare you to touch it." Just then H. C. Northington handed S. E. Northington the double-barreled shot-gun, whereupon the latter said, "Take that flag down or I will shoot it down," and without hesitation he shot the flag in ribbons, keeping the man and the flag covered with the gun until he took off his hat and pulled out the flag from the hat and handed it to S. E. Northington, then hurriedly galloped away with his companions.

"The participants in this affair were afterwards officers in the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry."

H. C. NORTHINGTON,  
249 S. 13th Street, Denver, Colo.

3<sup>D</sup> CIVIL DISTRICT, JOHNSON COUNTY.

This District lies east of Shoun's Cross Roads and was but sparsely settled during the Civil War, but we are told that its inhabitants were among the bravest and truest loyal people in that loyal county, and that they suffered much hardships and privations and encountered many dangers and contended nobly for what they conceived to be right. They were imbued with the same spirit of loyalty to the Union and love and veneration for the old flag that had been handed down from father to sons since the days of King's Mountain.

We place on record here such of their names as we have been able to obtain. Most of these men had sons in the Federal army, or were in the service themselves: James Powell, David Farmer, Zebulon Payne, Andrew Potter, Sr., Andrew Potter, Jr., Richmond Roberts, Timothy Roark.

---

4<sup>TH</sup> CIVIL DISTRICT OF JOHNSON COUNTY.

This District was among the most prosperous in the county, and its inhabitants were, as a rule, intelligent and progressive people, most of them being substantial farmers. There lived in that locality in the time of the Civil War: Major David Slimp and his wife, Evaline; Colonel Daniel Slimp and wife, Susan; Martin and Sarah Slimp, Jordan and Minty Jones, John S. and Rebecca Vaught, John H. Vaught and wife, John S. and Nancy Vaught, Alfred and Martha Widby, Daniel Ward, John W. Lunceford, John Bailey, Nathaniel and Nancy Lester, Peter and Malissa Snyder, William and Mary Arnold, John B. and Rachel Vaught, Daniel and Mary Snyder, John Hawkins, Jr., and Nancy, Jacob and Sarah Wagner, Jacob and Ann Wagner, Joseph J. and Mary Wagner, Daniel and Mary Snyder, John and Mary Arney, Larkin and Malinda Dunn, John and Catherine Slimp, Rolin and Anna Jenkins, Thomas and Dalila Ward, John

and Nancy Ward, Eli and Nancy Davis, Rev. W. B. Gambill and wife, Elizabeth, Godfrey D. and Mary Stout, Rev. John W. and Mary Mink, William G. and Rebecca Nave, David V. and Ann Stout, Robert P. and Eliza Moore, Millard and Martha Lester, Hamilton B. and Martha Ward, Meridith B. and Rebecca Dunn, John Hawkins, Nathan Stout, N. T. Wagner, John B. Vaught, Larkin Dunn, Peter Rasor, Nicholas and Catherine Stout, Morefield and Rebecca Lester, Jackson and Edith Proffit, Richard and Rebecca Lester.

Two of these men, John Hawkins and John H. Vaught, were martyrs to the Union cause; others, men and women, suffered from dangers, privations and persecutions, and all saw and felt the blight of "war's unhallowed footsteps" about their homes. Some of them had sons in the Federal army.

---

#### 5TH CIVIL DISTRICT, JOHNSON COUNTY.

This District was in the western part of the county, and lies along the Watauga river. During the Civil War it was a well-to-do farming neighborhood, but since the war, in addition to this it embraces the very pretty and thriving little town of Butler, named in honor of the late Hon. R. R. Butler.

This little town boasts of the Holly Springs College, a prosperous school founded a number of years ago by Prof. James H. Smith and still (1902) presided over by that well-known and popular educator.

During the war their ruling passion was loyalty to the Union, and from that idea no amount of persecution could induce them to swerve for a single moment. Flattery and appeals to prejudice, threats of death and imprisonment were alike unavailing in changing the steadfast loyalty of these people: Joshua and Nancy Perkins, Ezekiel Smith Sr., and Nancy Smith, Joseph and Nancy Wagner, James D. and Lucinda Rainbolt, Andrew and Elizabeth Wilson, Andrew J. and Julia Ann Wilson, Elisha and Elizabeth

Rainbolt, Nicholas G. and Martha Grindstaff, Isaac and Mary Grindstaff, Jacob F. and Christina Grindstaff, David R. and Salina Stout, Isaac and Atlantic Rambo, John and Mary Slimp, Calvin F. and Catherine Slimp, Thos. J. and Susan Stout, David and Martha Shull, George P. and Nancy Stout, Burton and Mary Greenwell, Andrew T. and Susan Smith, William L. and Louisa Smith, Mathias and Sarah Wagner, Joseph and Louisa Wagner, Andrew B. and Martha Slimp, Andrew Cable, Isham McCloud.

Calvin F. Slimp was a young married man who died in the latter part of 1861, but just previous to his death he attended a Union meeting at Taylorsville, some 18 miles distant from his home. He went on foot and carried a large National flag mounted on a heavy pole, and after attending the meeting returned to his home with the flag, having walked a distance of 36 miles. This patriotic act showing his loyalty and love of country was among the last deeds of his life. No other section, even of "loyal Johnson county" exceeded this district in the loyalty and patriotism of its citizens, and scarcely any other suffered more for its devotion to the flag.

Without making "invidious comparisons" it may be said that no other people faced the storm and "bore the brunt of battle" with greater courage or more unyielding obstinacy than were displayed by the people in these localities. The men did their full share in resisting "the strange flag and the strange doctrine" till resistance became vain, and then they "hied themselves away" in the wake of Dan. Ellis across mountains and ravines, across rivers and streams to where the old flag greeted their delighted senses. Many never returned but they did what has been done since the ages began—paid the price of liberty for others. The brave women whose names we have mentioned also "bore the burden and heat of the day," with a fortitude never surpassed and equalled only by their "sisters in sorrow" throughout the domain of which we are writing.

## MRS. NAOMI SLIMP.

In the fall of 1864 Captain Slimp got a leave of absence to visit his family in Johnson county. While there, concealing himself as much as possible, a young man by the name of Wagner, a neighbor, having imbibed disloyal sentiments, undertook to practice a deception upon the Captain by stealing up on him a short distance from his house. To carry out his nefarious purposes, Wagner manifested unusual friendship, so much that it excited the Captain's suspicion that he meant mischief. He had on a large homespun overcoat, the deep pockets swinging heavy, which still increased the Captain's suspicion that he was armed with a concealed weapon. At this critical juncture Wagner could not conceal his agitation. In the meantime Slimp picked up his ax, which was convenient, stepped close to his antagonist, who assured Slimp he was his friend and wanted protection. Withdrawing his hands from his big pockets and proposed a mutual contract which was accepted. Each one was to give notice to the other if danger should arise. But this mutual contract was soon violated. When night came the Captain's home was surrounded with furious yells by a gang of Confederate outlaws. The clatter of horses over a rocky road gave the alarm and he escaped unhurt. But his wife, Mrs. Naomi Slimp had to atone for the disappointment. They were sure they had their intended victim in their clutches. The traitor, Wagner, and the gang wanted the honor of capturing a Federal officer. A close search was made in and all about the house, but their intended victim could not be found. Positive demand was made on Mrs. Slimp and children to tell where their victim could be found. This being impossible they made dangerous threats, and flew into a rage over their disappointment. They kicked her, knocked her down with a heavy stick, inflicting a severe wound on the head, and as they supposed left her dead on the floor. Her wound bled profusely. When she went down into her grave the scar went with her.

## 6TH CIVIL DISTRICT, JOHNSON COUNTY.

This District lies partly on Little Doe river and embraces a portion of the great ore and mineral region of Johnson county. Forges were operated there during the war and many conscripts detailed to work in them.

Col. Sam. Howard was one of the leading spirits among the loyalists of this District, but there were many others, some of whom we will name: Godfrey and Elizabeth Stout, Abram and Catherine Murphy, Daniel and Polly Clark, A. S. and Rebecca McQueen, Major David D. and Anne Stout, Samuel and Kinsey Howard, David and Catherine Robinson, Nicholas G. and Mary Robinson, John and Lydia Proffit, George W. and Violet Kite, William A. and Elizabeth Morely, John H. and Elizabeth Stalcup, Henderson and Rachel Lloyd, Dr. David and Sarah Smithpeters, James M. and Lucinda Smith, Rev. James B. and Elizabeth Stone, Meridith D. and Hannah Arnold, William B. and Nancy Stout, Godfrey D. and Mary Heaton, Rev. Abraham Murphy, and Catherine Murphy, Hon. Hawkins P. Murphy, Rev. David Clark, Daniel and Mary Clark, James and Ellen Gilliland, Hamilton H. Gilliland, Joseph and Catherine Robinson, John and Matilda Rainbolt, John and Elizabeth Campbell, Lawson W. and Elizabeth Robinson, James G. and Susan Howard, Dr. Joseph H. and Lettie Robinson, Thomas and Sarah Laviney, John W. Heaton.

Of these men Dr. David Smithpeters was a member of the Greeneville Union Convention that denounced the secession movement in such unequivocal language. James Gilliland was murdered at his home. G. W. Kite was a veteran of the Mexican War and though too far advanced in years to join the army was true to the Union cause.

We give here an incident showing how William G. Howard managed to escape death at the hands of a company of heartless murderers who had just slain his brother, David Howard. Captain Slimp tells the story:

"William G. Howard was present when the rebel soldiers came and he and his brother ran in different direc-

tions. William succeeded in getting to the creek and immediately sunk his body to the bottom, barely leaving his mouth and nose out of the water for breathing purposes. His pursuers made vigorous efforts to find him, searching in every direction, but he stuck close to the bottom of the creek, occasionally giving his respiratory organs a chance to take in a supply of fresh air. The posse of rebels finally gave up the search and retired. This stratagem completely foiled them and defeated them in the bloody purpose of taking his life as they did that of his less fortunate brother who fell into their hands. Mr. Howard in relating the incident said he remained submerged in the cold water for over an hour, it being a cold frosty morning, but that the occasion was such that he scarcely felt the icy water, and did not suffer in the least from cold. He pointed out the place of his amphibious retreat and dwelt with much seeming pleasure upon the circumstances of his peculiar escape from sure and speedy death."

Another trying incident, but which terminated fortunately, was the experience of Godfrey Stout, a staunch Union man who was captured and taken up on Doe near the home of a Mr. Shoun, who was a rebel citizen.

The rebels decided to kill him and made him stand up against a tree to be shot. Mrs. Katie Shoun, a rebel lady, and friend of Mr. Stout, observing what was about to take place, ran out and interceded for his life, and was successful in saving it.

Many incidents of like character, and some far worse, befell the men of this locality. The young men mostly joined the Federal army, while many who had families remained with them as long as possible, sometimes working in the forges, at other times scouting in the mountains, only stealing into their homes occasionally to get something to eat or a change of raiment. The houses were closely watched and often when approaching or leaving their homes they would be halted by rebel soldiers, at other times they would be fired on without warning.

## 7TH CIVIL DISTRICT, JOHNSON COUNTY.

This District, as will be seen, was the home of the Shouns and the Stouts than whom there were no more loyal patriotic or hospitable people anywhere.

But the Shouns and the Stouts were not alone among the people of the good old "Seventh District" in their loyalty, patriotism and hospitality. The other names we mention were of the same "web and woof," the same unflinching devotion and unfaltering love for flag and country, and they reached out the same benevolent hand to the hungry and helpless in the dark days of Civil War. These were: Joseph and Polly Shoun, Andrew and Elizabeth Shoun, G. H. and Dosia Shoun, Joseph N. and Sarah Shoun, William H. and Eliza Shoun, Caleb A. and Rachel Shoun, S. E. and Mary Shoun, Peter P. and Lucassa Shoun, Charles and Abigail Berry, David L. and Sarah Berry, Joel R. and Elizabeth Berry, Parkey and Barbara Stout, Alfred and Susan Stout, Samuel and Sallie Stout, John, Sr., and Sarah Stout, David M. and Sallie Stout, George and Eliza Stout, Abram and Cynthia Lowe, Geo. J. and Rebecca Walker, John and Sydney Speer, Dr. John M. and Lucinda Roberts, William K. and Catherine Goodwin, Robert P. and Mary Walsh, Myer and Polly Smith, George W. and Hannah Morely, Jacob and Rena Roberts, John and Mary Crosswhite, Alfred C. and Amanda Crosswhite, Joseph and Katie Robinson, Landon and Mary Lloyd, Robert A. and Louisa Roberts, Tennessee and Sophia Lloyd, and Wiley Dillon.

We give an incident that happened to one of these men, kindly furnished by our Johnson county friend, Captain Slimp, to whom we are greatly indebted for valuable information.

---

 GOING UP THE SPOUT.

"Robert P. Walsh, a well-known and prominent citizen of Johnson county, was several years a member of the County Court and was in many respects a conspicuous person. In 1861-62 he became offensive to the Southern



chivalry, and was spotted as good material on whom to wreak rebel vengeance. Mr. Walsh anticipated that trouble might arise, so he prepared for consequences, should such arise. He made a trap-door in his floor by which he might escape if it should become necessary. He was not much too soon in getting ready for his only alternative. The usual desperadoes, his fatal enemies, made a vigorous dash on him, accompanied by hideous yells, and captured him before he could reach his loophole. His enemies showed great delight and uttered alarming threatenings. They were heard to say, 'We have got the one we have been looking for.' Robert at this time was not very loquacious, but kept in possession his mental poise and his plans for his escape. The chief in command was very gruff and surly, and told the prisoner it would not be long till he would be 'gone up the spout.' In that day 'up the spout' meant hang or shoot him.

"This put the condemned prisoner to his last wits. 'You say I have to go up the spout?' exclaimed the prisoner. 'Yes, indeed, sir,' was the *consoling* answer. He said then to the elated victors, 'Generous, sirs, and liberal gentlemen, will you allow me to retire into my back room to change my clothing, as I wish to die in clean apparel,' manifesting great distress and anguish, as if dreading the pangs of death. His last request was granted. The prisoner and officer mournfully retired into the back room with the view of changing the doomed prisoner's clothing. Robert's trap-door being in good working order, he stooped down, pretending to pick up a piece of his garments, he touched the faithful trigger of his smiling trap-door and as quick as the vivid flash of lightning the yawning chasm welcomed Robert into his region of supreme felicity prepared with his own hands. The astonished officer immediately gave the alarm that the prisoner had mysteriously disappeared. The soldiers on the outside, when the alarm was made, saw a blue streak ascending a steep hill, they exclaimed, '*Halt, halt, halt.*' at the same time fired a shower of bullets after the escaped prisoner, who hallooed back, 'No time now to halt, I am now going up the spout.'"

This incident, telling how a loyal woman played a successful ruse on rebel officers and saved her son's life, is related by Captain Slimp:

"Robert E. Goodwin is a well-known citizen of Carter county. He was an earnest supporter of the Union cause. He defined his political lines as he went along, regardless of consequences. He soon became known to the Union people for his hospitality, and his house was a stopping place for hungry and tired Union men. He afforded all such a share of his liberality, and none went away hungry. His wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Goodwin, being also of a liberal disposition, became a favorite of the Union people; she gave freely a liberal share of her meat and bread.

"The pinching times like the war days made it burdensome and dangerous to men like R. E. Goodwin. Hungry refugees had to eat some man's meat and bread. This made his residence too public for his safety. Parker, whose name was a synonym for all crimes and at the mention of which Nero himself, while dancing in the presence of the flames consuming Rome, would have blushed. It was well known that Parker was already steeped in crime of an unparalleled character, having with him Hays and others, who were no less infamous for crime. They arrested Goodwin and took him where they called headquarters for trial, of course a mock trial. The charges falsely preferred against him were read out with much judicial dignity. He violated the laws of the Southern Confederacy. He was immediately put on trial. Blackstone and Story were eclipsed and sunk into obscurity for the lack of dignity and style. Ostentation and gravity, embellished with imposing ceremonies. This great judicial Sanhedrim would not permit the prisoner to have counsel. They went into trial. While the trial was progressing, and at an opportune time, the prisoner's mother, Mrs. Catherine Shoun, appeared in haste in the presence of the bogus court and reported that 'a great number of bushwhackers were in motion and in shooting distance.' On this report the spurious court tumbled to ruins and was seized with a wild commotion and a general

panic ensued, and it dispersed in all directions, thus liberating the hopeless prisoner to go hence without danger. Aunt Katie's ruse saved another life and Robert retired with ecstatic joy."

---

#### 8TH CIVIL DISTRICT, JOHNSON COUNTY.

This District, known as Shady, lies contiguous to the Virginia line on the north and extends to the Carter county line on the west. It is very mountainous and rough but contains some fertile valleys and fine timber and minerals.

A large majority of the people, as we have been informed, were loyal and true to the Union cause. It was the scene of a number of conflicts and tragedies. The Union citizens, both men and women, did much in the way of feeding and concealing refugees and conscripts, and were persecuted for their loyalty as in other places, yet this did not change their sentiments or deter them from rendering aid to the suffering and starving refugees.

We give the names of the people who resided in that locality during the Civil War as far as we can: Jesse Cole, Sr., and his wife, Celia, Jesse Cole, Jr., and wife, Rachel, George W. Cole and wife, Sarah, Samson and Nancy Cole, Andrew and Susan Wright, Moses and Lydia Wright, William and Rachel Sevier, Lewis and Susan Garland.

---

#### 10TH CIVIL DISTRICT, JOHNSON COUNTY.

This is known as the "Dugger District" from the large number of its inhabitants who bear that name. The name of Dugger has always been a prominent one in Johnson county, rivaling the Shouns and Stouts in number and prominence. They also rivaled them in their loyalty, and theirs is a familiar name on the companys rolls of the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry as well as other loyal regiments.

We place on record here an extensive list of names of men and women who were loyal and true to their flag, their country and their homes, and worthy to be numbered among the "Heroes and Heroines of Johnson and Carter Counties."

In loyalty and patriotism, in their sufferings and persecutions, in the heroic manner in which the loyal people of these two counties braved every danger there was no dividing line between them. They were one people in sentiment, in devotion to the flag and to the cause of the Union; and one in their sentiments of affection for each other and for the friends of the Union whoever they might be.

All we have said concerning the brave Union men and women of Carter county and of other sections of Johnson county may be applied with equal truth to those whose names we give here, and of each and all of the brave men and noble women of those days, history affords no instances in any age or country of greater heroism than was displayed by the loyal men and women of East Tennessee, and especially of these two counties which were the very last to receive aid from the Federal Government; and the aid that came at last was largely that of our own brave and loyal East Tennesseans who, after helping to fight their country's battles on almost every field from the Potomac to the Mississippi rivers were at last permitted to help redeem their own homes.

Names of men and women who resided in the 10th Civil District of Johnson county during the Civil War: John Dugger, Sr., and wife, Mary; John Dugger, Jr., and wife, Rhoda; William B. and Elizabeth Dugger, Samuel and Hannah Dugger, Jacob F. and Mary Dugger, Joseph and Eliza Dugger, Peter and Elizabeth Dugger, Solomon Q. and McNary Dugger, James and Rebecca Dugger, Julius B. and Barthena Dugger, Joseph H. and Catherine Dugger, Alexander and Elizabeth Dugger, William H. and Barbara Dugger, Col. Alex. W. Baker and wife, Naomi; Benjamin and Susanna Cable, Thomas and Mary Whitehead, Harrison and Hannah Gregg, Harrison and

Elizabeth Buntin, Elijah and Emily Buntin, Thomas and Nancy Anderson, Thomas and Jane Cowan, John and Millie Anderson, Hugh and Elizabeth Reese, Hiram and Louisa Burton, Stanton and Mary Franklin, Daniel and Sarah Baker, Levi and Lida Guy, Joseph P. and Rebecca Campbell.

---

## DARING RAIDS INTO CARTER AND JOHNSON COUNTIES.

A few feeble but daring efforts were made by Union men to chastise the so-called Johnson and Sullivan county home-guards who committed so many depredations in Carter and Johnson counties, and to pay back in kind to the rebel citizens of Johnson county who were the instigators of much of their cruelty. Among these was the following:

### HARTLY'S RAID INTO JOHNSON COUNTY.

In the winter of 1864, James Hartly, a citizen of Elk Mill, Carter county, who had joined the 4th Tennessee Infantry, and made his escape when that regiment was captured at McMinnville, Tenn., came back into Carter county. He got together a small squad of well-armed Federal soldiers, and these were joined by a number of Union scouts and altogether they left the vicinity of Elk Mill for the purpose of making a raid into Johnson county to harass some of the disloyal citizens there who had been active in persecuting the Union people and to give the Johnson county home-guards a fight if they came in the way.

When this force reached Col. Sam Howard's, on Little Doe, Hartly learned that three rebel soldiers had recently passed going towards Taylorsville. It was late in the afternoon, and supposing that the rebel soldiers, knowing nothing of Hartly being in the country, would stop and stay all night with some rebel citizens, Hartly followed them, stopping at every rebel house until he came to the home of Samuel McEwin, who was a rebel citizen, but a good inoffensive man. It was after

dark and Hartly surrounded the house with his men and went to the door and demanded admittance, hoping to find the rebel soldiers there. McEwin did not open the door, but probably not knowing the house was surrounded, left it by another door and started to run away, but was fired on by Hartly's men and instantly killed.

It was claimed by the Union people that Hartly did not mean to kill McEwin, but that the man who fired on him thought he was one of the rebel soldiers, it being after night, and that Hartly and his men regretted the unfortunate affair. On the other hand it has been alleged by McEwin's friends that he was murdered for purposes of robbery. All agree that he was an inoffensive man.

Hartly then crossed the Doe Mountain to the place of a rebel citizen known as "Gray Jake" Wagner, who lived on Roan's Creek, and captured him and two of his horses. He went from there to the home of "Hog Dave" Wagner and captured him and his son-in-law, both active rebel citizens. Hartly went from there to the home of James Brown, another rebel citizen who had been in active sympathy with the movements of the home guards, but found that Brown and his wife had gone to church, some distance away near Col. Alex. Baker's. Hartly then went on over to Baker's, where the meeting (preaching) was going on. By this time the home guards at Taylorsville had been notified of Hartly's movements and 40 or 50 of them came down on a run (mounted) to attack and drive him out of the country, or capture and hang or shoot him and his men. But they found Hartly a tough proposition to run up against. Though the home guards outnumbered him greatly in armed men, Hartly gave them such a warm reception that they soon beat a hasty retreat, having several of their men wounded, but none killed. When they started to retreat it is said that Hartly yelled at them to stand their ground and fight like men and not run away like cowards. When the home guards came James Brown, who was in the church, ran out and

jumped on the horse that had his wife's side saddle on it. In the confusion while the fight was going on, Wagner and his son-in-law made their escape with the two horses, but Hartly's men captured Brown's horse and his wife's side saddle.

---

### SOME ECHOES OF THE CIVIL WAR.

The bitterness and strife engendered during the Civil War among neighbors, friends and even kindred were such that it was believed by many before the close of the conflict that the people could never dwell together again in peace, and if the North was victorious the citizens who had favored disunion would probably emigrate farther South, and likewise if the South should win the Unionists would seek homes in the North or West, otherwise the old feuds would be kept up until one or more generations passed away.

In pursuance of that idea many Southern men left their homes for a time, but it was soon learned that with the close of hostilities those especially who had fought through the war had had enough of strife and bloodshed and these on both sides appeared willing to forgive and forget and "let the dead past bury its dead."

Those who had seen little of actual war were as a rule the most vindictive. But few years had passed away until those who had worn the "blue" and those who had worn the "gray" began to mix and mingle with each other in social, church and business relations and after the excitement and passion that had ruled the hour had subsided, and reason resumed its sway over the minds of men each began to give the other credit for honesty of purpose in the views they had entertained and for which each had offered up the strongest proof of sincerity in his convictions that man can possibly give—life itself.

But for many years there continued to be, here and there, a few allusions to the past even between those who had become good friends. Sometimes they came up in a good-natured way in the shape of jokes and witticisms; at other times they were the overflowing of some good

honest Union man, who, while he bore no malice or ill will in his heart towards those whom he had once regarded as his enemies, could not at all times refrain from alluding in a somewhat uncomplimentary way to the "Lost Cause" and its followers.

A story illustrating this point, in which the Rev. John Hughes is the central figure seems worth relating. Rev. Hughes was an ardent Union man who like many other East Tennesseans "proved his faith by his works," and joined the Federal army, and was a gallant soldier, meeting with the sad misfortune during his service of losing an eye by a rebel bullet.

After the war he became an able minister in the M. E. Church and was held in high esteem by all who knew him, both on account of his ability as a preacher, and his character as a Christian gentleman. We have been informed that he was a native of Greene county, and a citizen of Greeneville, Tenn. He was a member of the Holston Conference and at a meeting of the District Conference held in the old college building at Johnson City, Tenn., in the early 70's Rev. Hughes was on the programme, and the subject assigned him was "The Evils of War." There was a large audience in attendance, among them those who had fought in the Confederate army as well as many who had been Union soldiers. He described the cruelty of war, especially of civil war, in which friend was arrayed against friend, brother against brother, and father against son. He described the home-leaving, some going into one army and some into the other; the anguish of mothers, wives, sisters and daughters; he portrayed the sufferings and horrors and cruelties of war in vivid words, and compared it with the spiritual warfare, the strife against evil. In his sermon he touched upon the cruelties practiced upon the Union people in East Tennessee and censured the Confederate authorities, but in his peroration he spoke of the proclamation of peace and the gladness of the soldiers of both armies in being able to return to their homes and described their home-coming



and the blessings of peace and re-uniting of families and friends who had been separated and estranged so long, in such glowing terms that he moved his audience to tears, Federals and Confederates alike.

It was announced that Rev. Hughes would preach at night, and he was greeted with a large congregation and although he had "tramped on the toes" of the ex-rebels, supposing his evening sermon would not pertain to secular things, quite a number of them attended. The preacher announced that his text would be found in Luke 3d chapter and 14th verse, and read as follows: "The soldiers likewise demanded of him saying, and what shall we do?" His ex-Confederate auditors suspecting from the text that like his day talk his sermon would be along the lines of the war got up, one by one, and left the house, all except two, who were both prominent men and had been in the Confederate army. They looked at each other and settled down in their seats and gave the preacher the best of attention. He dwelt for sometime on the life of the soldier, speaking of the hardships and dangers associated with it, and the patience and courage and faith in his superior officers, the necessity of promptness in performing his whole duty, stating that the same patience, courage and faith were necessary in the life of the Christian in combatting the evils of sin. Finally warming up he recounted many of the cruelties practiced upon the Union people of East Tennessee and again paid his respects to the Confederate soldiers and government for the atrocities that had been committed, pointing out many of them. His two Confederate auditors winced under his excoriation of the conduct of their government towards the loyal people of East Tennessee, but they remained and heard him through.

After the congregation was dismissed one of the men was heard to say to the other, "What do you think of the sermon?" The other replied: "Well, there is a great deal of truth in what he said, there was a great deal of unnecessary cruelty shown towards the loyal men of East Tennessee by our people."

At another time the Rev. Mr. Hughes was engaged in what is known as a union-revival meeting at a Southern M. E. Church. It so happened that the minister of that church had been a Confederate soldier. The meeting was a very successful one and resulted in many conversions and a general awakening of religious fervor and zeal. At one of the meetings the ministers both got very happy and were shaking hands around when the Southern minister grasped the hand of Mr. Hughes and said: "Thank God, Brother Hughes, there will be no deformities in heaven, and no eyes shot out there." The brother replied: "Yes, and thank the Lord there will be no rebels there to shoot them out." The good old brother probably did not mean it in the sense that no rebels would get to heaven, but that in that world all would be peace and brotherly love.

In writing up the various subjects pertaining to the people of Carter and Johnson counties we have had frequent occasion to allude to the manners and customs and their modes of enjoyment previous to the Civil War. It might be well to say that circumstances have wrought many changes that are not to be regretted; but whether these changes have brought about a greater amount of happiness it is needless to discuss.

The car of progress has driven before it many primitive customs that were necessary and desirable in their day and generation, and which contributed to the happiness and welfare of the people under the conditions that existed then, but we can scarcely lament that elegant school and college buildings, such as may be found at Elizabethton and Milligan, Mountain City and Butler, and throughout the more rural sections of Carter and Johnson counties, as well, have supplanted the less pretentious school buildings of those towns in the ante-bellum days, and the rude log school houses and slab-benches of the rural districts. The advancement in education, we trust, is driving out the great impediment to progress and refinement to social order, and to that desirable state of society that will discountenance, disapprove and banish

forever from its presence that greatest enemy of mankind, alcohol, which has been so fruitful of crime and so detrimental to all that is good and noble and elevating, both among the rich and the poor, and in high and low places. Neither can we very well offer regrets that the quiltings and log-rollings and corn-huskings, the shooting matches and musters, the frolics and dances have given place to a great extent, at least in the better class of society, to more refined amusements and enjoyments, such as the theatre, the club-room, the reading-room, tea parties, Sunday-school, the Christian Associations of various kinds, and other modern modes of entertainment looking to a higher enjoyment of life, and to the improvement of the mind, enlarging human capacity to enjoy the manifold blessings of life, and teaching the great lesson of love which embraces the whole Divine law.

Let us trust that in the Divine plan the scenes through which the generation that is now rapidly passing away, passed, was for some great purpose, though incomprehensible to us. Perhaps such scenes were necessary to demonstrate the horrors of civil war with such awfulness that none would dare repeat it; to place the seal of condemnation forever upon human slavery, and to teach other great lessons. Perhaps it was all necessary to seal, in an indissoluble Union, never to be broken, the great commonwealths, extending from ocean to ocean, and from the icy and inhospitable climate of the North to the gentle breezes of the gulf where perennial flowers grow, so that, united they would bless mankind forever with an example of "Liberty enlightened by law;" and its effulgent rays be destined to give light and liberty to all peoples to the end of time.

Were these the purposes and designs of the great Civil War in the mind of Deity, which for the fierceness of the struggle, the heroism displayed on both sides, its duration, loss of life and property, the suffering it entailed, has no parallel in the history of modern times, (and who can say these were not its purposes?) then the South, as well as the North, was in the right. Those who fought under the stars and bars were fulfilling the same destiny

as those who fought under the stars and stripes, and all were instruments, first in purifying, and next in giving prestige to a Government that is to be the hope of the world, and the arbiter of nations; whose flag must be the emblem of peace, and whose strength and greatness must lie in the intelligence, patriotism and Christian principles of its people, and, with the world's consciousness of a mighty power, to be wielded only for the right, and for the defense of the weak, peace will at last prevail over all the earth, and war, with its horrors, will be known no more.

In apparent fulfillment of such a destiny, at the close of hostilities, more than a million of armed men, fresh from the field of strife, assumed the duties of citizenship, and turned their thoughts at once to building up ruined homes and fortunes, exhibiting no trace of the demoralization of the camp, but became the leading citizens of the nation, and the country went forward in progress, in the arts and sciences, in agriculture and in all the peaceful pursuits of life as no other country ever has done, obliterating the scars of Civil War, building churches and institutions of learning, uniting the remote parts of the country by bands of steel, pushing out for their share of the world's commerce, keeping pace with the age in inventions, and only pausing at almost the close of the century that had seemingly come near witnessing its annihilation, to drive Spain from the Western Continent at almost a single blow, to emphasize its adherence to the Monroe Doctrine, and demonstrate that our nation is a world-power.

We have ample reason to believe that our country under the guidance of wise and safe rulers, purified through the fiery furnace of civil war, united, prosperous and happy, has a destiny before it far greater and grander than its most optimistic founders, builders and defenders ever dared to dream of.

“Sail on, O, ship of State!  
Sail on, O Union, strong and great!  
Humanity with all its fears,  
With all the hopes of future years,  
“Is hanging breathless on thy fate.”

## CHAPTER XXIX.

---

A Sketch of Daniel Ellis' Adventures as Union Pilot, With Many Thrilling Adventures and Hair-Breadth Escapes of This Brave and Daring Scout and Pilot Who Took More Than 4000 Men Into the Federal Army From East Tennessee, Southwest Virginia and Western North Carolina, and Whose Name is Familiar to Thousands of Union Veterans All Over the United States.

The remarkable career of Daniel Ellis as a daring and successful scout and pilot, and the extraordinary service rendered to the United States Government in conducting 4000 men from East Tennessee, Southwest Virginia and Western North Carolina into the Federal lines, swelling the Union ranks by that large number of brave men at a time when they were greatly needed to uphold the Union cause, deserves more than a passing notice. We therefore devote this chapter to a sketch of the life and adventures of this unpretentious citizen and soldier whose services were no less helpful and important to the Union people, especially of Carter and Johnson counties, Tenn., than they were to the Government he served so faithfully and well.

A description of the man, and an account of his early environments, and the distinctive personality that fitted him for the peculiar service that made him famous will no doubt be read with absorbing interest by those who enjoy reading about the romantic or heroic phases of human life.

Daniel Ellis was born in Carter county, Tenn., December 27, 1827. His father, Wiley Ellis, though a small land holder, was comparatively poor and he and his children, eight in number, were compelled to labor to secure a modest living.

Daniel was not of a literary turn of mind and if he had been he had poor opportunities to improve his mind, as the schools in the neighborhood were poor and his father

was not able to send him off to school. Hence he grew up to manhood with little learning or knowledge of the world. His youth had been spent working on a poor farm, hunting, fishing and indulging in the usual sports and pastimes of the ordinary backwoods boy of that day.

Being full of patriotism and fond of adventures, he, together with a large number of young men from Carter and Johnson counties, responded to the call for volunteers to go to Mexico. He enlisted in Captain Patterson's company of the 5th Regiment, Tennessee Volunteers, in March, 1847. His company left Jonesboro, Tenn., about the 1st of March, 1847. It went in flat boats to Chattanooga, Tenn., where the boats were taken in tow by steamboats and taken to Memphis, and from there to New Orleans. The regiment reached Vera Cruz, Mexico, about April 1, 1847. The war ended before this regiment got into any very exciting service.

Ellis, together with his comrades from Carter and Johnson counties, returned to their homes. He then served an apprenticeship as wagon and carriage-maker at Jonesboro, Tenn. After learning his trade he married in Washington county, Tenn., and returned to his native county, where he settled down. He divided his time thereafter between farming and working at his trade. There was nothing in his character to distinguish him from the ordinary citizen until after the beginning of the Civil War. He had seen a little more of the world, perhaps, on his trip to Mexico than fell to the lot of most of his neighbors. The Civil War found him a man 34 years of age, in the prime of his manhood. He was six feet high, of athletic build and with sinewy muscles. His complexion was slightly dark, with black hair and keen black eyes.

He had rather a handsome face with nothing about it to betray to the ordinary observer the resolute character he afterwards displayed. He was regarded as a man of considerable native ability and good judgment, of kind disposition and an honest, law-abiding citizen. Having been born in the mountain region he loved the hills and

streams and delighted in the hunt and chase. He was a natural woodsman and seldom lost his way. While he never studied the stars and planets which point the way of the mariner across the seas, he was enabled to make his way through the woods and mountains for long distances, even in the darkness of the night, with no path to guide him on his journey, directed by what seemed to be that natural instinct that enables birds and animals to keep their course from one end of the continent to the other with unerring precision.

Of course he was not guided altogether in this way, but once learning the general topography of a country, and the course of its rivers and streams, and guided in his directions by the moss on the trees and other infallible sign-boards which Nature has provided, and which are familiar to woodsmen, he rarely lost his direction. His early life having been spent largely in the mountains and woods, often hunting game by night as well as by day, his senses of vision and hearing became highly developed, enabling him to see objects in the night that were invisible to the ordinary individual, and hear sounds that others could not hear, so that he was peculiarly fitted for the daring and successful adventures that made him so famous during the Civil War.

Having followed the flag in Mexico, and possessing that spirit of loyalty and devotion to the Union that characterized the majority of the people of East Tennessee, he entered in the plans and purposes of the Union people with all his might and strength, soon exhibiting the qualities of energy, intelligence and courage that made him a noted man. He was first engaged in the bridge burning and the Carter county rebellion, and afterwards in piloting refugees from the conscript officers, and escaped prisoners from upper East Tennessee, Southwest Virginia and Western North Carolina, into the Federal lines, at first in Kentucky, and later, to Nashville, Gallatin and Knoxville, Tenn. At this period of Ellis' life he was a man of pleasing manners and averse to bloodshed. In the early part of his career as a pilot he carried no arms

but depended entirely upon strategy and outwitting the enemy. He has been heard to say that at the beginning of the Civil War he could not have been induced to shed the blood of his fellow-man in personal combat as he believed his conscience would give him no peace afterwards should he do so, but after he had made a number of hair-breath escapes, and had seen his countrymen shot down in cold-blood, and a price had been set on his own head, he did arm himself and when the exigencies of the situation demanded it, he used his arms with most deadly effect. He was a man, however, when not aroused, of kindly disposition, little resembling the shaggy-browed heroes of fiction, or even the stern-looking heroes we read of in history.

To thoroughly understand the dangers and hardships to which Ellis was exposed it is necessary that the reader should have a clear conception of the situation then existing in East Tennessee, and especially in the two counties of Johnson and Carter. It is also necessary that the reader should know something of the route over which he traveled so often.

We can give our readers no better idea of the condition prevailing in these two counties, and in the whole of East Tennessee, than by giving a quotation from a speech delivered in New York by Hon. Champ Clark, of Missouri, at a banquet in honor of General Grant's birthday, April 25, 1892. Mr. Clark said among other things:

"In Missouri the war was waged with unspeakable bitterness, sometimes with inhuman cruelty. It was fought by men in single combat, in squads, in companies, in regiments, in the fields, in fortified towns and in ambush, under the stars and stripes, under the stars and bars and under the black flag. The arch fiend himself seems to have been on the field in person, inspiring, directing, commanding."

This description applies equally well to East Tennessee, and, indeed, wherever there was a sufficiently strong Union sentiment in the South to attempt to assert itself. No language could more truthfully portray the situation



that existed in East Tennessee when Daniel Ellis was making his trips backward and forth to Kentucky.

Now to show the physical endurance necessary to accomplish what Ellis did the reader should know that in making his trips to Kentucky he had the following obstacles to encounter. First, the Doe and Watauga rivers; often so swollen they could not be crossed for days at a time, or in Winter running with mush-ice, keeping his men in waiting and exposed to capture, which often meant death. Then came the North and South Forks of the Holston river, presenting a formidable obstacle, especially when swollen, or in the Winter when it often had to be swam or waded, regardless of the temperature. Then came Bays and the Clinch Mountains, steep and rugged ranges over which the travelers must pass, and then the Clinch river, another large stream must be crossed. Next came a steep ridge, called Coffey Ridge, and a large stream, almost a river, called Coffey Creek. Then came Powell's Mountains, tall rough and rugged, and Waldens Ridge, the Wildcat Mountain and then Powells river, and then the great Cumberland Mountain and the large and swiftly flowing Cumberland river. It would seem now a herculean task for a man to start to the interior of Kentucky on foot, and by night, even over the public highways, but then the river crossings and most of the mountain passes were guarded and the valleys were swarming with rebel soldiery.

In the beginning Ellis was wholly unaware of his adaptability to the profession (as it may be termed) of pilot, but it is said that great occasions produce men suitable to the emergency, and immediately after the bridge burning and Carter county rebellion there was great need of some strong, bold man, to guide the fugitives from the wrath of the Southern soldiery to a haven of safety across the rugged ranges of the Cumberland mountains.

---

### ELLIS' FIRST ADVENTURE.

Ellis' first real adventure occurred near what was then known as "O'Brien's Old Forge," now Valley Forge. On

the 16th of November, 1861, Gen Leadbetter, having dispersed the Union forces at the Doe River Cove who had been engaged in rebellion, sent a company of soldiers down Doe River in the direction of Elizabethton, arresting Union men indiscriminately. The officer had with him Stanford Jenkins, the guard captured and released by the bridge burners at Zollicoffer, for the purpose of identifying bridge burners. Among others arrested was Daniel Ellis. While the column was halted in front of Elbert Range's house, Jenkins identified Ellis as a bridge burner. The rebel officer in charge said to Ellis: "You d—d scoundrel, you shall not live two minutes." Ellis, notwithstanding there were rebel soldiers all about him, made a dash through an open gate and through an open porch or entry between the kitchen and main building of Range's house, shedding his bear-skin overcoat as he went. The house screened him for some distance, and the soldiers were too much surprised at his audacity to think of firing until he was some distance away; but as he went up the hill, in plain view, through the open field, the shots came thick and fast, and the cavalryman followed him shouting and yelling, but he made his escape into the friendly shelter of a cedar thicket unharmed.

After this adventure Ellis made his way to the Pond Mountain in the eastern part of Carter county and went into a camp with Col. Dan. Stover and others far back in the mountain where they were waiting with much anxiety for the advent of the Federal army, which at that time was daily expected to come to the relief of the Union men. As Ellis was known to be a good woodsman, trusty and capable of much endurance, he was selected to go back into the vicinity of Elizabethton to convey letters to the men's families, learn the news and bring back letters and such articles of necessity as he could carry back to the camp.

---

### ELLIS' FIRST TRIP TO KENTUCKY.

Not being able to learn anything about the movements of the Federal army, Ellis at length determined to go to

Kentucky and see for himself what the prospects for the relief of the Union people were. Accordingly about the 1st of April, 1862, he started out on his first journey through the mountains to Kentucky, not as a pilot, for as yet the way was unknown to him, but in company with one other man as far as Bays Mountain in Sullivan county, Tenn. He parted with his companion after learning the names of a number of Union men along the way he expected to go, and traveled alone until he fell in with a company of Union men who were being piloted to Kentucky by a man named William McClain. He found in this company a number of his acquaintances from Carter county, and in company with them made the journey through the mountains, enduring much suffering for want of food and water, and undergoing much fatigue from climbing the precipitous hills and mountains, but at length reached Cumberland Gap in safety. This place was then occupied by Federal troops under Gen. G. W. Morgan. One of the Federal brigades of Tennessee troops was commanded by Gen. S. P. Carter, whom Ellis had known from boyhood.

Gen. Carter treated him with great kindness, but gave him little hopes of early relief for his friends, and after resting a few days he determined to return to Carter county and make known to his friends there the true state of affairs. In company with McClain he started on his return, crossing the Cumberland and Powell's mountains, Walling's ridge, and wading rivers and streams. After a tedious and toilsome journey of five days, he reached his home.

He gained much valuable information on this trip relative to the country, directions, dangerous places, where to find friends and where to be on the lookout for enemies, both from his own observations and what information he obtained from McClain.

The Union men who were hiding in the mountains soon learned of Ellis' return home and began to importune him to pilot them at least as far as Sullivan county, where they hoped to fall in with McClain. After resting

a few days he consented, and on the night of the 28th of August, 1862, started from a point near Elizabethton with 75 men, under promise to conduct them to what was called the boat-yard, in Sullivan county, Tenn., a distance of thirty miles from Elizabethton. After traveling through a most terrific storm the first night, the second night he succeeded in reaching the boat-yard, and turning the men over to McClain who piloted them the remainder of the way to Cumberland Gap. While on his return he came very near falling into the hands of some rebel soldiers, but with his usual quick wit managed to elude them.

These were his initial trips, and upon his return home he found J. W. M. Grayson, who was afterwards a Major in the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry, with 100 recruits waiting to be taken through the lines. The position of pilot was not sought by Ellis but thrust upon him.

Every mountain pass and river crossing was now closely guarded. Rebel cavalry could be seen riding through the valleys by the men as they rested upon the mountain sides, concealed from view, during the day. Dangers menaced them on every hand but by the skillful management of their leader this large body of men got safely through. Having piloted so large a body of men safely through the lines, while many other companies of men under other pilots had been captured at different points in East Tennessee, Ellis' reputation was established, and his services sought on every hand. But we cannot follow him, as for more than three years he continued in this hazardous business going sometimes to Cumberland Gap, Barboursville, Camp Dick Robinson and Lexington, Kentucky, and later across the mountains of Washington, Cocke, Greene and Sevier counties, and across the Nola Chucky, French Broad and Holston rivers, to reach Knoxville, Nashville and other points in Tennessee.

He made his return trips all alone, and at one time came onto three putrid bodies of men, near a spring, who had been captured and hanged and left to be devoured by

the buzzards. He often found the skeletons of men in the mountains, some of whom had probably been shot and others had given out on the way and had perished from starvation. When he would return to his native country the fact was soon made known, often through his indiscreet friends to whom he had brought letters, money and valuable packages from their friends in the army.

We shall not attempt to follow him through all his escapades in his many marches across the mountains with his men, or on his lonely trips as he made his way back burdened with letters and tokens of love and remembrances that he was bearing back to the mother, wife, sister or sweetheart, from the loved ones in the army. Nor shall we attempt to describe his feelings, when, though the familiar landmarks told him he was approaching the play-place of his boyhood and the home of his manhood that held all that was dear to him in life, he knew deadly foes were lurking there to kill or capture him.

But his friends compared him to an "old red fox" because the fox is sly and hard to catch napping, and very often when its pursuer thinks he has it hemmed on all sides, Reynard slips out in some mysterious way. So it was with Ellis, there seemed to be a charm about his life.

Once, when returning from one of his trips to Kentucky he came in sight of a crossing place on the river, but rebel soldiers were continually passing back and forth in squads of two, three or more, going to a distillery nearby. The river was swollen and he could not wade or swim it. He was pinched by hunger, having traveled long without eating. He remained for several hours watching from his place of concealment and at last all were out of sight except one rebel soldier, but he had a gun. He was preparing to take the boat to the opposite side of the river. Ellis watched his opportunity and when the soldier was not looking towards him, he stepped into the path and walked, unconcerned, towards him, hailed him and asked him to set him across the river. The soldier scrutinized him for a moment and seeing nothing about him to arouse suspicion, told him to get in the boat.

They entered into conversation, Ellis telling him he lived in the neighborhood and was taking some things over to Mr. Blank, mentioning the name of a well-known rebel citizen he knew lived in the neighborhood. The soldier told him they were on the lookout for a notorious Lincolnite, named Ellis, that piloted renegades through the lines and asked Ellis if he had ever seen him. Ellis told him he had never seen him but had heard a good deal of him and knew he was a bad man. The soldier then said: "Well, if we catch him he will not pilot any more Lincolnites through the lines." Reaching the shore the soldier asked him to go to the still-house with him and get some liquor, but Ellis declined, thanked the soldier for taking him across the river and walked slowly away until out of sight when he walked as only Dan. Ellis could walk in those days.

At another time, having taken about 25 men to Kingsport on the way to Kentucky, he concealed them under the banks of the river while he went to the house of a Union man who was well-known to him to ask for the use of his canoe, and find out whether there were any rebels in the vicinity. The friend told him there was a company of rebels there, and a squad of them had charge of the canoe and were at that moment watching for him, and the best thing he could do would be to get away from there as quickly as possible. Ascertaining the exact location of the squad of men who had charge of the canoe, Ellis concealed his men under the bank of the river some distance below them and then started cautiously towards them. The night was quite dark, and approaching quite near to them he found, as he had hoped, that they were all lying down and probably asleep, for it was late at night, or rather early in the morning, for it was long past midnight. Ellis now lying flat upon his belly moved himself, almost by inches, towards the canoe which was within 20 feet, or less, of the guard. At this moment he made a slight noise, unintentionally, and quick as thought a soldier sprang to his feet with his gun in his hand. Ellis thought for a moment his fate was sealed but the soldier

peered around in the darkness, and seeming to satisfy himself that the noise he had heard was but the splashing of the waves or a false alarm of some kind, lay down again. Ellis lay perfectly still, scarcely daring to breathe, until he thought the soldier had time to get back to sleep, and then crawled up to the canoe, which was but slightly drawn up on the bank, he gathered up the chain in a bunch and laid it gently in the bottom of the canoe, then gradually loosening it from its moorings floated with it silently out into the stream. He reached his men, and when they were all safely across, pushed the canoe out into the river, so it could not be used to follow him. The party then made their way hurriedly to Bays Mountain, about three miles distant, where they concealed themselves. The next morning, from their hiding place in the mountain, they could see the rebel soldiers galloping back and forth and hear them shouting and cursing, for they were doubtless angry, even with themselves, because they had let the "old red fox" outwit them.

But it must not be assumed that Ellis' courage consisted in performing only such feats as we have described, though it must be admitted they required no small amount of nerve and daring; but, when the chances were anything like equal, he never hesitated to meet an enemy face to face in the open. His courage was tested on many occasions, both during and since the Civil War. No man when confronted with danger could more truthfully than he, make use of the language imputed to Fitz James when confronted by the hosts of Rhodrick Dhu:

"Come one, come all, this rock shall fly  
From its firm base as soon as I."

Ellis made a mistake in writing an autobiography. He is too modest to make a display of his own heroism. His story should have been written by another who was familiar with his daring and his brave deeds. None but a Cæsar or a Paul Jones could gracefully make a hero of himself. We can mention here but a few more incidents of his life as a scout and pilot; for this history in full,

we refer our readers to his book entitled "Adventures of Daniel Ellis, the Union Guide," published by Harper Bros., New York, in 1867, which we understand is still in print.

---

#### DEATH OF CAPTAIN YOUNG.

We have referred to the danger attending Ellis when he would return from Kentucky. The fact of his return always became known, even to the Confederate officers and soldiers, and many ineffectual efforts were made to capture him. But he had many friends who gave him warning of approaching danger. Sometimes, however, he made very narrow escapes. At one time some rebel soldiers got within a few feet of him while he was in a house at Hampton, Tenn., before he knew they were near. The men who were with him were captured, but he knew that with him, capture meant death, so he made a break for the Jenkins mountain closely pursued by several soldiers who were firing on him at every step. He returned the fire but as the odds were greatly against him, continued to retreat and finally escaped by having superior endurance. But his power of endurance was severely tested on this occasion, and after running up the steep mountain side he fell exhausted and it was sometime before he could recover his breath.

At another time he escaped from Capt. Young's men at his home. This time he got to his fleet-footed horse and saved himself by flight. These efforts to capture or kill him aroused all the vindictiveness of his nature and he determined upon revenge. After his flight from Young it was alleged that that officer allowed his men to rob Ellis' house and abuse his wife. Soon after this Capt. Young with his company were on the road from Doe River Cove to Elizabethton. Ellis was in waiting for them near a ford of Doe river known as the "Skin-Pine" ford. The company had passed where Ellis was concealed when Captain Young, who for some reason was some



distance in the rear of the company, came along, Ellis stepped out into the road and halted him and immediately opened fire on him with his Spencer rifle, killing him almost instantly. Captain Young's son visited the place where his father was killed a few years ago and marked the spot with a stone upon which was engraved his father's name and the date of his death, but the inscription has been defaced by some one.

---

#### DEATH OF CAPTAIN PARKER.

There was in Johnson county a company of men known as the "Johnson county home-guards," commanded by Captain Parker. They were active in hunting down Union men in that county and it was alleged were most cruel and inhuman in their treatment of old men and even women and children. These men made frequent incursions into Carter county and were charged with hanging and shooting five Union men at one time near what is now the Fish Spring. The act was committed just across the line in Johnson county, but some of the men were citizens of Carter. Other Carter county men were killed by Parker and his men. Ellis was called upon to try to put a stop to what the Union people regarded as inhuman and needless butchery of citizens who had committed no offence except that of loyalty to the Union. Ellis went up into Johnson county and in company with other Union citizens who knew Parker personally, took a position near the road along which Parker and his men were expected to pass. The company passed but Parker was not with them. Presently, however, he came riding along alone. As in the case of Young, Ellis stepped into the road and halted him and opened fire on him. Parker fell from his horse, and when his friends returned to look for him they found his coat and hat but could find no trace of him. Several weeks passed and his body was found at last in the woods near a farm-house. The surroundings gave evidence of a horrible death hastened by starvation. After

being wounded he had crawled a distance of perhaps two miles but had been unable to attract the attention of any person. Little sympathy was expressed for this man, whose name was William Parker, especially by the Union people, as he had gained the reputation of being a most cruel and heartless individual.

Other tragedies in which Ellis had a hand will be mentioned in the chapter of tragedies.

Ellis had much to arouse his passions and when once aroused he was found to be a dangerous enemy. He usually had about him a few friends who were as brave and daring as himself. Among them were Elbert and Robert Treadway. Towards the last of the war these men, as well as Ellis himself, were armed with repeating rifles, and each had two six-shooting army pistols. Being excellent marksmen these three men were foes not to be despised by a whole company of the enemy.

At one time a squad of twenty or thirty rebel soldiers who was encamped on the Watauga river, went out to the vicinity of Ellis' home. Robert Treadway was off some distance but Ellis and Elbert opened fire on the soldiers and after wounding several of them put them to flight. Hearing the firing Robert hurried to the scene and joining Ellis and his brother, the three men drove the squad of soldiers several miles back to their camp. People who still remember this fight say the firing was so rapid that it sounded as if there was at least a company engaged on each side.

Ellis gained such a reputation for his fighting qualities and for the accuracy of his aim that few men, even brave soldiers, cared to venture within range of his gun. There is little doubt that when it was seen by the reckless men on the other side that shooting was a game that two could play at, the shooting and hanging did not occur so frequently. If the truth were told in regard to one-half of the acts of inhumanity committed by Parker and his men, his horrible death was not only a just retribution for his misdeeds but a salutary lesson to men of his class to teach them "as ye sow, so shall ye reap."

CAPTAIN DANIEL ELLIS.

---

## ELLIS AS A SOLDIER—HIS LIFE SINCE THE WAR.

Daniel Ellis assisted in recruiting Company A of the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry and was tendered the Captaincy of that company in 1863, but the service he had been able to render the Government at that time as well as the Union men as a pilot in taking them out of danger and the advantage to the Regiment in bringing in recruits induced Col. Miller and others to advise him not to accept a commission in the army. In fact, the restraints and discipline of military life were not suited to him. We are free to say that though possessed of the greatest courage and intelligence, we do not believe he would have brooked the restraints of a line officer in the service sufficiently to have made him a success in that capacity. He preferred a free hand and a loose rein. He could direct others but did not care to be commanded.

Give him 100 brave men, or even a smaller number, and turn him loose and his name was a terror to an enemy.

This was demonstrated when in March, 1865, having been appointed Captain of Company A, Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry, he accepted the commission as his service as Pilot was not now greatly needed. He asked for a detachment of men from the Regiment to go to Carter and Johnson counties where a few rebel soldiers still lingered and he wanted to have the honor of driving them away. He was given a detail of 32 men, including Lieut. Andrew Campbell, who had been promoted for killing Gen. Morgan. He started from Knoxville with this detachment on the 14th of March, 1865. They were all well armed, but not mounted, as they expected to mount themselves by capturing horses from the enemy.

Before giving details of this expedition we desire to say we have gleaned a greater part of the facts from Ellis' history, written soon after the close of the war, when men's passions were still running high on both

sides, and when all were laboring under the passions and prejudices that had been engendered by the war. The men who were with him were nearly all Carter and Johnson county men who felt that they and their families had been wronged and mistreated by Confederate soldiers and citizens. They were no doubt filled with the spirit of hatred and revenge that prevailed at that time.

Looking back from this distance at some of the acts that were committed by some members of this detachment we are not prepared to approve them, but it may be said they were in retaliation for acts of like character that had been committed by others. The killing of Henry and Isaac Nave as well as young Godfrey Stover, if the facts have been told, were acts greatly to be regretted. It has been alleged that Stover was shot after he surrendered, and the Naves were not permitted to surrender. In extenuation of these charges, even if they are true, it may be said that the men who killed them claimed to have been the victims of the malice and hatred of these men, and that they had been the instigators of the death of their friends. It is not our province, however, either to approve or condemn, but to relate the facts. It should be the duty of the historian, however humble his sphere, to make known such palliating circumstances as can be truthfully told that would relieve the dark shadow that hung over many deeds that were committed in these counties, on both sides, under the impulses that then ruled men's thoughts and actions.

This detachment, after several days hard travel on foot, reached Elizabethton, near which place was Captain Ellis' home. He had heard before reaching that place there was a squad of rebel soldiers there, but when he approached the town it was learned they had decamped. He then proceeded leisurely to the "Laurel," in Johnson county, going by way of Stony Creek and Shady. Up to this time he had met with no startling adventures. The Union people gave the little detachment a royal welcome, for even up to this late day they were accustomed to seeing only the "Gray" and looking upon

them as enemies, and with the greatest dread, but now they saw the blue, under the old banner, and the old men who had seen it in Mexico, and others who had been taught to reverence it, wept with joy.

Capt. Ellis learned through an old Union man that there was a company of rebel soldiers a short distance from where he was camped. A number of his men had dropped out at their homes in Carter county, but he had been joined by several armed Union citizens so that his detachment still numbered 25 or 30 men. The enemy was encamped about a log barn and that night Captain Ellis moved his men up to within striking distance of the barn and awaited daylight to make the attack. At daylight, dividing his men into two squads, he made a rush for the enemy who was preparing breakfast in the barn lot. The enemy was greatly surprised and some of the men retreated in haste, others took refuge under the barn, but about 15 of them stood their ground and made a gallant resistance, but Ellis' men had superior arms and finally succeeded in capturing them. Those who had concealed themselves under the barn were brought out and made prisoners. Ellis captured 36 good horses with bridles, saddles and blankets, besides a quantity of arms and provisions. Among the prisoners was a Kentucky captain and lieutenant. The Kentuckians were not all "colonels" in those days.

Being now well mounted, Captain Ellis went back in the direction of Elizabethton where he learned a detachment of rebel soldiers under Capt. Olford Smith had been looking for him, and were still in the town. He concealed his men about two miles from town and about daylight on the following morning, dividing his men into three squads, he charged into town on different streets completely routing the squad of rebels, who fled in different directions. Capt. Ellis being mounted on a fast animal came up with three of the enemy who stopped and showed fight. He was by himself at this time, having left his men in his rapid pursuit of the enemy. He had also emptied his pistols and had no time to reload. He en-

gaged in a hand to hand fight with the men, and his life was probably saved by the timely arrival of W. W. Williams of Company A, who came up and shot one of the men who had loaded his gun and was in the act of shooting Captain Ellis. Before this time one of the rebel soldiers had been killed in Doe river, near where the foot-bridge now stands. It has been stated that this man whose name was Camper, gave "the grand-hailing sign of distress" of the Masonic fraternity, but this did not save him as it was not recognized by any of Capt. Ellis' party. Three men were killed on the side of the rebels, viz: Camper, Clark and Godfrey Stover, and eleven captured. Captain Smith and one other man who was wounded, made their escape. Captain Smith was a native of Carter county and in this fight the spectacle was presented of neighbors fighting and killing each other, though this was nothing uncommon in East Tennessee during the Civil War.

---

#### DEATH OF ISAAC L. AND HENRY C. NAVE.

In April, 1865, Captain Ellis made a raid into Sullivan county, Tenn. That county is on the border of Virginia, and a majority of the citizens were disunionists during the war. When Ellis came into Carter county a number of rebel citizens of that county took refuge in Sullivan; among others were Isaac L. and Henry C. Nave, two prominent citizens who lived on the Watauga river a few miles east of Elizabethton. Isaac L. Nave had been a prominent farmer and politician before the war, and Henry C. Nave was also a prominent farmer. Both men had always been regarded as good men and good citizens. They both espoused the Southern cause, and it was alleged, took an active part in persecuting Union men and pointing them out to the Confederate authorities. Henry C. Nave had a son Jacob, who was a Lieutenant in the Confederate army, and it was said it was exceedingly vindictive towards the Union people, even those who had been his near neighbors and school-mates. For these reasons there was a strong feeling against them among the Union people.

When Captain Ellis' detachment went into Sullivan county they ran on to the two elder Naves, Isaac L. and Henry C. and shot them. Captain Ellis' version of the killing is as follows: "After pursuing our journey a little farther, we saw two men run out of a violent old rebel's house. Some of the men commenced shooting and calling on them to halt; but the more we called on them to halt the faster they ran. When I got up closer I heard one of my men say, 'That is Henry Nave.' I instantly turned my horse in another direction and rode off, for I did not wish to see him killed and I knew it would be perfect folly to endeavor to prevent the men from killing a man who had been such a desperate enemy to them and their families. As I rode up towards the other man that some of my men were pursuing I heard the gun fire that killed him. When I got closer to the other man, to my great surprise, I found it was Isaac L. Nave. He would not surrender, and being well armed, he continued to shoot as long as he could; but he was soon killed."

Other versions of the killing of these men have been given out to the effect that they were shot down in cold blood without an opportunity to surrender, but as Captain Ellis' character for truth and veracity has never been impeached, to our knowledge, we can but accept his version of the story as being true as he saw it. Yet we can but regret that the lives of these men as well as those of many others, once happy and prosperous citizens of Carter and Johnson counties, were a sacrifice to the ambition of men who stirred up the passions of the people to a state of frenzy that made civil war in our beloved country possible.

---

#### MEETING OF THE BLUE AND THE GRAY.

We will close this sketch of Capt. Ellis' war record by relating an incident that occurred at Elizabethton near the close of hostilities. During almost the entire war period the Union men who remained in Carter county were com-

pelled to conceal their sentiments or hide in the mountains, but now the tables were turned and it became necessary for the rebels to conceal themselves.

While Captain Ellis' men were in the country a party of rebels who had been in the Confederate army, but realizing the cause was lost, though hostilities had not yet ceased, came to the vicinity of their homes and formed a camp on the Holston mountain a few miles north of Elizabethton. Among these men were Major H. M. Folsom, Captain G. W. Folsom, Col. N. M. Taylor, John S. Thomas and others. Captain Ellis and these men had known each other from boyhood, and he and Major Folsom had always been special friends. One morning the Major hearing there were no Yankees in Elizabethton came in town to visit his family. He had been at his home but a short time when Captain Ellis, Lieut. Campbell and Elbert Treadway rode up to his gate and hallooed. Mrs. Folsom came to the door and Captain Ellis inquired if Major Folsom was at home. The latter, who had followed his wife to the door, and was standing near, told her to tell him he was. Ellis told her to tell him to step out to the gate. Folsom walked out to where they were and shook hands with Ellis. The latter told the two men, Campbell and Treadway, to ride on towards the public square as he wanted to talk to Major Folsom, but said for them to keep within sight of him. Major Folsom had on his Confederate uniform and Captain Ellis the Federal blue. The latter was armed, but Folsom was not. He knew he was at Ellis' mercy if his intentions were hostile towards him, but Ellis had greeted him pleasantly and he could not believe he would harm him, yet for a few moments the situation was anything but pleasant. When the two men had gone Ellis said, "Major, I have known where you and your friends were for sometime and could have captured you at any time, I want to say to you, go and tell them to return to their homes, and you remain at your home, not one of you shall be molested." Ellis then told the Major that he and his friends were going to have a fox chase on the Lynn



mountain the next day, and invited him to go with him. The Major declined the invitation, saying to Ellis, "Dan, I have no fear of you, but I do not believe it would be wise in me under the present state of feelings, to do this; while I am sure you would do me no injury, others might, besides you know I have never been a hunter or sportsman and would not enjoy the chase." Ellis replied that he would not insist on his going, but told him to remain at his home and said: "I will shoot any man that dares to molest you." He then rode away.

The time had not come for men to readily trust each other; years of bitterness and hostility had destroyed all faith and confidence in men, and it would require other years to restore it. Major Folsom returned to his companions in the mountains and told them of his unexpected interview with Ellis, and what the latter had said, but they did not then return to their homes but sought a more secure retreat.

---

#### CAPTAIN ELLIS, AFTER THE CIVIL WAR.

Captain Ellis was mustered out of service with the Regiment at Knoxville, Tennessee, September 5, 1865, and returned to his home in Carter county and went to work, manfully, to try to restore his home and provide a living for his family.

We would state here that during the time he was engaged in piloting men through the lines, many who were able to do so, paid him handsomely for his services, and the soldiers were always willing to compensate him for carrying letters and packages back to their friends when he would accept pay. In this way he made a considerable amount of money, but there were hundreds of men who had nothing to pay, and for these he generously paid out his own money to supply them with food.

In one instance he was intrusted with a valuable package of money and merchandise amounting to over \$500 by one officer, besides a large number of other smaller packages. He brought them through safely and left them

in the hands of a well known Union man, Richard C. White, to be distributed to the families for whom they were intended. Mr. White indiscreetly wrote a note to the lady to whom the most valuable package belonged, advising her that it was at his house, and sent the note to her by a boy. The boy was intercepted by rebel soldiers and they went to the house of White and forced him to deliver all the packages to them. Though Ellis had tried to do his duty in the matter, he felt he was in honor bound to make the loss good, and he paid to the officer's wife, and others who had sustained losses, the large sum of \$1800. For this reason and owing to his great expense in procuring food, and traveling so much, and his generous use of money for the benefit of distressed Union people, he had very little means when he came out of the army. He wrote his book soon after the war, and there was great demand for it locally.

Everybody that had heard of Ellis wanted the book, and many bought it and paid for it, but in his open-handed way he let everyone have a copy and many were sold that were never paid for, so that most of his profits went in that way.

To add to his financial misfortune, being of a disposition that he could not deny a favor to a friend, he became responsible for a large sum of security debts. This threatened to involve him in utter financial ruin, but, fortunately, through the influence of friends, he received the appointment of messenger in the House of Representatives at Washington. He went there and lived in the most economical way, saved up his salary and vindicated his honor by paying it on his security debts. About this time the Government allowed him the sum of \$3050 for services rendered in taking recruits to the army. This was but slight compensation for almost three years of hazardous and toilsome labor.

For some years after the war his life was frequently threatened by men whose friends had been punished by him for their misdeeds towards himself and his Union friends. During this time he was never without the best

arms, pistols and guns, that could be procured. He knew he had made bitter enemies by the publication of his book, in which he had denounced, in the strongest terms, many prominent men who had been active in persecuting the Union people.

At that time he often wore what was called a "hunting shirt," made of heavy woolen material and worn outside the trousers. It was open in front, and worn buttoned up and tied in a knot, the waist part hanging loose, similar to the men's shirt-waists worn at the present day.

When in the vicinity of home he usually carried a Winchester rifle or a shot gun. When he went off some distance he took with him two pistol-stocked 20-inch barrel, Smith and Weston guns, which he could conceal under his hunting shirt, and which could be brought into almost instant use. At one time when traveling on the railroad, there was a man on board the car whom Ellis knew had a grudge against him. The man finally approached him and asked him if his name was Dan. Ellis. Ellis replied: "I answer to that name here, or anywhere else, sir," at the same time looking the man in the eye and quietly putting his hand into the bosom of his hunting shirt. The man asked no further questions.

At another time a man approached him on the streets of Jonesboro and said to him: "Your name is Dan Ellis," he replied, "that's my name." The man said, "you published me in your book," at the same time reaching back for his pistol. In a moment Ellis covered him with one of his long-barrelled pistols and ordered him to about-face. He then marched the man out to the edge of town and told him to take the road and leave town or he would shoot him like a dog.

Many years ago Captain Ellis joined the M. E. church, and became an active worker in the church and Sunday school, and is liberal in paying ministers. He has spent years in reading and studying the Bible, and other religious works, and is well informed on the scripture and Bible doctrine. A few years ago he became interested in the history of Mormonism, and the "Latter Day Saints"

and bought and read all the books he could find pertaining to that church. He has also been a great reader of history, especially that of the Civil War, and until recently was the owner of an extensive library, consisting largely of religious and historical works.

In May, 1901, he had the misfortune to lose his home by flood—a comfortable brick house recently built in a quiet, secluded place in the country. He also lost most of his household goods and many valuable books and papers.

Being now too old, as he says, to read, he gave what was left of his library, to his son. He has secured a very comfortable home at Hampton, Tenn., a small village near the place of his birth. He is yet quite strong for his advanced age, being now (1902) in his 75th year.

When he has but a few miles to go he usually walks rather than ride on the cars or horseback, and he sometimes makes trips of ten and fifteen miles on foot. He traveled on foot so much during the war that he seems to prefer it. We have extended this sketch of Captain Ellis because his has been an interesting and eventful life, and because we feel sure that not only his many friends in Tennessee, but hundreds who have read of his adventures in the National Tribune will read this sketch with much interest and pleasure.

Captain Ellis' wife, Mrs. Martha Ellis, is still living. She is a woman of far more than ordinary intelligence, and she is still quite active and as bright, mentally, as in her youth. She was a very brave and helpful companion to her husband during the Civil War. She was often harshly treated and her home robbed on account of the prominence of her husband. But her home was always open to the hungry and distressed and she was tireless in ministering to the wants of the needy.

Many strangers, visiting this part of the country, have called at Captain Ellis' home through curiosity to see a man who had served in two wars, and who had braved so many dangers and made so many miraculous escapes. Capt. and Mrs. Ellis have raised a family of seven chil-

dren, five of whom are now living. One son, Dr. Hooker Ellis, is a prominent practicing physician residing at Hampton, Tenn. Another son, U. S. Grant Ellis, resides near Valley Forge, Tenn., and is a prominent member of the County Court of Carter county, Tenn., the other son, Daniel Ellis, Jr., resides at Valley Forge, Tenn. One daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth E. Hathaway, lives at Hampton, Tenn., and the remaining daughter, Mrs. Barbara E. Bowers, lives at Siam, Tenn.

---

### FINIS.

One year ago (November, 1901,) we made our first bow to our readers in the shape of a "preface," as writers of anything sufficiently pretentious or extended as to claim for it the dignity of "a history."

We announced that it was to attempt to rescue from oblivion the names of the officers and men who composed the gallant Thirteenth Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry, U. S. A., and the names of the loyal men and women of Carter and Johnson counties "who dated so much and endured so much" for country and humanity, that we assumed this honorable but responsible task.

Since then we have gone back, in memory, to the happy ante-bellum days, and by the aid of that blessed faculty of the mind we have re-peopled our dear old home-town, and brought back what are now but dream-faces whose smiles blessed our infant years, and whose hands directed our tottering steps in paths of peace. We have recalled the peaceful homes and cheerful firesides, the songs of cheer, the voices of love, the gatherings of friends, the house of worship, the words of prayer and all that entered into the joys and sorrows of a happy, contented people. We have seen again their mirth and festivities as well as the clouds that came to all in this life, for

"Into each life some rain must fall,  
Some days be dark and dreary."

Then we have seen the clouds of civil war gathering upon

the people and startle them as the ring of the hunter's rifle startles the deer in the forest. We have seen the peaceful homes alarmed and men and women like the parent-birds when danger threatens their brood, hurry to and fro and utter notes of alarm and danger, and try to gather their loved and helpless ones under their wings; we have seen the cloud burst upon them in all its fury and witnessed the pale faces of mothers, wives, sisters and daughters, who, having interposed their prayers and tears and pleadings in vain, saw their dear ones marched off to prison or death, or shot down before their eyes; we have heard again their agonizing cries and stifled sobs.

We have seen again the hunted refugee, a homeless wanderer on the earth—and though perhaps he has been a child of luxury, a parent's hope, but for the friendly hospitality of strangers he would not have "where to lay his head." We have seen him again climb the rugged mountain side or wade the cold, icy river up to his armpits, and when he reached the shore, naked, and the wind cutting his skin like a knife, he runs to the distant mountain for safety; but when at last he is greeted by the sight of his country's flag his heart is filled with gladness and his eyes with tears of joy. All this and more came rushing back to us in a flood of memories.

We have seen again the men steal away from home, fall back with Burnside's army and organize the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry. We have gone with them and seen them in the camp and marches and battles; through heat and cold, sunshine and storm, in victory and disaster; we have seen them in the charge and the retreat; we have seen them fall on the battle-field, and their mangled and bleeding bodies born back to the rear; we have seen them lie down by the way-side from weariness and exhaustion. Again we have seen them in the hospitals racked with pain, and have seen their eyes closed in death. Finally, we have heard their loud huzzas, their shouts of triumph, their ringing laughter and heard their last good-bye.

Our task is done. We will now endeavor to bow our-

selves out as gracefully as we may with no expectation of "great and prolonged applause," but with the earnest hope that we may have accomplished our purpose so far as to have brought back to the memory of many people, still living, interesting, though painful scenes, such as, fortunately, come to men and women rarely in this world, but which, when they do come leave their impress upon the ages.

It was our further purpose in the beginning of this work to point out to those who shall come after us the heroic courage and unfaltering devotion manifested by their ancestors, whether citizens or soldiers, for the Union cause, and the sublime faith they exhibited in its ultimate triumph; and to leave upon record a few of their names, at least, to the end that they may be perpetuated, and receive from the generations to come the honor and praise which their sacrifices so richly deserve. Nor, as we have repeatedly observed, do we claim this honor for the soldier alone who battled so nobly for the cause, but it is as justly due, in even greater measure, if possible, to those noble men and women whom we do not misname when we call them the "Heroes and Heroines of Carter and Johnson counties."

To whatever extent we have accomplished this purpose, and have revived in the memory of men a remembrance and appreciation of the splendid service and gallant conduct of the brave men of the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry, and the men of other organizations who strove with them to free their homes and "place on high" again the glorious flag of liberty—the emblem of our country—to that extent our efforts will not have been in vain.

If our readers have found in this book an honest effort to do justice to the character of the living and the memory of the dead who participated in these turbulent scenes we shall accept with equanimity the criticisms our humble efforts may invite, feeling that he (or they) who performs his duty as best he can in whatever field that chance or destiny may assign him, though it be an humble part in the great drama of life, has done well.

So, readers, comrades and friends, we make our final bow, asking you to join us in an invocation to Deity that our beloved land may never again be "drenched in fraternal blood," but that peace, unity and brotherhood may continue forever, and forevermore.

*THE END.*



ROSTER OF THIRTEENTH REGIMENT, TENNESSEE  
CAVALRY, U. S. A.

---

Following is a roster of the Regiment by companies, taken from the Adjutant General's report made in 1867. Col. James P. Brownlow, of the First Tennessee Cavalry, was Adjutant General of the State of Tennessee at that time.

We have made a number of corrections of names which were incorrectly spelled or gotten wrong through typographical errors. We have also eliminated the names of some men who left the Regiment and were never mustered. They did not, as we think, properly belong to the Regiment, and should not have been borne on the rolls of the companies. We have corrected dates of enlistment that did many officers injustice, showing only their service after promotion.

There are now but few of the old copies of the Adjutant General's report in existence, and these are not accessible to many of the comrades. Most of them are torn and mutilated and in a few years none can be found. This roll or roster will take its place, and we have no doubt, will be closely scanned by those who come after us, to see who of their kindred took part in the great Civil War, which will be to them what the War of 1812-15, and the preceding wars are to us—a matter of history.

A Roll of Honor containing the name of every soldier who was killed or died in the service, with the date and place of his death.

A complete list of the names of the comrades now living as far as it has been possible to obtain them, with the present Post Office address of each of them.

Regimental roll, containing the name, rank, age at date of enlistment, date of enlistment, and muster-in of each officer, non-commissioned officer, and private soldier of the Thirteenth Regiment of Tennessee Volunteer Cavalry, U. S. A.:

FIELD AND STAFF.

- John K. Miller, Col.; age, 35; enlisted, Oct. 5, '63; mustered in, Oct. 5, '63. Organized the Regiment. Brigade Commander from April, '64, to date of muster out, '65.
- Barzillia P. Stacy, Lieut.-Col.; 27; Dec. 10, '64; Dec. 10, '64. Transferred from 7th O. Cav.; Adj. from Sept., '63, to Sept. 24, '64; Capt. Co. F.; A. A. G. Col. Miller's Staff, and Lieut.-Col.
- Christopher C. Wilcox, Maj.; 42; Sept. 24, '63; mustered in as Maj., July 1, '65; organized Co. G; promoted to Maj., Mar. 11, '65; muster changed to July 1, '65.
- Patrick F. Dyer, Maj.; 26; Sept. 23, '63; mustered in as Maj., Mar. 13, '65; Capt. Co. B.; promoted Maj. Mar. 10, '65.

- Robert H. M. Donnelly, Maj.; 35; Sept. 24, '63; mustered in as Maj., June 19, '65; Capt. Co. D; promoted Maj. June 19, '65.
- William H. Matlock, Surg.; 27; Sept. 27, '63; Sept. 24, '63.
- Samuel P. Angel, Adj.; 24; Sept. 24, '63; mustered in as Adj., Mar. 10, '65; promoted to 1st Sergt. Co. G, Oct. 20, '63; Sergt. Maj., June 1, '64; 1st Lieut. Co. G, Sept. 29, '64; Adj., Mar. 10, '65.
- Richard L. Wilson, R. Q. M.; 44; Jan. 23, '65; Jan. 23, '65.
- James H. Cox, R. C. S.; 21; Sept. 15, '64; Sept. 15, '64; promoted to 1st Lieut. and R. C. S., Aug. 23, '65.
- Abram L. Crosswhite, Hosp. Stew.; 41; Sept. 22, '63; Sept. 22, '63; promoted to Q. M. Sergt., Oct. 1, '63; Hosp. Steward, Nov. 8, '63; commissioned Asst. Surg., Aug. 21, '65.
- George A. Grace, Sergt. Maj.; 18; Jan. 14, '64; May 16, '64; promoted from 1st Sergt. Co. F to Sergt. Maj., Aug. 21, '65.
- George D. Roberts, R. Q. M. Sergt.; 21; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; promoted to R. Q. M. Sergt., Sept. 26, '64.
- Lycurgus Peltier, R. C. Sergt.; 24; Dec. 15, '63; Mar. 22, '64; promoted to R. C. Sergt., June 22, '65.
- George Livingston, Chief Bugler; 23; April 5, '64; April 11, '64; transferred to Non-Commissioned Staff, July 17, '64.
- Lawson Madron, Hosp. Stew.; 52; Feb. 22, '64; June 15, '64; promoted to Hosp. Steward, April 1, '64.
- Jordan J. Heck, Blk. Sm. Sergt.; 55; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63; promoted to Blk. Smith Sergt., Sept. 23, '63.
- Oliver C. Butler, Saddler Sergt.; 41; Nov. 10, '63; June 3, '64; promoted to Saddler Sergt., Nov. 10, '63.

---

OFFICERS RESIGNED OR PROMOTED FROM FIELD AND STAFF.

- Roderick R. Butler, Lieut. Col.; age, 34; enlisted, Nov. 8, '63; mustered in, Oct. 8, '63; resigned, April 4, '64.
- James W. M. Grayson, Maj.; 30; Oct. 6, '63; Oct. 6, '63; April, '64.
- James H. Hobbs, Surg.; 35; Dec. 8, '63; Dec. 8, '63; Aug. 5, '64.
- George W. Doughty, Maj.; 33; Jan. 1, '64; Jan. 1, '64; Mar. 10, '65.
- Eli N. Underwood, Maj.; 38; April 11, '64; April 11, '65; Mar. 10, '65.
- Joseph H. Wagner, Maj.; 23; May 16, '64; May 16, '64; Mar. 27, '65.
- James H. Conkling, R. Q. M.; 27; Nov. 8, '63; Nov. 8, '63; Dec. 1, '64.
- Joel H. Williams, R. C. S.; 28; April 11, '64; April 11, '64; Feb. 28, '65.
- Philip P. C. Nelson, R. C. S.; 35; Mar. 12, '65; Mar. 12, '65; July 20, '65.
- Samuel W. Scott, Adj.; 23; Sept. 24, '63; Sept. 24, '63; promoted to Adj., Sept. 24, '64; appointed 1st Lieut. Co. G, Sept. 26, '63; Capt. of Co. G, Mar. 10, '65.
- James M. Cameron, Asst. Surg.; 31; Nov. 7, '63; Nov. 7, '63; July 19, '65.
- Larkin P. Blackburn, Asst. Surg.; 27; May 14, '64; May 14, '64; July 1, '65.
- Alfred T. Donnelly, Sergt. Maj.; 27; Oct. 15, '63; Oct. 15, '63; promoted to Capt. Co. D, June 22, '65.
- William B. C. Smith, R. Q. M. Sergt.; 22; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Captured at Johnson City, Tenn., Sept. 29, '64. Lost position by capture.

- Charles Lefler, R. C. S. Sergt.; 38; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; promoted June 22, '65; promoted to 2d Lieut. Co. D.  
 John P. Nelson, Sergt. Maj.; 22; Sept. 22, '63; Sept. 26, '64; promoted Aug. 21, '65; promoted to 2d Lieut. Co. L.

## COMPANY A.

- Daniel Ellis, Capt.; age, 37; enlisted, Jan. 13, '65; mustered in, Jan. 13, '65.  
 Daniel S. Nave, 1st Lieut.; 27; Sept. 22, '63; Mar. 10, '65; promoted, Mar. 10, '65.  
 Reese B. Stone, 1st Sergt.; 23; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Mar. 10, '65.  
 Isaac Lewis, C. C. S.; 36; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63; Nov. 1, '63.  
 Robert L. Smith, Sergt.; 21; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Nov. 1, '63.  
 Abraham Nave, Sergt.; 31; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Nov. 1, '63.  
 Charles Headerick, Sergt.; 43; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Nov. 1, '63.  
 Benjamin H. Peters, Sergt.; 21; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Mar. 27, '65.  
 Thos. A. Dugger, Sergt.; 25; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Mar. 27, '65.  
 James H. Payne, Corp.; 21; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Dec. 21, '63.  
 Wounded at Wytheville, Va., '65.  
 Thomas A. R. Miller, Corp.; 20; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Dec. 1, '63.  
 John B. Williams, Corp.; 38; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Nov. 1, '63.  
 John W. Headerick, Corp.; 20; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63; May 30, '64.  
 James A. Gentry, Corp.; 21; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63; May 30, '64.  
 Samuel E. Smith, Corp.; 20; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63; June 15, '64.  
 James A. Dugger, Corp.; 20; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63; July 25, '64.  
 Marshall Morrell, Corp.; 21; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63; May 27, '65.  
 Mark Nave, black smith; 26; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Nov. 1, '63.  
 Wounded in action at Lick Creek, Tenn., Sept. 22, '64.  
 Wilson McKinney, blacksmith; 25; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Nov. 1, '63.  
 Samuel M. Estep, saddler; 27; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Mar. 27, '63.  
 Allen, Daniel S. N., Private; 26; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Blevins, George, Private; 23; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Bowman, Andrew J., Private; 37; Aug. 1, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Chambers, David T., Private; 21; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Carden, Ancil C., Private; 23; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Clemens, Benjamin, Private; 22; Sept. 22, '63; April 11, '64.  
 Dugger, William H., Private; 20; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Deloach, James, Private; 22; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Glover, Richard, Private; 26; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Harden, Eli, Private; 29; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Harden, Elijah D., Private; 34; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Harden, John W., Private; 22; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Hodge, William R., Private; 36; April 15, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Hampton, William, Private; 19; Aug. 1, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Hampton, Elbert, Private; 19; Aug. 1, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Hyder, William P., Private; 20; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Jenkins, William, Private; 36; Sept. 22, '63; Feb. 25, '64.  
 Jenkins, Hugh, Private; 34; Sept. 22, '63; Feb. 25, '64.

- Kite, Alvin N. D., Private; 22; Sept. 22, '63; Feb. 25, '64.  
 Lewis, Gideon, Private; 24; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Loveless, John, Private; 20; Aug. 1, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Morton, Alexander, Private; 22; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Morrell, William R., Private; 20; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Wounded in action at Marion, Va., Dec. 16, '64.  
 Moody, Benjamin, Private; 28; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Moody, Francis M., Private; 20; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Severely wounded at Lick Creek, Sept. 22, '64.  
 Moseley, Reuben, Private; 33; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Appointed Corporal, Nov. 1, '63; reduced ranks, Mar. 27, '65.  
 McKinney, Joseph P., Private; 20; Sept. 22, '63; May 16, '64.  
 Miller, Henry, Private; 22; Aug. 1, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Matherly, James, Private; 45; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Martin, Franklin, cook; 25; Feb. 14, '64; April 12, '64.  
 Nave, Pleasant G., Private; 27; Sept. 22, '63; April 28, '63.  
 Nave, Isaac N., Private; 23; Sept. 22, '63; April 28, '63.  
 Nave, Henry T., Private; 20; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Oliver, George, Private; 32; Sept. 22, '63; April 11, '64.  
 Oliver, David, Private; 19; Aug. 1, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Oliver, James, Private; 19; Aug. 1, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Peters, Thomas H., Private; 34; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Appointed Corp. Dec. 31, '63; reduced by request May 30, '64.  
 Pierce, Lewis M., Private; 20; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Pharr, Jonathan H., Private; 20; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Appointed Corp. Dec. 31, '63; pro. Sergt. July 25, '64; reduced to ranks Mar. 27, '65.  
 Riley, Andrew, Private; 20; Feb. 18, '64; May 16, '64. Absent sick since May 24, '65.  
 Swanner, James R., Private; 19; April 15, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Simerly, George, Private; 21; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Sims, Jackson, Private; 33; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Sims, Henry, Private; 19; Aug. 1, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Stufflestrut, James, Private; 20; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Williams, Alexander, Private; 23; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Williams, William W., Private; 25; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Horse shot at Lick Creek, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1864.  
 West, Hampton, Private; 21; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 West, William, Private; 20; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Woods, James, Private; 20; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Woodfork, Aaron, Cook; 41; Feb. 14, '64; April 12, '64.  
 Williams, Pleasant A., Captain; 35; Nov. 7, '63; Nov. 7, '63; resigned, April 30, '64.  
 Pierce, Henry C., 1st Lieut.; 40; Oct. 28, '63; Oct. 28, '63; resigned March 10, '65.  
 Carriger, Joel N., 2nd Lieut.; 23; Nov. 7, '63; Nov. 7, '63; resigned Jan. 13, '65.  
 Ashley, Benjamin, Private; April 15, '64; Oct. 26, '64; captured at Saltville, Va., Dec. 22, '64.  
 Sells, Andrew, Private; Aug. 1, '64; Oct. 26, '64; captured at Russellville, Nov. 13, '64.  
 Bowers, Peter N., Bugler; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63; discharged May 27, '65.

- Bowers, David T., Private; Sept. 22, '63; April 11, '64; discharged July 1, '65.  
 Copley, William H., Private; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63; discharged May 22, '65.  
 Crow, John C., Private; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63; discharged July 23, '65.  
 Lewis, David J., Private; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63; discharged July 17, '65.  
 Moody, Isaac W., Private; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63; discharged June 26, '65.  
 Pharr, David, Private; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63; discharged July 23, '65.  
 Phillips, Eli, Private; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63; discharged Nov. 20, '63.

## ABSENT WITHOUT LEAVE.

- Crutchfield, Hiram A., Private; Aug. 1, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Carden, Kinchelo, Private; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 DeWeese, Greenville, Private; Sept. 22, '63; Feb. 25, '64.  
 Douglas, James, Private; Sept. 22, '63; April 8, '64.  
 Elroy, James, Private; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Glover, John, Private; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Matherly, William, Private; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Matherly, Alexander, Private; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63.

## COMPANY B.

- Taylor, Isaac A., Captain; age, 20; enlisted, March 12, '65; mustered in, March 12, '65.  
 Frasier, Alexander D., 2d Lieutenant; 28; Oct. 28, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Frasier, John W., 1st Sergt.; 42; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63; promoted July 1, '65.  
 Forbis, Daniel K., Q. M. Sergt.; 26; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Sept. 23, '63.  
 Bennett, Cristopher C., Sergt.; 27; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Sept. 23, '63.  
 Frasier, John W., Jr., Sergt.; 24; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Aug. 31, '64. Captured Sept. 22, '64; returned March 20, '65.  
 Garland, Joseph E., Sergt.; 20; Sept. 23, '63; May 30, '64; Aug. 1, '64.  
 Bryant, Allan M., Sergt.; 20; Sept. 23, '63; May 30, '64; Jan. 1, '65.  
 Garland, Christly R., Sergt.; 19; Sept. 23, '63; May 30, '64; Jan. 1, '65.  
 McInturf, Clayton, Corp.; 24; Jan. 6, '64; April 11, '64; Mar. 20, '64.  
 Knipe, Zephaniah, Corp.; 21; Oct. 6, '64; Oct. 26, '64; Mar. 1, '65.  
 Woodby, William, Corp.; 48; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Mar. 17, '65.  
 Frasier, Jacob, Corp.; 22; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Mar. 1, '65.  
 Garland, Elisha, Corp.; 18; May 11, '64; May 17, '64; Jan. 1, '65.  
 Bennett, Nathan, Corp.; 28; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63; June 1, '65.  
 Byrd, Carson, Corp.; 22; Sept. 23, '63; Feb. 24, '64; June 1, '65.  
 Hill, Taylor, Corp.; 18; Sept. 23, '63; Feb. 24, '64; July 1, '65.  
 Wiggins, Henry, Bugler; 44; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Sept. 23, '63. Captured Nov. 19, '64; returned Mar. 28, '65.

- Gillem, John, blacksmith; 28; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Sept. 23, '63.  
 Cash, Amos K., Farrier; 39; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Sept. 23, '63.  
 Holder, William B., Saddler; 30; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Sept. 23, '63.  
 Anderson, James H., Private; 26; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Byrd, Lace, Private; 24; Sept. 23, '63; June 3, '64. Captured Nov. 19, '64; returned Mar. 16, '65.  
 Boyd, Andrew, Private; 20; Jan. 1, '65; July 29, '65.  
 Butler, Henry, Private; 22; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Butler, John, 20; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Brooks, John, Jr., Private; 18; Feb. 3, '64; April 3, '64. Captured Nov. 19, '64; returned Mar. 15, '65.  
 Butler, William, Private; 20; Sept. 23, '63; May 3, '64.  
 Bailey, Calvin, Private; 20; Sept. 23, '63; May 3, '64.  
 Brooks, John, Sr., Private; 44; Sept. 23, '63; Feb. 24, '64.  
 Burlism, Mack, Private; 38; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Bryant, Nathan, Private; 18; Sept. 23, '63; May 15, '64.  
 Burlison, Greenbury, Private; 18; Sept. 23, '63; April 15, '64.  
 Brockers, William K., Private; 18; Sept. 23, '63; Jan. 3, '64.  
 Barmore, Jasper, Private; 18; April 1, '64; April 3, '64.  
 Bennett, Eli H., Private; 37; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63; promoted Sept. 23, '63. Captured Nov. 13, '64; returned Mar. 15, '65.  
 Burchfield, Thomas, Private; 27; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Burchfield, John, Private; 28; Sept. 23, '63; Jan. 3, '64.  
 Coffee, Russell, Private; 18; Sept. 23, '63; Feb. 24, '64.  
 Coffee, Harrison, Private; 18; Sept. 23, '63; Feb. 24, '64.  
 Carver, John, Private; 18; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Campbell, Samuel, Private; 19; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Cochran, John, Private; 20; Oct. 1, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Correll, Hiram, Private; 19; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Campbell, Joseph, Private; 46; Sept. 23, '63; Feb. 24, '64. Captured Nov. 13, '64; returned Mar. 25, '65.  
 Dickinson, Calvin J., Private; 20; Sept. 23, '63; April 3, '64.  
 Elkins, Joseph, Private; 22; Jan. 1, '64; April 3, '64.  
 Elliott, Michael, Private; 32; Sept. 23, '63; Feb. 28, '64.  
 Edwards, Samuel, Private; 18; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Frasier, David C., Private; 19; Sept. 23, '63; Feb. 24, '64.  
 Frasier, James H., Private; 18; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Captured Mar. 27, '65; returned April 18, '65.  
 Grindstaff, Isaac, Private; 24; Oct. 4, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Garland, William J., Private; 23; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63; promoted to Corp., Feb. 20, '64; reduced to ranks.  
 Guilbert, Finley, Private; 28; May 17, '64; May 17, '64.  
 Gross, Richard, Private; 18; Oct. 6, '64; Oct. 26, '64. Captured Dec. 20, '64; returned Mar. 20, '65.  
 Green, Shaderick, Private; 22; Jan. 1, '65; July 29, '65.  
 Heaton, William J., Private; 28; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Irvin, Alfred, under cook; 27; Oct. 6, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Ingram, Samuel, Private; 18; Oct. 23, '63; Jan. 3, '64.  
 Johnson, Moses, Private; 23; Feb. 1, '64; April 3, '64.  
 Jones, John, Private; 37; Sept. 23, '63; April 3, '64.  
 Johnson, John, Private; 21; Jan. 1, '65; July 29, '65.  
 Johnson, Carter, Private; 19; Sept. 23, '63; Feb. 21, '64.

- Johnson, Francis, Private; 24; Oct. 6, '64; Oct. 26, '64. Captured Nov. 14, '64; returned April 3, '65.
- Lewis, Frederick, Private; 25; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Ledford, Green B., Private; 18; Sept. 23, '63; April 3, '64.
- Markland, William B., Private; 35; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Markland, James, Private; 24; Sept. 13, '64; July 29, '65.
- Morrison, John H., Private; 22; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Newberry, Thomas, Private; 18; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 26, '64.
- Newberry, Isaac, Private; 18; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 26, '64.
- Poe, Jesse, Private; 26; Nov. 5, '63; Jan. 3, '64.
- Parriner, Samuel D., Private; 22; Sept. 23, '63; Jan. 3, '64; promoted, Jan. 3, '64; reduced to ranks and imprisoned for robbery, July 2, '65.
- Pierce, Henry, Private; 30; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Roberts, Alexander, Private; 18; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Captured Nov. 19, '64; returned Mar. 20, '65.
- Suttles, Tillman, Private; 18; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 26, '64.
- Sloan, Clifford, Private; 26; April 3, '64; April 30, '64.
- Street, William, Private; 29; Sept. 23, '63; April 30, '64.
- Taylor, Michael, Private; 39; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Taylor, John W., Private; 38; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Captured Oct. 28, '64; returned Mar. 1, '65.
- Taylor, General, Private; 34; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Taylor, Alvin, Private; 21; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Troutman, James, Private; 18; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Vaughn, Samuel, Private; 28; Sept. 23, '63; Feb. 24, '64.
- Vaughn, William, Private; 41; Oct. 1, '64; July 29, '65.
- Wilson, Thomas, Private; 24; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Wilson, Benjamin, Private; 20; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Woodby, Jeremiah, Private; 28; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Wright, John W., Private; 26; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Woodby, Hezekiah, Private; 20; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Patrick F. Dyer, Captain, 23; Sept. 23, '63; Sept. 23, '63; promoted to Major, Mar. 13, '65.
- William B. Honeycut, 1st. Lieut.; 35; Sept. 21, '63; Nov. 8, '63; resigned July 12, '64.
- Baylus A. Miller, 1st Lieut.; 23; July 12, '64; July 12, '64; promoted to Capt. of Co. F. Dec. 9, '64.
- John M. Honeycut, 1st. Lieut.; 26; Feb. 1, '65; Mar. 13, '64; resigned, date unknown.
- George A. Miller, 2d Lieut.; 26; May 20, '64; May 20, '64; resigned, Mar. 22, '65.
- Michael Doran, Sergt.; 27; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Captured Sept. 23, '64; never returned.
- Garrett Honeycut, 1st Sergt.; 31; Sept. 23, '63; Feb. 24, '64; promoted Aug. 4, '64. Transferred to 3rd N. C. Inf.
- Stephen Street, Sergt.; 23; Sept. 23, '63; Feb. 24, '64; promoted Dec. 2, '64. Transferred to 3rd N. C. Infantry.
- Campbell, John J., Private; 30; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Discharged June 20, '65.
- Cannon, Elbert, Private; 26; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Transferred to Co. M, April 10, '64.

- Campbell, Henry, Private; 20; Oct. 1, '64; Oct. 26, '64. Transferred July 8, '65.  
 Forbes, Abraham, Private; 18; Jan. 1, '65; Feb. 3, '65. Transferred June 1, '65.  
 Garland, Gooch, Private; 52; May 17, '64; May 17, '64; promoted Sept. 14, '64. Transferred to 3rd N. C. Inf.  
 Lester, John C., Private; 25; Jan. 1, '65; Feb. 3, '65. Discharged June 25, '65.

ABSENT WITHOUT LEAVE.

- Bennett, John W., Private; 18; Oct. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Burlison, Oliver, Private; 20; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Carver, James H., Private; 25; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Clinton, James, Private; 25; Mar. 1, '64; April 14, '64.  
 Harvill, James H., Private; 43; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Honeycut, Lafayette, Private; 23; Sept. 23, '63; May 16, '64.  
 Hughes, Evans, Private; 21; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Morton, David N., Private; 41; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Moore Robert P., Private; 30; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Taylor, Michael, Private; 28; Sept. 23, '63; Oct. 28, '63.

COMPANY C.

- David B. Jenkins, Captain; age, 33; enlisted, Mar. 9, '65; mustered in, Mar. 9, '65. Transferred from 2nd. Tenn. Inf. to accept commission as 1st Lieut.  
 General H. Franklin, 1st Lieut.; 23; July 1, '65; July 1, '65.  
 George W. Emmert, 2d Lieut.; 35; Sept. 14, '64; Sept. 15, '64. Wounded at Morristown, Oct. 28, '64.  
 William Buchanan, 1st Sergt.; 31; Jan. 14, '64; May 15, '64; promoted Sept. 15, '64. Transferred from Co. M, May 16, '64.  
 Campbell E. Warren, Q. M. Sergt.; 46; Jan. 25, '64; Oct. 26, '64; promoted Oct. 28, '64.  
 William H. Jones, C. C. Sergt.; 31; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; promoted Oct. 28, '63.  
 Merritt Young, Sergt.; 32; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; promoted Oct. 28, '63.  
 Reuben Randolph, Sergt.; 31; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; promoted Oct. 28, '63.  
 Patterson Young, Sergt.; 20; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 26, '64; promoted Oct. 29, '64.  
 William H. Harkleroad, Sergt.; 44; Jan. 25, '64; Nov. 2, '64; promoted Nov. 2, '64.  
 David L. Buck, Sergt.; 20; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; promoted June 7, '65.  
 Albert M. Johnson, Corp.; 28; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; promoted Oct. 28, '63.  
 Henry W. Teester, Corp.; 22; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; promoted June 10, '64.



- John Holly, Corp.; 20; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; promoted Nov. 4, '64
- Aaron Buchanan, Corp.; 42; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; promoted Mar. 15, '64.
- Levi Millard, Corp.; 18; Jan. 20, '64; Oct. 26, '64; promoted, Oct. 28, '64
- Alexander Buchanan, Corp.; 18; Jan. 20, '64; Oct. 26, '64; promoted June 16, '65.
- Henry Lineback, Corp.; 18; Jan. 25, '64; June 3, '64; promoted June 16, '65.
- Whitfield M. Sparks, Corp.; 22; Oct. 2, '64; Sept. 1, '65; promoted June 16, '65.
- Harrison H. Johnson, blacksmith; 38; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; promoted Oct. 28, '63.
- Franklin Gibbs, blacksmith; 21; Jan. 20, '64; Oct. 26, '64; promoted Oct. 26, '64.
- Jacob Snyder, saddler; 34; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; promoted Oct. 28, '63.
- Aldridge, Waitzell, Private; 19; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63. Transferred from Co. F., Nov. 9, '63. Wounded accidentally.
- Burlison, Thomas, Private; 31; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 4, '63.
- Burlison, William A., Private; 19; Jan. 14, '64; May 15, '64. Transferred from Co. M, May 16, '64.
- Burlison, Joseph M., Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 4, '63.
- Buchanan, Joseph M., Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 4, '63.
- Buchanan, David M., Private; 24; Jan. 14, '64; May 16, '64; promoted Corp. May 20, '64. Transferred from Co. M, May 16, '64; reduced to ranks, May 5, '65.
- Buchanan, William B., Private; 40; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 2, '63.
- Buchanan, William, Private; 42; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63. Transferred from Co. A, Nov. 9, '63; captured and returned April 28, '65.
- Buchanan, Arter, Private; 26; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 4, '63.
- Buchanan, Stephen, Private; 42; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 4, '63.
- Buchanan, Marvil G., Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 2, '63.
- Black, William, Private; 30; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 4, '63; promoted to Corp. Nov. 4, '63; reduced by request June 2, '64.
- Buck, Thomas Y., Private; 20; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; promoted Oct. 28, '63; reduced by request Nov. 21, '63.
- Buck, Nathaniel T., Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Barton, Harrison M., Private; 27; Feb. 1, '65; Sept. 1, '65.
- Blevens, John W., Private; 27; Jan. 27, '64; Oct. 26, '64.
- Calaway, William H., Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63; promoted to Corp. Nov. 22, '63. Transferred from Nov. 9, '63.
- Campbell, Henderson, Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Campbell, William A., Private; 18; Oct. 2, '64; Sept. 1, '65.
- Cooper, Andrew J., Private; 36; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Cloud, Terrell, Private; 23; Jan. 1, '65; Sept. 1, '65.
- Carver, John W., Private; 18; Feb. 1, '64; Mar. 13, '64. Left sick in Carter Co., Mar. 28, '65.
- Davis, John P., Private; 24; Jan. 14, '64; May, 15, '64. Transferred from Co. M, May 16, '64.
- Davis, Brownlow, Private; 18; Jan. 24, '64; Oct. 26, '64.
- Dixon, Charles B., Private; 18; Feb. 1, '65; Sept. 1, '65.

- Doolittle, Frank M., Private; 18; June 1, '64; July 20, '64.
- Deal, Joseph A., Private; 19; Feb. 1, '65; Mar. 13, '65. Left sick Mar. 26, '65.
- Estep, James, Private; 18; Feb. 1, '65; Mar. 13, '65. Left sick Mar. 26, '65.
- Franklin, Isaac D., Private; 19; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Franklin, Levi A., Private; 20; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Fulks, Luner, Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Captured Nov. 13, '64; returned Mar. 30, '65.
- Green, Marvel, Private; 29; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 2, '63.
- Green, Thomas, Private; 19; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 4, '63.
- Green, Starling P., Private; 22; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 2, '63; promoted to Corp. Oct. 28, '63; reduced to ranks.
- Green, Athen, Private; 21; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 2, '63.
- Green, Joseph, Private; 34; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 2, '63.
- Green, Thomas S., Private; 35; Sept. 24, '63; Jan. 3, '64.
- Gwinn, David, Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Gourley, Thomas, Private; 27; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Captured and parolled. Rem. under med. treatment April 28, '65.
- Gourley, Joseph, Private; 18; Jan. 27, '64; Oct. 26, '64. Captured Nov. 12, '64; returned Nov. 30, '65.
- Hobbs, Joseph H., Private; 18; Feb. 1, '65; Sept. 1, '65. Error in name—should be Hughes.
- Hill, Albert, Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- Hodge, Berges G., Private; 18; Oct. 1, '64; Sept. 1, '65.
- Hodge, Waitsell, Private; 19; Oct. 1, '64; Sept. 1, '65.
- Hoss, James H., Private; 18; Jan. 14, '64; Oct. 26, '64.
- Hughes, John, Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 2, '63.
- Hughes, Charles, Private; 21; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 2, '63.
- James, Thomas M., Private; 25; Feb. 1, '65; Sept. 1, '65.
- Jones, William, Private; 45; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- King, Landon, Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Lipps, George K., Private; 32; Jan. 27, '64; Oct. 26, '64.
- Loudermilk, George, Private; 28; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Miller, James, Private; 21; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Miller, William H., Private; 19; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Miller, Abraham, Private; 19; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Merideth, John, Private; 33; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- McKinney, William, Private; 40; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 4, '63.
- McKinney, Waitsell, Private; 18; Feb. 1, '65; Sept. 1, '65.
- Phillips, Jesse S., Private; 23; Jan. 25, '64; Sept. 1, '65.
- Pruitt, George W., Private; 28; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63. Transferred from Co. A, Nov. 9, '63.
- Pruitt, William, Private; 22; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- Pruitt, Willis, Private; 40; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63. Transferred from Co. A, Nov. 9, '63.
- Potter, David R., Private; 18; Oct. 1, '64; Sept. 1, '65.
- Pitman, William, Private; 20; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 4, '63.
- Pitman, Reubin, Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 4, '63.
- Poor, Thomas, Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63. Transferred from Co. A, Nov. 9, '63.
- Presnell, James B., Private; 28; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 4, '63.

Sparks, James M., Private; 28; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 4, '63.  
 Swofford, James, Private; 19; Feb. 1, '65; Sept. 1, '65.  
 Sizemore, George, Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Townsel, John G., Private; 21; Oct. 1, '64; Sept. 1, '65.  
 Vance, John H., Private; 23; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Vance, Hugh, Private; 21; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Vance, William, Private; 25; June 1, '64; July 21, '64.  
 Whitehead, David, Private; 22; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Whitehead, Thomas, Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 2, '63.  
 Ward, William, Private; 22; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 2, '63.  
 Ward, Joseph, Private; 20; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; promoted to  
 Corp. Oct. 28, '63.  
 Webb, Patterson H., Private; 23; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Young, Wilson, Private; 19; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 2, '63.  
 Young, Strobridge, Private; 25; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.

William D. Jenkins, Capt.; 40; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Resigned  
 Jan. 21, '65.  
 John L. Hyder, 2d Lieut.; 26; Oct. 28, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Resigned  
 Sept. 26, '64.  
 Nehemiah P. Oaks, Sergt.; 35; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; promoted  
 Oct. 28, '63. Discharged for disability June 6, '65.  
 Alexander S. Smith, 1st Sergt.; 20; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; pro-  
 moted Oct. 28, '63. Discharged for disability April 27, '64.  
 Landon C. Wilson, Corp.; 45; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; promoted  
 Feb. 1, '65. Discharged for disability May 24, '65.  
 Cawood, Francis M., Private; 22; Dec. 15, '64; Feb. 1, '65. Dis-  
 charged for disability May 20, '65.  
 Caraway, William, Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Discharg-  
 ed for disability May 15, '65.  
 Lacy, James P., Private; 19; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Discharged  
 for insanity, June, '65.

#### ABSENT WITHOUT LEAVE.

Clark, Samuel C., Private; 21; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 2, '63.  
 Foster, Joseph, Private; 18; Jan. 26, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Huntley, Isaac A., Sergt.; 22; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Hampton, Daniel, Private; 19; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Joined  
 Indiana regiment and honorably discharged.  
 Pruitt, William R., Private; 19; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Whitehead, Samuel, Private; 25; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Whitehead, James, Private; 25; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Roberts, David F., Private; 27; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Davis, Clay, Cook; 20; June 1, '64; July 20, '64.  
 Davis, Aden, Cook; 18; June 1, '64; July 20, '64.

#### COMPANY D.

Alfred T. Donnelly, Capt.; age, 26; enlisted, Oct. 15, '63; mustered  
 in, June 22, '65; promoted, June 22, '65.  
 Calvin M. Arnold, 1st Lieut.; 28; June 22, '65; Mar. 22, '65; June  
 22, '65. Appointed 1st Sergt. Sept. 24, '63.

- Charles Lefler, 2d Lieut.; 37; Sept. 24, '63; Mar. 22, '65; June 22, '65.  
 Marion Goss, 1st Sergt.; 20; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; June 22, '65.  
 Franklin Chapell, Q. M. Sergt.; 34; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Sept. 24, '63.  
 Isaac F. Shoun, C. S. Sergt.; 28; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Transferred from Co. G.  
 Jas. H. Worley, Sergt.; 23; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63; Aug. 4, '64.  
 Daniel N. Cress, Sergt.; 38; Sept. 24, '63; July 16, '64; Aug. 4, '64.  
 Landon H. Hawkins, Sergt.; 23; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Mar. 21, '65.  
 Robert A. Miller, Sergt.; 19; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; June 8, '65.  
 Malon Gentry, Sergt.; 19; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; June 8, '65.  
 Smith M. Stout, Corp.; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Aug. 20, '64.  
 Wiley W. Roberts, Corp.; 20; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Dec. 1, '64.  
 Richard L. Nance, Corp.; 24; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Jan. 8, '65.  
 William Lowe, Corp.; 31; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; June 8, '65.  
 James A. Harris, Corp.; 19; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Captured at Russellville, Tenn., Nov. 13, '64; returned April 29, '65.  
 William H. Miller, Corp.; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; June 8, '65.  
 Isaac A. Shoun, Corp.; 20; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Sept. 24, '63.  
 John R. Morefield, Corp.; 40; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; June 25, '65. Transferred from Co. G, Oct. 28, '63.  
 Drewry Johnson, blacksmith; 30; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Nov. 1, '63.  
 William Johnson, blacksmith; 37; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Nov. 1, '63.  
 Allan, James R., Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Adams, Harvey, Private; 28; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Anderson, George, cook; 18; Dec. 1, '64; Dec. 5, '64.  
 Bradfute, Hazle A. C., Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Breedlove, Lewis J., Private; 29; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Brown, Alexander, Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Bowman, Joseph, Private; 21; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Blankenbeckler, J. M., Private; 28; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64.  
 Carroll, Jacob W., Private; 39; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Carroll, Isaac H., Private; 26; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Carroll, Alexander, Private; 27; Sept. 24, '63; Sept. 11, '64. Captured at Bull's Gap, Nov. 13, '64; returned Nov. 28, '64.  
 Davis, Hampton L., Private; 29; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Dunn, William, Private; 20; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Davenport, George W., Private; 18; Mar. 5, '64; April 11, '64.  
 Eggers, Landrine, Private; 20; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Transferred from Co. G, Oct. 28, '63.  
 Eggers, Cleveland, Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Transferred from Co. G, Oct. 28, '63.  
 Fritts, David M., Private; 19; Sept. 24, '63; May 5, '64.  
 Grigston, James M., Private; 26; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Hawkins, Alfred, Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Johnson, Richard, cook; 22; Feb. 14, '64; April 11, '64.  
 Jenkins, Jesse C., Private; 23; Sept. 24, '63; Feb. 28, '64.  
 Jenkins, Joseph M., Private; 28; Feb. 2, '64; May 5, '64.  
 Kite, Alfred C., Private; 44; Sept. 24, '63; May 5, '64.  
 Lowe, Jacob, Private; 27; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.

- Lowe, John E., Private; 31; Feb. 2, '64; May 6, '64.  
 Lyles, William B., Private; 40; Sept. 24, '63; April 11, '64.  
 Morefield, Landon, Private; 20; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Madron, John M., Private; 25; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Madron, William A., Private; 19; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Morefield, Hamilton C., Private; 20; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Transferred from Co. G. Oct. 28, '63.  
 Miller, Franklin M., Private; 27; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 McInturf, Nathan K., Private; 26; Mar. 5, '64; April 11, '64.  
 Price, John A., Private; 19; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Proffitt, Godfrey D., Private; 21; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Price, James P., Private; 24; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Phillips, William F., Private; 21; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Pugh, Zachery T., Private; 18; Oct. 1, '64; Oct. 28, '64.  
 Pressley, Elijah, Private; 19; Jan. 1, '65; Sept. 1, '65.  
 Powell, Smith, Private; 18; Mar. 5, '64; April 13, '64.  
 Price, Franklin, Private; 24; Sept. 24, '63; April 11, '64.  
 Roberts, Daniel F., Private; 34; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Roe, John W., Private; 20; Aug. 18, '64; Oct. 20, '64. Missing in Bull's Gap stampede.  
 Robinson, Thomas, Private; 36; Oct. 1, '64; Oct. 20, '64.  
 Shoun, Elihu A., Private; 24; Sept. 4, '63; Oct. 28, '63; promoted to Sergt. Sept. 23, '63; reduced to ranks June 8, '65.  
 Shoun, David F., Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Shoun, David E., Private; 21; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Stout, William E., Private; 20; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Sick in hospital since Aug. 27, '65.  
 Snyder, Alexander, Private; 22; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Shuffield, John, Private; 39; Feb. 2, '64; July 10, '64.  
 Tester, Robert D., Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Toney, Jesse, Private; 26; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Toney, John, Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Venable, William L., Private; 24; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; promoted to Corp. Aug. 4, '64; reduced to ranks June 8, '65.  
 Wilson, Abraham, Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Wilson, Andrew, Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Wilson, Alexander, Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Winkler, William, Private; 19; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Worley, William H.; 20; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Watson, James, Private; 18; Oct. 1, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Watson, William, Private; 27; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Wilson, George S., Private; 19; Mar. 1, '65; Sept. 1, '65.  
 Robert H. M. Donnelly, Capt.; 35; Oct. 28, '63; Oct. 28, '63; promoted to Major June 22, '65; promoted from 1st Lieut. of Co. D, April 25, '64.  
 William W. Wilkinson, 2d Lieut.; 30; Nov. 8, '63; Nov. 8, '63; resigned Mar. 16, '65.  
 Albert B. Wills, Sergt.; 23; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; promoted Sept. 24, '63; discharged June 2, '65.  
 Butler, Richard H., Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63; discharged Sp. order Nov. 1, '64.  
 Butler, Oliver C., Private; 39; Nov. 10, '63; Jan. 3, '64; promoted to Chief Saddler Regt., Nov. 10, '63.

- Blackburn, Larkin P., Private; 27; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63; promoted to Field and Staff, Sept. 24, '63.  
 Lowe, James B., Private; 24; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Discharged July 23, '65.  
 Madron, Lawson, Private; 52; Feb. 2, '64; June 15, '64; promoted to Field and Staff.  
 Owens, David, Private; 26; Oct. 1, '64; Oct. 26, '64. Discharged July 23, '65.

## ABSENT WITHOUT LEAVE.

- Bogus, George, cook; 18; Feb. 14, '64; April 11, '64.  
 Eller, Jacob, Private; 34; Oct. 1, '64; Dec. 5, '64.  
 Greer, Zachariah, Private; 19; Feb. 2, '64; May 1, '64.  
 Linville, John, Private; 18; Feb. 2, '64; May 1, '64.  
 Linville, Harmon, Private; 45; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 McNabb, James K. P., Private; 21; Oct. 1, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Norris, James P., Private; 25; Mar. 5, '64; April 11, '64.  
 Roe, James, Private; 21; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.

## COMPANY E.

- Thomas J. Barry, Capt.; age, 28; enlisted, Oct. 28, '63; mustered in, Oct. 13, '64; promoted, Oct. 1, '64.  
 Andrew Campbell, 1st Lieut.; 30; Mar. 18, '64; Oct. 1, '64; Oct. 1, '64. Promoted for killing Gen. John H. Morgan.  
 Peter L. Barry, 2d Lieut.; 32; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 13, '63; Oct. 13, '64.  
 Samuel E. McQueen, 1st Sergt.; 23; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Sept. 18, '64. Appointed C. S. S., Oct. 28, '63.  
 Peter Phillippi, Q. M. Sergt.; 22; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Sept. 29, '64.  
 John M. Payne, C. S. Sergt.; 20; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Sept. 19, '64.  
 Andrew J. Harmon, Sergt.; 24; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63; Sept. 19, '64.  
 Wyley S. Hately, Sergt.; 20; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Wm. M. Barry, Sergt.; 26; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Oct. 1, '64.  
 James H. Barry, Sergt.; 26; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Mar. 26, '65.  
 Lewis Garland, Sergt.; 20; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; May 24, '65.  
 Riley B. Hately, Corp.; 23; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Baronet Yelton, Corp.; 19; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Rice Wilson, Corp.; 20; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 David A. Greever, Corp.; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Andrew Estridge, Corp.; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63; Oct. 1, '64.  
 Melvin C. Wolf, Corp.; 19; Mar. 1, '64; April 11, '64; Oct. 1, '64. Transferred from Co. L, April 18, '64.  
 John Eastridge, Corp.; 34; Oct. 1, '64; Oct. 25, '64; Mar. 26, '65.  
 Jonathan L. Parker, Corp.; 25; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63; May 24, '65.  
 John F. Hately, black smith; 26; Sept. 24, '63; Jan. 4, '64; Sept. 1, '64.  
 John M. Roland, black smith; 26; Sept. 24, '63; Jan. 4, '64; Oct. 17, '64.

- Anderson, Riley, Private; 22; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63. Transferred from Co. D, Oct. 28, '63.
- Bone, John D., Private; 30; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- Burton, Hiram, Private; 23; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- Broyles, Dick, cook; 25; Mar. 1, '64; Mar. 15, '64.
- Blevins, Christian E., Private; 35; Jan. 1, '65; Sept. 1, '65.
- Carter, Simon, cook; 19; Mar. 1, '64; Mar. 15, '64.
- Constable, Jacob, Private; 19; Mar. 1, '65; Mar. 1, '65.
- Cole, John R., Private; 24; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Campbell, Joseph P., Private; 19; Sept. 24, '63; April 11, '64. Transferred from Co. L, April 12, '64.
- Conner, Isaiah, Private; 18; Dec. 3, '63; Jan. 4, '64.
- Clawson, William, Private; 26; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Dougherty, John H., Private; 23; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- Dunn, Emanuel, Private; 26; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- Dunbar, William, Private; 19; Nov. 8, '64; Dec. 6, '64.
- Dinkins, Alexander, Private; 25; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Dugger, William H., Private; 36; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Eastridge, William, Private; 18; Oct. 1, '64; Oct. 25, '64.
- Freeman, Lewis R., Private; 36; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- Floyd, William, Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63. Transferred from Co. D, Oct. 28, '63.
- Flannery, Joseph, Private; 29; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Ford, John S., Private; 23; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63; promoted, Dec. 25, '63; reduced to ranks, Mar. 25, '65.
- Gouge, Daniel, Private; 18; Sept. 1, '64.
- Garland, Jesse, Private; 23; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Garland, Samuel, Private; 28; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Graybeal, William, Private; 24; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Graybeal, Eli H., Private; 18; Oct. 1, '64; Oct. 25, '64.
- Graybeal, David, Private; 18; Oct. 1, '64; Oct. 25, '64.
- Hodges, Hillery J., Private; 20; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- Heck, Jordan, Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- Hatton, Warren A., Private; 23; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- Honeycut, James M., Private; 22; Aug. 16, '64; Oct. 25, '64.
- Harmon, Hugh C., Private; 32; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Harrison, Joseph W., Private; 22; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- Jarvis, George W., Private; 18; Feb. 1, '65; Sept. 1, '65. Wounded at Wytheville, Va., Mar., '65.
- King, Rufus, Private; 18; Oct. 1, '64; Oct. 25, '64.
- Lunceford, John F., Private; 21; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Lunceford, James E., Private; 19; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Lunceford, James, Private; 44; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- McCoy, Hiram H., Private; 43; Oct. 1, '64; Oct. 25, '64.
- McCoy, William, Private; 18; Oct. 1, '64; Oct. 25, '64.
- Neely, William B., Private; 23; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- Osborn, Alfred, Private; 20; Sept. 24, '63; Feb. 27, '64.
- Payne, Zebulon, Private; 44; Sept. 24, '63; Feb. 27, '64.
- Potter, Noah J., Private; 22; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Rankins, John T., Private; 23; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Reese, James, Private; 41; Sept. 24, '63; Jan. 4, '64.
- Reese, John C., Private; 29; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; promoted, Oct. 28, '63; reduced by request, Dec. 4, '63.

- Reese, Isaac V., Private; 27; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63; promoted, Oct. 28, '63; reduced from 1st Sergt., Sept. 17, '64.
- Reese, John, Private; 19; Jan. 1, '65; Sept. 1, '65.
- Smythe, John H., Private; 27; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Snyder, Andrew, Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Story, Jesse, Private; 27; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- Thompson, Henry H., Private; 43; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Tribett, John, Private; 18; Jan. 1, '65; Sept. 1, '65.
- Underwood, Reubin, Private; 18; Dec. 1, '64; Sept. 1, '65.
- Wiles, Leander, Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- Willen, Thomas, Private; 26; Sept. 24, '63; Feb. 27, '64. Transferred from Co. I, Feb. 28, '64.
- Jacob H. Norris, Capt.; 32; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63; resigned, Sept. 5, '64.
- John G. Johnson, 2d Lieut.; 30; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63; Sept. 14, '64.
- Robert Hays, Sergt.; 30; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; promoted, Oct. 28, '63; discharged as Sergt., May 3, '65.
- James K. McQueen, Corp.; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Discharged as Corp., May 3, '65.
- Davis, Ephraim A., Private; 32; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63. Transferred from 3d N. C.
- Green, Isaac, Private; 28; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63. Discharged June 29, '65.
- Heck, Jordan J., Private; 43; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; promoted, Sept. 24, '63. Transferred to Non-Commissioned Staff.
- Norris, Franklin, Private; 42; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63. Discharged Aug. 4, '65.
- Osbourn, Noah, Private; 26; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63. Discharged June 7, '65.
- Payne, George M., Private; 27; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63. Transferred from Co. I, Nov. 9, '63. Discharged July 13, '65.
- Roten, John, Private; 30; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63. Discharged July 19, '65.
- Story, William, Private; 43; Sept. 24, '63; Nov. 8, '63. Discharged June 24, '65.
- Wagner, Joseph H., Private; 22; Jan. 2, '64; Feb. 27, '64; promoted, Q. M. Sergt., Jan. 9, '64.

ABSENT WITHOUT LEAVE.

- Blevins, Mathew, Private; 32; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Curd, James, Corp.; 23; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Parsons, Isaac, Corp.; 33; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Sampsell, John, Private; 18; Oct. 18, '64; Oct. 25, '64.

COMPANY F.

- Bayless A. Miller, Capt.; age, 23; enlisted, Dec. 31, '63; mustered in, Dec. 10, '64; promoted, Dec. 10, '64. Promoted 2d Lieut. Co. B, Dec. 31, '63; promoted 1st Lieut. Co. B, May 20, '64.
- Benjamin B. Ferguson, 1st Lieut.; 31; Sept. 21, '63; Nov. 8, '63. Left sick and captured at Morristown, Nov. 11, '64.
- Jacob Taylor, 2d Lieut.; 35; June 19, '64; July 4, '65; July 4, '65.



- William C. Arnold, 1st Sergt.; 20; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63; Aug. 21, '65. Promoted Sergt., Dec. 13, '63.
- Allan T. C. Carriger, Sergt.; 40; Sept. 21, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Oct. 21, '63.
- George W. Creed, Sergt.; 22; Sept. 21, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Oct. 21, '63.
- John C. Mathison, Sergt.; 19; Sept. 22, '63; Jan. 3, '64; Dec. 31, '63.
- Joseph G. Pleasant, Sergt.; 25; Sept. 21, '63; Oct. 28, '63; April 1, '65.
- Charles E. Butterworth, Sergt.; 23; Sept. 21, '63; Oct. 28, '63; May 25, '65.
- James P. Richie, Sergt.; 21; Sept. 21, '63; Oct. 28, '63; July 7, '65.
- William Buckles, Sergt.; 20; Sept. 21, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Aug. 21, '65.
- William Stone, Corp.; 19; Sept. 22, '63; Jan. 8, '64; Dec. 31, '63.
- Moses R. Myers, Corp.; 18; Sept. 21, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Oct. 1, '64.
- William L. Clark, Corp.; 18; Sept. 21, '63; Nov. 8, '63; Jan. 26, '65.
- Richard R. Tester, Corp.; 20; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63; May 25, '65.
- Amthur A. Williams, Corp.; 20; Sept. 21, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Sept. 26, '64.
- George J. Lowe, Corp.; 18; Sept. 21, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Jan. 1, '65.
- Isaac R. Carriger, Corp.; 18; Sept. 21, '63; Oct. 28, '63; July 1, '65.
- Henry, Jackson, Corp.; 23; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63; Aug. 17, '65.
- William B. Gambill, black smith; 19; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63; April 1, '64.
- Henry H. Mathison, black smith; 21; Sept. 22, '63; June 3, '64; Dec. 1, '64.
- Arnold, Alexander, Private; 21; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- Arnold, John, Private; 22; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- Blevins, Dillon, Private; 20; Nov. 29, '64; Sept. 1, '65.
- Blevins, John, Private; 22; Nov. 29, '64; Dec. 3, '64.
- Blevins, Reubin, Private; 30; Sept. 22, '63; Sept. 1, '65.
- Bailey, John, Private; 18; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '64.
- Crow, Thomas, Private; 26; Sept. 22, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Duffield, Landon, Private; 25; Sept. 21, '63; April 1, '64.
- Dunn, Godfrey B., Private; 23; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- Dunn, John L., Private; 29; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- Dunn, Henry, Private; 18; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- Dunn, Jacob W., Private; 26; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- Elliott, William H., Private; 24; Sept. 12, '64; Oct. 26, '64.
- Forester, John, Private; 30; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- Forester, Andrew J., Private; 18; Nov. 22, '63; Jan. 3, '64. Captured Nov. 13, '64; returned Jan. 4, '65.
- Foster, Asa, Private; 27; Sept. 12, '64; Oct. 26, '64.
- Goodpasture, Logan, cook; 18; Feb. 1, '64; Sept. 1, '65.
- Housley, Harrison H., Private; 36; Sept. 21, '63; Sept. 28, '63.
- Harden, John H., Private; 18; Sept. 21, '63; Sept. 28, '63. Captured Nov. 13, '64; returned April 3, '65.
- Heck, Hiram C., Private; 18; Feb. 2, '64; April 1, '64.
- Jackson, Morris G., Private; 25; Oct. 1, '63; Feb. 25, '64.
- Jackson, John L., Private; 24; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- Jones, Henry T., Private; 29; Sept. 1, '64; July 29, '65.
- Laws, Isaac, Private; 19; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- Lowe, William H., Private; 23; Sept. 12, '64; Oct. 26, '64.
- Lewis, James F. M., Private; 30; Sept. 21, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Lowe, John A., Private; 25; Sept. 1, '64; July 29, '65.

- McElyea, George W., Private; 32; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 McElyea, Larkin, Private; 44; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 McElyea, John, Private; 30; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 McElyea, Landon, Private; 21; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Myres, Allan T. C., Private; 19; Sept. 21, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Morris, Elijah J., Private; 18; Sept. 12, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Mink, William, Private; 19; Jan. 1, '65; Sept. 1, '65.  
 Miles, George W., Private; 21; Nov. 29, '64; Dec. 3, '64.  
 Nidiffer, William D., Private; 18; Sept. 21, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Cap-  
 tured Nov. 13, '64; returned April 3, '65.  
 Pierce, Jared M., Private; 41; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Pierce, David, Private; 18; Sept. 21, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Captured  
 Sept. 5, '64; returned April 3d, '65.  
 Poor, Alexander, Private; 18; Sept. 21, '65; Oct. 28, '65.  
 Pitnan, George W., Private; 18; Jan. 1, '65; Sept. 1, '65.  
 Richie, Alvin P., Private; 25; Sept. 21, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Snyder, Landon, Private; 18; Feb. 1, '64; April 1, '64. Captured  
 Nov. 13, '64; returned April 3, '65.  
 Stout, Lawson E., Private; 20; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Stone, James M., Private; 18; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Stufflestrut, George, Private; 18; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Shinault, William, Private; 19; Sept. 12, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 South, George W., Private; 26; Sept. 1, '64; July 29, '65.  
 South, David E., Private; 23; Sept. 1, '64; July 29, '65.  
 Tester, Elkana, Private; 22; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Tester, James J., Private; 27; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Taylor, Thomas, Private; 33; Sept. 21, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Captured  
 Nov. 13, '64; returned April 3, '65.  
 Williams, Lorenza D., Private; 33; Sept. 21, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Cap-  
 tured Nov. 13, '64; returned April 3, '65.  
 Williford, James W., Private; 18; Sept. 21, '63; Nov. 8, '63; promot-  
 ed to Corp., Sept. 21, '63; reduced to ranks, Sept. 10, '64.  
 Wilson, George W., Private; 18; Sept. 21, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Captured  
 Nov. 19, '64; returned April 3, '65.  
 Ward, William C., Private; 25; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 White, Robert D., Private; 44; Sept. 21, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Frederick Slimp, Capt.; 38; Jan. 1, '64; Jan. 1, '64. Resigned, Oct.  
 1, '64.  
 Barzillia P. Stacy, Capt.; 26; Oct. 2, '63; Oct. 5, '63; promoted, Sept.  
 24, '64; promoted to Lt.-Co., Dec. 10, '64.  
 Alfred C. Williams, 2d Lieut.; 41; Jan. 1, '64; Jan. 1, '64. Resigned,  
 Sept. 26, '64.  
 George A. Grace, 1st. Sergt.; 18; Jan. 14, '64; May 26, '64; promoted  
 to Field and Staff, Aug. 21, '65.  
 John P. Nelson, 1st Sergt.; 21; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63; promoted  
 to Field and Staff, Sept. 20, '64; promoted to Lieut. Co. L, Aug.  
 21, '65; not mustered in Co. L.  
 Jere Smith, Sergt.; 26; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63. Discharged May  
 25, '65.  
 William Davis, Corp.; 20; Sept. 21, '63; Jan. 3, '64. Discharged  
 June 21, '65.  
 Jesse Bradley, blacksmith; Oct. 1, '63; Feb. 25, '64. Captured Nov.  
 11, '64; never heard from afterwards.

- Lipps, Nelson, Private; 44; Sept. 21, '63; Nov. 8, '63. Discharged July 25, '65.  
 Lawes, Joseph, Private; 18; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63. Discharged July 24, '65.  
 Markland, Nelson J., Private; 37; Sept. 21, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Discharged July 22, '65.  
 Pleasant, James M., Private; 44; Sept. 21, '63; Nov. 8, '63. Discharged May 27, '65.

## ABSENT WITHOUT LEAVE.

- Lewis, Ephraim, Private; 34; Sept. 21, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Morefield, Daniel, Private; 44; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Morefield, Alexander, Private; 18; Sept. 21, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Massey, Henry, Private; 28; Sept. 21, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Robinson, John, Private; 18; Dec. 25, '63.  
 Scott, George, Private; 18; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.

## COMPANY G.

- Samuel W. Scott, Capt.; age, 23; enlisted, Sept. 24, '63; mustered in, Mar. 10, '65; promoted, Mar. 10, '65; promoted from 1st Lieut. and Adjutant.  
 Thomas C. White, 1st Lieut.; 26; Sept. 24, '63; Mar. 12, '65; Mar. 12, '65. Promoted from 2d Lieut.  
 John M. Wilcox, 2d Lieut.; 20; Sept. 24, '63; Mar. 13, '65; Mar. 13, '65. Promoted from Sergt.  
 Hamilton H. Kinnick, 1st. Sergt.; 28; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Nov. 2, '64. Promoted from Sergt.  
 Marquis D. L. Miller, Q. M. Sergt.; 36; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Nov. 2, '64. Promoted from Sergt.  
 William W. McCann, C. S. Sergt.; 38; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Oct. 20, '63.  
 James W. Pearce, Sergt.; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Oct. 20, '63.  
 John S. Humphreys, Sergt.; 23; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Oct. 20, '63.  
 William E. Shuffield, Sergt.; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Oct. 15, '64. Promoted from Corp.  
 Robert B. Wilcox, Sergt.; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Mar. 1, '65.  
 William B. C. Smith, Sergt.; 21; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Oct. 20, '63. Transferred to Field and Staff, May 15, '64; captured Sept. 30, '64; returned June 22, '65.  
 James L. Shuffield, Corp.; 23; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Oct. 20, '63.  
 David Saylor, Corp.; 23; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Oct. 20, '63.  
 John G. Shell, Corp.; 21; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Oct. 20, '63.  
 James L. White, Corp.; 23; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Mar. 5, '64.  
 William J. Humphreys, Corp.; 21; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Sept. 30, '64.  
 Nathaniel T. Smith, Corp.; 19; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Nov. 2, '64.  
 William H. Folsom, Corp.; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 26, '64; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Joseph Green, Corp.; 20; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Jan. 20, '65.  
 Joseph McCloud, Corp.; 23; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Oct. 20, '63.  
 William M. Bishop, black smith; 32; Sept. 24, '63; Feb. 21, '64; Feb. 19, '64.

- Daniel B. Baker, black smith; 21; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Feb. 19, '64.
- Angel, James R., Private; 29; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; promoted to Sergt., July 5, '64; reduced Oct. 15, '64.
- Angel, George H., Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Feb. 21, '64; April 25, '64; reduced by request. Captured Nov. 13, '64; returned.
- Aldridge, William A., Private; 22; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '64.
- Burchfield, John G., Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; promoted to Corp., Oct. 28, '63; reduced by request April 23, '64.
- Baker, John K., Private; 22; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Badgett, Joseph H. P., Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Clark, Thomas, Private; 18; Nov. 1, '64; Sept. 1, '65.
- Campbell, George F., Private; 18; Nov. 1, '64; Sept. 1, '65.
- Campbell, William R., Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Campbell, Nathaniel T., Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Gun shot wound at Bull's Gap, Nov. 12, '64.
- Campbell, John, Private; 21; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Cable, Richard, Private; 21; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Captured at Russellville, Nov. 13, '64; returned.
- Cheek, David, Private; 22; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Carden, Landon C., Private; 22; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Cox, Nathan W., Private; 20; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Cornutt, David E., Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Dugger, John F., Private; 40; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Dowell, John L. Private; 45; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Dowell, James E., Private; 23; Sep. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Folsom, Landon C., Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Garrison, Milton S., Private; 18; Sept. 15, '64; Oct. 26, '64.
- Grindstaff, Isaac. Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Grindstaff, Elijah, Private; 18; Oct. 1, '64; Sept. 1, '65.
- Goodwin, William A., Private; 25; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Goodwin, James M., Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Holman, James. Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Holman, Andrew, Private; 20; Aug. 18, '64; Oct. 26, '64.
- Holder, Richard. Private; 25; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Jennings, Allan, Private; 18; Oct. 6, '64; Sept. 1, '65.
- Jackson, James C., Private; 22; Oct. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Captured at Russellville, Nov. 13, '64; returned Mar. 15, '65.
- Jones, John, Private; 19; July 2, '64; July 20, '64.
- Lipford, Lewis D., Private; 21; Feb. 7, '65; Sept. 1, '65.
- McCloud, Alfred, Private; 21; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.
- Morgan, Abner T., Private; 18; Oct. 16, '64; Oct. 26, '64. Wounded in arm at Bull's Gap, Nov. 13, '64.
- McQueen, Alexander H., Private; 20; Sept. 24, '63; April 6, '64.
- Messick, John Q., Private; 36; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '64.
- Nichols, James T., Private; 40; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '64.
- Osborn, Caleb, Private; 34; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '64.
- Osborn, Avis, Private; 20; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '64.
- Pardue, Joel, Private; 48; Mar. 26, '65; July 29, '65.
- Perkins, Jacob F., Private; 36; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; promoted to 1st Sergt., June 1, '64; reduced by request, Nov. 2, '64.
- Powell, John H., Private; 18; April 16, '64; April 15, '64.
- Runnels, John, Private; 18; April 16, '64; April 15, '64.

- Remine, Lindley M. L., Private; 18; Nov. 1, '64; Sept. 1, '65.  
 Roten, Jacob, Private; 35; Sept. 25, '64; Sept. 1, '65.  
 Reese, Balaam, cook; 30; Feb. 14, '64; April 14, '64.  
 Stout, Andrew T., Private; 41; Sept. 24, '64; Sept. 1, '65.  
 Smith, James F., Private; 18; Sept. 24, '64; Sept. 1, '65. Gun shot wound, Wytheville, Va., April 4, '65.  
 Shuffield, John, Private; 28; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Stannels, Richard N., Private; 20; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Stout, Granville W., Private; 43; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Shuffield, Daniel, Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Saylor, Henry H., Private; 23; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 26, '64. Gun shot wound, Bull's Gap, Nov. 12, '64.  
 Slimp, William H., Private; 19; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 26, '64. Gun shot wound, Bull's Gap, Nov. 12, '64, and captured.  
 Taylor, Eli C., Private; 21; Nov. 1, '64; Sept. 1, '65.  
 Truman, William T., Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Turner, Solomon, Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; April 11, '64.  
 Turner, John A., Private; 21; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Turner, Leander, Private; 43; Sept. 24, '63; May 16, '64.  
 White, James H., Private; 21; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 White, David W., Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Walker, John S., Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Walker, Oliver, Private; 20; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Wilson, James, Private; 25; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Whitehead, Granville W., Private; 28; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Wagner, Joseph, Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Jan. 3, '64; promoted to Sergt., Nov. 2, '64; reduced June 22, '65.  
 Williams, ———, cook; 22; Feb. 14, '64; April 14, '64.  
 Younce, Elijah T. M.; 21; Nov. 1, '64; Sept. 1, '65.  
 Christopher C. Wilcox, Capt.; 42; Oct. 28, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Mar. 10, '65; organized Co.; promoted Major Mar. 10, '65.  
 Samuel P. Angel, 1st. Lieut.; 24; Sept. 26, '63; Sept. 29, '64; promoted to 1st Lieut., Sept. 29, '64; to 1st Sergt., Oct. 20, '63; to Sergt.-Major, June 1, '64; transferred to Field and Staff.  
 Andrew Campbell, Sergt.; 30; Mar. 18, '64; April 11, '65. Discharged to accept commission in Co. E, Oct. 12, '64.  
 Tire D. Gillispie, Corp.; 19; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Discharged June 15, '64.  
 Beckerdite, Webster, Private; 24; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 24, '63. Transferred to V. R. C., April 1, '65.  
 Goodwin, Lawson L., Private; 20; Sept. 24, '63; April 11, '64. Discharged May 12, '65.  
 McQueen, William M., Private; 30; Sept. 24, '63; April 6, '64. Discharged June 1, '65.  
 Newland, Kennard C., Private; 44; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 26, '64. Discharged June 24, '65.  
 Roberts, George D., Private; 21; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Transferred to Field and Staff, Sept. 1, '64.

## ABSENT WITHOUT LEAVE.

- Badgett, Nathaniel T., Private; 21; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Fry, Thomas J., Private; 21; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Fox, William, Private; 18; April 14, '64; May 16, '64.

Jones, James, Private; 18; July 1, '64; July 20, '64.  
 Moye, Henry, Private; 21; July 1, '64; July 20, '64.  
 Osborn, David, Private; 43; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Osborn, William W., Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Price, William, Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Price, Solomon, Private; 39; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.

---

 COMPANY H.

Landon Carter, Capt.; age, 38; enlisted, Dec. 31, '63; mustered in, Dec. 31, '63.  
 James N. Freels, 1st Lieut.; 22; Dec. 31, '63; June 22, '65; promoted, June 22, '65; promoted from 2d Lieut. Wounded in hand.  
 Caleb M. Emmert, 2d Lieut.; 23; Sept. 24, '63; June 22, '65; June 22, '65; promoted from 1st Sergt.  
 George W. Little, 1st Sergt.; 21; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; June 22, '65; promoted to C. S. Sergt., Feb. 27, '64.  
 Lorenza D. Scott, Q. M. Sergt.; 23; Jan. 3, '64; April 30, '64; Mar. 1, '65.  
 James E. Persinger, C. S. Sergt.; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; June 22, '65.  
 Nathaniel K. Williams, Sergt.; 21; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Oct. 20, '63.  
 William F. Stansbury, Sergt.; 27; Oct. 21, '63; Feb. 21, '64; Feb. 28, '64.  
 William D. Casida, Sergt.; 40; Sept. 24, '63; April 13, '64; Feb. 28, '64.  
 Charles R. Monday, Sergt.; 18; Oct. 1, '63; Feb. 21, '64; April 1, '65.  
 Peter E. Hart, Sergt.; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; April 1, '65.  
 James Shell, Corp.; 19; Sept. 24, '63; April 11, '64; June 1, '65.  
 Godfrey N. Heatherby, Corp.; 30; Sept. 24, '63; Feb. 11, '64; Feb. 27, '64.  
 Arnold, E. Weddle, Corp.; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Aug. 1, '64.  
 John L. Baker, Corp.; 18; Oct. 1, '63; Feb. 21, '64; Aug. 1, '64.  
 Robert P. Shell, Corp.; 21; Sept. 24, '63; April 11, '64; Mar. 7, '65.  
 Samuel Thompson, Corp.; 25; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; April 1, '65.  
 Wounded at Bull's Gap, Tenn., Nov. 12, '64.  
 William H. H. Dempsey, Corp.; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; June 6, '65.  
 Landon Lyon, Corp.; 24; Aug. 18, '64; Oct. 26, '64; May 1, '65.  
 William R. Campbell, blacksmith; 36; Feb. 1, '64; May 15, '64; May 16, '64.  
 William Turner, blacksmith; 24; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; May 16, '64.  
 Benjamin Lane, saddler; 34; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; Oct. 20, '63.  
 Asher, Fielding E., Private; 21; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Boles, Jesse, Private; 18; Jan. 1, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Ballard, Anthony, cook; 30; April 11, '64; April 12, '64.  
 Britt, Henderson, Private; 32; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Boren, David C., Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Boren, John C., Private; 26; Sept. 24, '63; April 30, '64.  
 Carr, Andrew C., Private; 38; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.

- Carr, Alfred, Private; 39; Feb. 1, '64; May 15, '64.  
 Clemons, Henry T., Private; 18; Oct. 1, '63; Feb. 21, '64.  
 Dempsey, Larkin T., Private; 18; Oct. 1, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 English, Norris B., Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Jan. 3, '64.  
 Emmert, William C., Private; 18; Feb. 1, '64; Sept. 1, '65.  
 French, Wright, Private; 18; Feb. 1, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Fair, William C., Private; 36; Sept. 24, '63; May 13, '64. Promoted  
 Mar. 2, '65; reduced to ranks, June 5, '65.  
 Foust, James, Private; 34; Sept. 24, '63; July 2, '65.  
 Gwinn, Calvin, Private; 47; Sept. 24, '63; Jan. 3, '64.  
 Gibson, John, Private; 18; Oct. 1, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Greenway, James K., Private; 21; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Greenway, George W., Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Greenway, William, Private; 18; Oct. 4, '64; Sept. 1, '65.  
 Gray, John, Private; 18; Oct. 9, '64; Sept. 1, '65.  
 Holman, John, Private; 18; Oct. 1, '63; Feb. 21, '64. Wounded at  
 Greeneville, Tenn.  
 Hays, James L., Private; 29; Aug. 18, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Howell, Winfield S., Private; 18; Feb. 1, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Hammet, Samuel, Private; 21; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Hammet, Roland, Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Hart, Christly C., Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Helford, Daniel, Private; 20; Oct. 1, '63; Feb. 1, '64.  
 Hegan, Wilson N., Private; 29; Nov. 1, '63; April 13, '64.  
 Kellis, James H., Private; 18; Feb. 1, '65; Sept. 1, '65.  
 Lawson, James, Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Lawson, Francis M., Private; 19; Oct. 5, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Loudermilk, James, Private; 24; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Malone, Thomas W., Private; 18; Oct. 1, '63; Feb. 21, '64.  
 Mathews, Andrew, Private; 44; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Maloney, Patrick, Private; 45; Sept. 24, '63; Jan. 3, '64.  
 Millard, Robert R., Private; 20; Sept. 24, '63; April 11, '64.  
 McAllister, Zachariah T., Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Moore, Thomas J., Private; 18; Oct. 1, '63; April 13, '64.  
 Malone, Andrew J., Private; 19; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Absent  
 sick since Aug. 4, '64.  
 Noland, Dennis, Private; 45; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Oliver, John, Private; 21; Feb. 1, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Rockhold, Diamond, Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Roe, Calvin, Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; April 13, '64.  
 Raider, Isaac, Private; 22; Nov. 2, '63; April 13, '64.  
 Robinson, Moses P., Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; April 13, '64.  
 Scalf, James L., Private; 20; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Scalf, William J., Private; 22; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Shell, Elkana, Private; 26; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63.  
 Shell, Alfred, Private; 28; Feb. 1, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Stover, Isaac N., Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; April 13, '64.  
 Sams, Marion, Private; 18; Oct. 1, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Scarbrough, James, Private; 18; Oct. 1, '63; Feb. 21, '64.  
 Treadway, Rufus, Private; 24; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63. In hospital  
 since Aug. 15, '65.  
 Treadway, William, Private; 19; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63. In hos-  
 pital since Aug. 15, '65.

Taylor, William B., Private; 22; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Promoted to Sergt., Oct. 20, '63; reduced Mar. 27, '65.  
 Taylor, Alfred D., Private; 21; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Promoted Feb. 27, '64; reduced Mar. 27, '65.  
 Twiggs, John, Private; 38; Sept. 24, '63; April 13, '64.  
 Taylor, William, cook; 26; Oct. 1, '64; Dec. 6, '64.  
 Taylor, Jeremiah, Private; 21; Oct. 1, '63; Feb. 21, '64.  
 Vantassle, Charles M., Private; 30; Jan. 3, '64; Feb. 21, '64. Promoted to Corp., Feb. 27, '64; reduced July 15, '64.  
 Williams, Lewis, Private; 18; Oct. 1, '63; Feb. 21, '64.  
 Watkins, Andrew, Private; 19; Oct. 1, '63; Feb. 21, '64.  
 Yeatman, George A., Private; 20; Jan. 3, '64; Feb. 21, '64. Promoted to Corp., Feb. 27, '64; reduced July 2, '65.

Jeremiah B. Miller, 1st Lieut.; 28; Oct. 28, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Resigned April 7, '65.  
 John J. McCorcle, Q. M. Sergt.; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63; promoted Feb. 27, '64. Discharged Jan. 30, '65, to accept commission as Capt. of 1st U. S. C. H. A.  
 John W. Tipton, Corp.; 23; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Discharged July 31, '64, to accept commission as 1st Lieut. of 4th Tenn. Inf.  
 Colbaugh, Granville, Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 26, '64. Discharged June 8, '65.  
 Caldwell, Archibald, Private; 24; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Discharged May 22, '65; wounded at Bull's Gap.  
 Leonard, Newell, Private; 22; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Discharged July 22, '65.  
 McInturf, Laban W., Private; 30; Sept. 24, '63; Feb. 21, '64. Discharged to accept commission in 3d N. C. Inf.  
 Trusler, Lewis, Private; 28; Oct. 1, '64; Oct. 26, '64. Prisoner of war since Nov. 13, '64.  
 Turner, James Private; 21; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Discharged May 26, '65.

#### ABSENT WITHOUT LEAVE.

Archer, Isaac, Private; 30; Oct. 6, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Talent, Benjamin, Private; 45; Oct. 1, '63; Feb. 21, '64.  
 Talent, Jesse, Private; 40; Oct. 1, '63; Feb. 21, '64.  
 Woods, Thomas, Private; 21; Oct. 1, '63; Feb. 21, '64.  
 O'Brien, Patrick, Private; 38; Oct. 1, '63; Feb. 21, '64.

#### COMPANY I.

Samuel E. Northington, Capt.; age, 46; enlisted, April 13, '64; mustered in, April 13, '64.  
 Hector C. Northington, 1st Lieut.; 25; April 13, '64; April 13, '64.  
 William Arrendell, 2d Lieut.; 32; April 13, '64; April 13, '64.  
 Eli W. Mulican, 1st Sergt.; 22; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63; promoted, July 1, '64. Transferred from Co. F to accept promotion.  
 Sydney Main, C. S. Sergt.; 34; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63; June 15, '65.  
 John G. Elliott, Q. M. Sergt.; 24; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63; Jul. 1, '65. Promoted from Corp., April 14, '64.



- Elbert Bishop, Sergt.; 28; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63; April 14, '64.  
Appointed Corp., Oct. 1, '63.
- Andrew M. Gentry, Sergt.; 28; Sept. 22, '63; May 3, '64; July 1, '64.
- Jacob Younce, Sergt.; 19; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63; Feb. 1, '65.  
Appointed Corp., Oct. 1, '63.
- William H. Howard, Sergt.; 26; Sept. 22, '63; Jan. 3, '64; June 1, '65.  
Appointed Corp., April 14, '64.
- James C. J. Lewis, Sergt.; 18; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63; July 1, '65.  
Appointed Corp., Oct. 1, '63.
- James W. Crooks, Corp.; 19; Mar. 1, '64; April 13, '64; April 14, '64.
- John C. Elbersen, Corp.; 24; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63; June 28, '64.
- Lewis W. Farris, Corp.; 19; Jan. 15, '64; May 31, '64; July 1, '64.
- William H. H. Kite, Corp.; 20; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63; Oct. 1, '64.
- Joseph B. Wilson, Corp.; 18; Sept. 22, '63; April 13, '64; June 1, '65.
- Joseph Wilson, Corp.; 18; Sept. 22, '63; April 13, '64; June 1, '65.
- James K. McGuire, Corp.; 18; Jan. 15, '64; Oct. 25, '64; June 1, '65.
- Isaac Cornutt, Corp.; 28; Jan. 15, '64; Oct. 25, '64; June 1, '65.
- Cornelius Warren, Corp.; 30; Jan. 15, '64; Oct. 25, '64; Jan. 1, '65.
- John Musgrave, waggoner; 30; Jan. 15, '64; Oct. 25, '64; Jan. 1, '65.
- Arrendell, Melvin, Private; 35; Jan. 15, '64; Oct. 25, '64.
- Bryant, James S., Private; 45; Jan. 15, '64; April 30, '64.
- Bumgardner, David, Private; 42; Jan. 12, '64; May 3, '64.
- Canter, William H., Private; 24; Sept. 24, '63; Jan. 3, '64. Promoted  
Mar. 10, '64; reduced June 30, '65.
- Dinkins, John, Private; 42; Jan. 15, '64; May 31, '64.
- Elliott, Hezakiah T., Private; 19; Jan. 15, '64; Oct. 25, '64.
- Fritts, Alexander, Private; 27; Sept. 24, '63; Oct. 28, '63. Trans-  
ferred from Co. E, Dec. 10, '65.
- Forester, John, Private; 23; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- Greer, Andrew, Private; 36; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- Greer, David, Private; 22; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- Greer, John, Private; 18; Jan. 15, '64; May 3, '64. Absent in hos-  
pital since June 15, '65.
- Grogan, Elijah, Private; 28; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- Grace, Joseph A., Private; 23; Jan. 15, '64; May 3, '64.
- Glenn, Joseph, cook; 19; Sept. 25, '64; Oct. 25, '64.
- Hilliard, James R., Private; 30; Feb. 1, '64; April 3, '64. Promoted  
to Corp., April 14, '64; reduced to ranks.
- Hall, Pleasant H., Private; 18; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63. Captured  
Sept. 22, '64; returned Feb. 17, '65.
- Kite, Alvin, Private; 18; Jan. 15, '64; Oct. 25, '64.
- Lethgo, Henry, Private; 26; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63. Promoted to  
C. S. Sergt., Dec. 30, '63; reduced to ranks.
- Mason, Henry H., Private; 19; Jan. 22, '64; July 31, '64.
- Markland, John, Private; 35; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- Martin, Alexander, Private; 30; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- Martin, David, Private; 28; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63. Promoted to  
1st. Sergt., Mar. 10, '64; appt. Oct. 1, '63; reduced to ranks.
- Main, John, Private; 28; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- Main, Calvin, Private; 18; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- May, Jefferson, Private; 39; Sept. 22, '63; April 13, '64.
- McCloud, James, Private; 18; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.

- Madron, George W., Private; 39; Sept. 22, '63; April 13, '64.  
 Musgrave, William G., Private; 22; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Osborn, George, Private; 23; Jan. 15, '64; Oct. 25, '64.  
 Potter, John O., Private; 21; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Potter, Shaderick, Private; 35; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Potter, Jacob, Private; 36; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63. Absent sick since Aug. 16, '65.  
 Price, Zachariah, Private; 18; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Price, Timothy, Private; 18; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Rash, Joseph, Private; 27; Jan. 15, '64; Oct. 25, '64.  
 Rash, Thomas J., Private; 18; Mar. 1, '64; April 13, '64.  
 Rosenbaum, John, Private; 18; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Rosenbaum, James, Private; 44; Feb. 1, '65; July 29, '65.  
 Reese, Hugh, Private; 26; Feb. 1, '64; April 13, '64. Promoted to Sgt., April 14, '64; reduced to ranks.  
 Stuffelstrut, John M., Private; 21; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Smith, Solomon, Private; 18; Jan. 15, '64; Oct. 25, '64.  
 Smith, William, Private; 28; Jan. 15, '64; Dec. 5, '64.  
 Snyder, Jesse, Private; 34; Sept. 22, '63; April 13, '64.  
 Snyder, Landon, Private; 19; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Snyder, Andrew, Private; 21; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Snyder, Landon C., Private; 19; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Souther, Henry, Private; 33; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Tice, William, Private; 42; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Thomas, William, Private; 26; Jan. 15, '64; Oct. 25, '64. Wounded in action at Morristown, Tenn., Oct. 28, '64.  
 Venable, Lewis, Private; 43; Sept. 22, '63; Jan. 3, '64.  
 Wilson, John, Private; 30; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Wilson, William, Private; 18; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.  
 Wilson, Andrew, Private; 18; Jan. 15, '64; Oct. 25, '64.  
 Wilson, Daniel C., Private; 22; Jan. 15, '64; Sept. 1, '65.  
 Wallis, William S., Private; 30; Jan. 15, '64; Oct. 25, '64. Promoted to Corp., Feb. 1, '65; reduced May 31, '65.  
 Wallis, Elkana, Private; 26; Jan. 22, '63; April 13, '64.  
 Walker, John, Private; 18; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63. Wounded and captured, Sept. 30, '64; returned Mar. 10, '65.  
 Williams, Hiram, Private; 22; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '64.  
 Walker, Bell, cook; 18; Feb. 1, '65; Sept. 1, '65.  
 Younce, Solomon, Private; 22; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- Alexander M. Snyder, Q. M. Sergt.; 30; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63; Nov. 4, '64. Discharged June 29, '65.  
 Abraham Younce, C. S. Sergt.; 42; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63; April 12, '64. Discharged May 3, '64.  
 John A. Davis, Corp.; 18; Mar. 1, '64; April 13, '64; Sept. 1, '64. Discharged June 17, '65.  
 Barlow, Thomas J., Private; 20; Jan. 15, '64; Oct. 25, '64. Discharged June 19, '65.  
 Crosswhite, Abram L., Private; 39; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63. Promoted to Q. M. Sergt., Oct. 1, '63; transferred to Field and Staff.  
 Carpenter, Joshua, Private; 42; Mar. 1, '64; April 13, '64. Discharged June 30, '65.

- Farmer, John C., Private; 23; Jan. 15, '64; May 31, '64. Captured Sept. 22, '64.
- Greenwell, John, Private; 18; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63. Discharged Aug. 24, '65.
- Grogan, Henry, Private; 22; Sept. 22, '63; Jan. 3, '64. Discharged June 8, '65.
- Kilby, William E., Private; 20; Jan. 15, '64; Oct. 25, '64. Discharged June 9, '65.
- Madron, Francis M., Private; 18; Jan. 15, '64; Oct. 25, '64. Captured Nov. 13, '64.
- May, Washington, Private; 40; Jan. 15, '64; Oct. 25, '64. Discharged May 3, '65.
- Triplctt, William H., Private; 18; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63. Discharged May 22, '65.
- Wilson, David, Private; 20; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63. Missing since April 3, '65.

## ABSENT WITHOUT LEAVE.

- Farmer, James, Private; 23; Jan. 15, '64; May 31, '64.
- Grogan, Isaac, Private; 26; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- Hurd, William R., Private; 36; Mar. 1, '64; April 13, '64.
- McCloud, Tennessee, Private; 19; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63.
- Musgrave, Isaac L., Private; 30; Jan. 15, '64; May 31, '64.
- Potter, Reubin, Private; 18; Jan. 15, '64; Oct. 25, '64.
- Vaughn, Joseph H., Private; 21; Jan. 20, '64; April 30, '64.
- Wallis, Washington, Private; 31; Sept. 22, '63; April 13, '64.
- Wampler, George W., Private; 44; Mar. 1, '64; May 30, '64.

## COMPANY K.

- John G. Dervin, Capt.; age, 21; enlisted, Dec. 31, '63; mustered in, Dec. 31, '63.
- Henry M. Walker, 1st Lieut.; 30; Oct. 5, '63; Oct. 5, '63.
- Jacob Riker, 1st Sergt.; 28; Oct. 1, '63; Jan. 26, '64; promoted, Dec. 1, '64. Appointed Sergt., Dec. 31, '63.
- Jacob Willett, Q. M. Sergt.; 37; Oct. 1, '63; Jan. 26, '64; July 20, '64. Appointed Corp., Dec. 31, '63.
- Jesse S. Rice, C. S. Sergt.; 25; Oct. 1, '63; Jan. 26, '64; Oct. 25, '64. Appointed Sergt., Oct. 31, '63.
- James McCullough, Sergt.; 33; Aug. 19, '63; Jan. 26, '64; Dec. 31, '63.
- John Basil, Sergt.; 36; Aug. 11, '63; Jan. 26, '64; Dec. 31, '63.
- Bowman Charles, Sergt.; 25; Aug. 24, '63; Jan. 26, '64; Dec. 31, '63.
- Rowland Hodges, Sergt.; 34; Aug. 24, '63; Jan. 26, '64; Sept. 16, '64. Appointed Corp., Dec. 31, '63.
- Robert C. Kirby, Sergt.; 22; Sept. 22, '63; Jan. 26, '64; May 20, '65. Appointed Corp., Dec. 31, '63.
- Jesse D. Galaway, Corp.; 21; Aug. 21, '63; Jan. 26, '64; Dec. 31, '63.
- James E. Vaughn, Corp.; 30; Aug. 19, '63; Jan. 26, '64; Dec. 31, '63.
- Martin L. Riker, Corp.; 25; Oct. 1, '63; Jan. 26, '64; July 21, '64.
- William L. Payne, Corp.; 34; Sept. 23, '63; Jan. 26, '64; Sept. 15, '64.
- Lewis Stepp, Corp.; 18; Nov. 1, '63; Jan. 26, '64; Sept. 15, '64.
- Calbert Rigsby, Corp.; 18; Nov. 1, '63; Jan. 26, '64; Sept. 15, '64.
- Martin L. Hilton, Corp.; 21; Sept. 15, '63; Jan. 26, '64; Dec. 1, '64.

- William W. Gillias, Corp.; 21; Sept. 1, '63; Oct. 26, '64; May 21, '65.  
 Alexander Borrow, Sadler; 31; Sept. 22, '63; Jan. 26, '64; Apr. 14, '65.  
 Mathew Rhodes, black smith; 24; Oct. 10, '63; Jan. 26, '64; Apr. 1, '64.  
 John Shipley, black smith; 18; Sept. 22, '63; Jan. 26, '64; Mar. 1, '65.  
 James Lewis, teamster; 19; Sept. 15, '63; Jan. 26, '64; Dec. 31, '63.  
 Arwood, John, Private; 37; Sept. 22, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Anderson, Martin D., Private; 19; Aug. 11, '63; Jan. 26, '64; Dec. 31, '63; reduced Sept. 14, '64.  
 Anderson, Calvin, Private; 19; Sept. 1, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Appleberry, Thomas, Private; 18; Oct. 22, '64; Sept. 1, '65.  
 Baker, Jesse W., Private; 25; April 10, '64; Sept. 1, '65.  
 Cutshaw, Henry, Private; 18; Sept. 1, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Cutshaw, Anderson, Private; 19; Sept. 1, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Cotter, Thomas, Private; 21; Sept. 22, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Chandler, William G., Private; 34; Oct. 1, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Copley, David, Private; 17; Oct. 1, '64; Dec. 6, '64.  
 Crabtree, John, Private; 22; Sept. 22, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Dossett, William, Private; 38; Oct. 8, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Eastridge, Hiram, Private; 24; Oct. 13, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Fry, Evan, Private; 26; Sept. 22, '63; Jan. 22, '64.  
 Fulps, James M., Private; 20; Mar. 4, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Hoddigree, David, Private; 19; Aug. 19, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Holloway, Furgeson, Private; 36; Sept. 22, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Hilton, Pleasant, Private; 20; Oct. 22, '64; Sept. 1, '65.  
 Hart, Franklin, Private; 18; Oct. 1, '65; Sept. 1, '65.  
 Jonigan, James, Private; 21; Oct. 1, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Lovens, John A., Private; 21; Oct. 1, '64; Dec. 6, '64.  
 Lype, Thomas, Private; 20; Oct. 1, '64; Dec. 6, '64.  
 Lype, Wiley, Private; 18; Oct. 1, '64; Dec. 6, '64.  
 Moore, Andrew J., Private; 37; Sept. 22, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Masoner, Andrew, Private; 40; Oct. 1, '64; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Mercer, John A., Private; 18; Sept. 1, '64; Oct. 1, '64.  
 Mann, James, Private; 26; Nov. 15, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Payne, James O., Private; 26; Sept. 23, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Pippins, Pinkney, Private; 34; Sept. 22, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Peltier, Anthony, Private; 19; Dec. 15, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Payne, James J., Private; 18; Nov. 4, '63; July 26, '64.  
 Parrott, Daniel H., Private; 22; Oct. 1, '64; Dec. 6, '64.  
 Rollins, James M., Private; 20; Sept. 12, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Riddle, Lafayette A., Private; 28; Sept. 19, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Russell, John, Private; 30; Oct. 1, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Rice, William J., Private; 33; Oct. 1, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Stansberry, Solomon, Private; 28; Aug. 10, '63; Jan. 26, '64. Promoted to Q. M. Sergt., Dec. 31, '63; reduced to ranks, July 19, '64.  
 Snyder, Daniel, Private; 18; Mar. 1, '64; July 29, '64.  
 Styles, Samuel H., Private; 18; June 1, '63; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Staples, Charles, cook; 21; Mar. 1, '64; April 12, '64.  
 Spivy, James M., Private; 22; Aug. 12, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Spivy, William, Private; 18; Aug. 12, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Settles, John C., Private; 22; Sept. 2, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Sexton, Elijah P., Private; 18; Nov. 1, '64; July 29, '65.  
 Vials, Richard, Private; 19; Sept. 15, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Williams, William H., Private; 29; July 30, '64; Oct. 26, '64.

- Watts, William, Private; 45; Oct. 1, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Wyrick, William G., Private; 21; Sept. 15, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Wyrick, Leander, Private; 19; Sept. 15, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 York, Simeon, Private; 24; Oct. 10, '63; Jan. 26, '64.
- William F. M. Hyder, 2d Lieut.; 35; Oct. 31, '63; Oct. 31, '63. Resigned July 15, '65.  
 William S. Gillian, Sergt.; 37; Aug. 10, '63; Jan. 26, '64. Discharged May 25, '65.  
 Cox, James H., Private; 19; Sept. 15, '63; Jan. 26, '64. Promoted Aug. 23, '65. Transferred to Field and Staff.  
 Hamilton, Thomas, Private; 18; Sept. 22, '63; Jan. 26, '64. Discharged May 25, '65.  
 Higgins, Joseph, Private; 18; Sept. 1, '64; Oct. 26, '64. Captured at Asheville, N. C., April 15, '65.  
 Hynes, Francis, Private; 18; Oct. 1, '64; Dec. 6, '64. Captured at Asheville, N. C., April 15, '65.  
 Loves, Joseph, Private; 24; Sept. 22, '63; Jan. 26, '64. Sick in hospital.  
 Peltier, Lycurgus, Private; 23; Dec. 15, '63; Jan. 26, '64. Resigned Mar. 27, '64. Transferred to Field and Staff.  
 Wright, James, Private; 18; Feb. 16, '65; Sept. 1, '65. Sick in hospital.

## ABSENT WITHOUT LEAVE.

- Alvis, William, Private; 18; Jan. 1, '64; April 12, '65.  
 Allen, Avery C., Private; 19; Oct. 1, '63; April 12, '64.  
 Bryant, Henry A., Private; 20; Aug. 12, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Catron, Samuel S., Private; 27; Sept. 12, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Catron, William, Private; 24; Sept. 12, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Catron, George R., Private; 19; Sept. 12, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Dooley, Charles, Private; 20; Oct. 15, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Davis, John J., Private; 18; Sept. 7, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Foster, David F., Private; 17; Oct. 1, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Foster, Canady F., Private; 18; Oct. 1, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Hensley, Logan, Private; 19; Oct. 1, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Hensley, William, Private; 24; Oct. 1, '63; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Hensley, James, Private; 19; Oct. 1, '63; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Jones, Henry B., Private; 26; Sept. 30, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Moss, David, Bugler; 18; Aug. 31, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Moses, Maston, Private; 21; Aug. 12, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Nancé, John, Private; 25; Sept. 22, '63; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Preston, John M., Private; 20; Jan. 1, '64; Jan. 26, '64.  
 Ratcliff, Stephen, Private; 21; Oct. 1, '64; Dec. 6, '64.  
 Seay, William, Private; 21; Oct. 1, '64; Dec. 6, '64.  
 Stype, Horace, Private; 35; Oct. 1, '64; Dec. 6, '64.  
 Sides, William, Private; 20; Sept. 22, '63; Jan. 26, '64.

## COMPANY L.

- William M. McQueen, 1st Lieut.; age 30; enlisted, June 19, '65; mustered in, June 19, '65; promoted, June 1, '64.  
 Andrew G. Shoun, 1st Sergt.; 32; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64; May 16, '64. Transferred from Co. M, May 16, '64.

- David Peters, Q. M. Sergt.; 18; Nov. 18, '63; April 11, '64; Feb. 20, '65. Appointed Sergt., June 1, '64.
- David C. McNabb C. S. Sergt.; 22; Mar. 2, '64; April 11, '64; Aug. 12, '65. Appointed Sergt., Feb. 20, '65.
- Baxter Bean, Sergt.; 35; Oct. 16, '64; Oct. 25, '64; Feb. 20, '65.
- Charles Rhodes, Sergt.; 18; Mar. 20, '64; Oct. 25, '64; May 13, '65. Appointed Corp., April 12, '64.
- Samuel B. Lewis, Sergt.; 18; Sept. 21, '63; April 11, '64; May 13, '65. Appointed Corp., April 12, '64.
- Thomas B. Potter, Sergt.; 21; Mar. 4, '64; April 11, '64; May 13, '65. Appointed Corp., June 1, '64.
- Nathaniel A. Dixon, Sergt.; 29; Feb. 16, '64; Sept. 1, '65; Aug. 12, '65.
- James Willhite, Corp.; 19; April 3, '64; Dec. 6, '64; May 20, '65.
- Charles H. Colvard, Corp.; 18; April 10, '64; April 11, '64; May 13, '65.
- Jonathan H. Bowers, Corp.; 18; April 8, '64; April 11, '64; May 13, '65.
- Murray Livingston, Corp.; 18; Oct. 3, '64; Oct. 26, '64; May 13, '65.
- John Garland, Corp.; 18; April 8, '64; April 11, '64; May 13, '65.
- Lewis L. Gentry, Corp.; 28; Nov. 15, '63; April 11, '64; May 13, '65.
- William C. Jones, Corp.; 18; Sept. 21, '63; April 11, '64; Jun. 22, '65.
- William H. Shull, blacksmith; 32; Sept. 26, '63; April 11, '64; June 1, '64.
- David S. Farmer, blacksmith; 31; Mar. 15, '64; April 11, '64; April 12, '64.
- William V. Brison, Saddler; 34; Mar. 30, '64; April 11, '64; April 12, '64.
- Arrowood, James, Private; 28; Mar. 10, '64; April 11, '64; promoted to Sergt., July 20, '64; reduced Feb. 20, '65.
- Brown, Thomas, cook; 22; Oct. 16, '64; Dec. 26, '64.
- Clemens, Henry, Private; 18; April 3, '64; April 11, '64.
- Carman, Elbert, Private; 37; Sept. 22, '63; April 11, '64.
- Cates, George W., Private; 18; Oct. 4, '63; April 11, '64.
- Ditmore, Caleb S., Private; 40; April 2, '64; April 11, '64.
- Davis, Jackson, cook; 21; Oct. 16, '64; Dec. 20, '64.
- France, Robert, Private; 19; Feb. 9, '65; Sept. 1, '65.
- Gentry, Ephraim, Private; 23; Sept. 22, '63; April 11, '64. Absent sick since Feb. 1, '65.
- Gregg, Zachariah T., Private; 18; Feb. 16, '65; Sept. 1, '65.
- Hutson, Benjamin, Private; 21; April 10, '64; April 11, '64.
- Harden, Elijah D., Private; 27; Sept. 21, '63; April 11, '64; promoted to Sergt., Sept. 1, '65; reduced Mar. 25, '65.
- Hults, Thomas, Private; 18; Jan. 5, '64; April 11, '64.
- Harmon, John H., Private; 25; Jan. 6, '64; Sept. 1, '65.
- Hawkins, Pleasant, Private; 18; Feb. 1, '65; Sept. 1, '65.
- Livingston, John, Private; 25; Jan. 1, '64; Oct. 25, '64.
- Livingston, Samuel B., Private; 19; Oct. 3, '64; Oct. 25, '64.
- Leonard, William, Private; 19; Dec. 24, '63; Sept. 1, '65.
- Leach, Madison, Private; 18; Oct. 16, '64; Oct. 25, '64.
- Ledford, John, Private; 19; April 2, '64; April 11, '64.
- Mitchell, William A., Private; 32; Mar. 2, '64; April 11, '64.
- McInturf, William H., Private; 44; Jan. 5, '64; Sept. 1, '65.
- Minton, Rufus, Private; 26; Sept. 21, '63; April 11, '64; promoted to Corp., April 12, '64; reduced April 30, '64.

- McQueen, John G., Private; 27; Sept. 24, '63; Sept. 1, '65. Transferred from Co. G, July 15, '65.
- Nidiffer, Elihue, Private; 22; Sept. 22, '63; April 11, '64.
- Peters, William, Private; 26; Nov. 18, '63; April 11, '64.
- Pullem, Henry, Private; 18; Jan. 16, '64; Sept. 1, '65.
- Roberts, Michael, Private; 20; Nov. 6, '63; April 11, '64; promoted to Sergt., April 12, '64; reduced Feb. 20, '65.
- Runyon, Thomas L., Private; 18; Mar. 4, '63; April 11, '64.
- Rhodes, Ashibel, Private; 20; Mar. 9, '64; April 11, '64.
- Smith, David, Private; 18; Sept. 18, '63; April 11, '64.
- Smith, James W., Private; 31; Oct. 25, '63; April 11, '64.
- Scott, William T. L., Private; 22; Dec. 25, '63; Sept. 1, '65.
- Sampson, Bedford C., Private; 31; Mar. 15, '64; April 11, '64; promoted to C. S. Sergt., Feb. 20, '65; appointed Sergt., June 1, '64; reduced Aug. 12, '65.
- Teag, William, Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; April 11, '64.
- Turner, Solomon J., Private; 22; Sept. 21, '63; April 11, '64.
- Wilson, James, Private; 20; Nov. 18, '63; April 11, '64.
- White, Franklin, Private; 20; Sept. 21, '63; April 11, '64.
- White, George, Private; 21; Feb. 15, '65; July 19, '65.
- John W. Ellis, Capt.; 30; April 11, '64; April 11, '64; July 15, '65.
- Henry H. Hamer, 1st Lieut.; 22; April 11, '64; April 11, '64; Dec. 14, '64.
- Isaac A. Taylor, 1st Lieut.; 22; June 20, '64; July 2, '64; Dec. 14, '64. Promoted from 2nd Lieut. Transferred to Co. B, Mar. 12, '65.
- William Braswell, Corp.; 27; Oct. 27, '63; never mustered; discharged June 21, '65.
- Cole, Benjamin F., Private; 33; Feb. 19, '65; never mustered; discharged May 23, '65.
- Garrett, William, Private; 18; Mar. 4, '64; April 11, '64. Discharged Aug. 30, '64.
- Gentry, William, Private; 31; April 8, '64; April 11, '64. Discharged Jan. 19, '65.
- Jones, John W., Private; 19; April 8, '64; April 11, '64. Discharged June 9, '65, for wound received in action.
- Livingston, George, Private; 22; April 5, '64; April 11, '64. Transferred to Field and Staff, July 17, '64.
- Nelson, John P., Private; 21; Sept. 22, '63; Nov. 8, '63; promoted to 1st Sergt., Jan. 1, '64. Transferred to Field and Staff, Sept. 26, '64; promoted to 2d Lieut., Aug. 21, '65.

## ABSENT WITHOUT LEAVE.

- Boren, Abraham, Private; 18; Mar. 4, '64; April 11, '64.
- Cannels, Levi A., Private; 18; Jan. 10, '64; April 11, '64.
- Chesser, Wilson, Private; 19; Mar. 26, '64; April 11, '64.
- Dinsmore, Samuel, Private; 30; Sept. 26, '63; April 11, '64.
- Garland, Benjamin F., Private; 18; April 8, '64; April 11, '64.
- Garrett, Thomas H., Private; 18; Mar. 4, '64; April 11, '64.
- Goforth, Miles A., Private; 23; Mar. 4, '64; April 11, '64.
- Jones, Joshua, Private; 18; Sept. 24, '63; April 30, '64.
- Jones, John B., Private; 19; April 8, '64; April 11, '64.

McClary, James, Private; 18; Mar. 4, '64; April 11, '64. Disappeared at Rogersville and never heard of.  
 Pitman, Andrew, Private; 18; April 8, '64; April 11, '64.  
 Shepard, John W., Private; 20; Sept. 26, '63; April 11, '64.  
 Wimpy, John W., Private; 30; Mar. 15, '64; April 11, '64.

## COMPANY M.

Gilson O. Collins, Capt.; age, 34; enlisted, Mar. 22, '65; mustered in, Mar. 22, '65.  
 Andrew C. Foudrin, 1st Lieut.; 23; April 19, '64; April 19, '64.  
 John C. McQueen, 1st Sergt.; 27; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64; promoted, Feb. 2, '64.  
 William M. Sheffield, Q. M. Sergt.; 24; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64; Feb. 2, '64.  
 Joseph L. Vaight, C. S. Sergt.; 26; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64; Feb. 2, '64.  
 Melmoth Bowls, Sergt.; 18; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64; July 3, '64.  
 Jesse C. Church, Sergt.; 31; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64; Nov. 15, '64.  
 Elbona Ayres, Sergt.; 29; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64; Feb. 2, '64.  
 William Ayres, Sergt.; 19; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64; Nov. 15, '64.  
 Simon Harrold, Sergt.; 41; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64; Aug. 1, '65.  
 Arnold F. Carner, Corp.; 21; Nov. 2, '64; Sept. 1, '65; July 3, '65.  
 George Stafford, Corp.; 18; Feb. 2, '64; May 16, '64; Feb. 8, '64.  
 William B. Hopkins, Corp.; 19; Aug. 1, '64; Oct. 26, '64; Feb. 2, '65.  
 Andrew W. Jenkins, Corp.; 18; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64; Jan. 1, '65.  
 William Harp, Corp.; 18; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64; Jan. 1, '65.  
 Aquilla Arnold, Corp.; 18; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64; Jan. 1, '65.  
 John Gambill, blacksmith; 33; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64; May 28, '64.  
 Jesse W. Gambill, blacksmith; 28; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64; May 28, '64.  
 Moses S. Friddles, Artificer; 38; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64; Dec. 1, '64.  
 Anderson, Watson, Private; 18; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64; promoted to Corp., Feb. 2, '64; reduced July 15, '64.  
 Cook, Thomas, Private; 26; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64.  
 Carter, Thomas, Private; 18; Nov. 2, '64; Sept. 1, '65.  
 Cassida, James, Private; 27; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64. Captured Sept. 13, '64; returned Sept. 28, '64.  
 Dunn, Umberson, Private; 18; Sept. 2, '64; May 15, '64.  
 Forester, James., Private; 18; Sept. 2, '64; May 15, '64.  
 Forester, Thomas, Private; 44; Sept. 2, '64; May 15, '64.  
 Fagan, William J., Private; 18; Sept. 2, '64; May 15, '64.  
 Forester, Samuel, Private; 42; Sept. 2, '64; May 15, '64.  
 Forester, William, Private; 18; Sept. 2, '64; May 15, '64.  
 Fipps, Peter, Private; 18; Aug. 1, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Forester, Andrew, Private; 28; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64.  
 Good, David, Private; 18; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64.  
 Holden, James J., Private; 18; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64.  
 Howard, George J., Private; 18; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64.  
 Heaton, William, Private; 36; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64.  
 Heaton, Murphy, Private; 18; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64.  
 Hice, Robert, Private; 18; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64.  
 Jonacan, Shadrack, Private; 18; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64.



- Kelly, William C., Private; 18; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64.  
 Marr, Andrew J., Private; 44; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64.  
 Monday, Clinton, Private; 18; Nov. 2, '64; Sept. 1, '65.  
 McGuire, John, Private; 26; April 2, '64; Oct. 26, '64.  
 Proffitt, Fielding, Private; 35; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64.  
 Proffitt, John H., Private; 23; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64.  
 Proffitt, John W., Private; 24; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64; promoted to  
 Sergt., Feb. 2, '64; reduced July 5, '64.  
 Sanders, Henry, Private; 18; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64.  
 Slimp, David J., Private; 18; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64.  
 Stout, Jacob M., Private; 18; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64.  
 Stufflestrut, John, Private; 28; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64.  
 Snyder, Jacob W., Private; 18; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64.  
 Shoun, James W., Private; 18; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64.  
 Snyder, John R., Private; 24; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64.  
 Stout, Daniel, Private; 28; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64.  
 Stout, Alfred A., Private; 18; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64.  
 Wagner, Noah, Private; 19; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64. Captured at  
 Blue Springs, Sept. 23, '64.  
 Wagner, Jacob P., Private; 27; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64.  
 Wadkins, William, Private; 18; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64; promoted  
 Feb. 2, '64; reduced to ranks, Nov. 12, '64.  
 White, James D., Private; 21; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64; promoted  
 Dec. 20, '64; reduced to ranks, Dec. 20, '64.  
 Young, Alfred, cook; 25; Aug. 1, '64; Oct. 26, '64.
- George W. Luttrell, 1st Lieut.; 24; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64. Resign-  
 ed Jan. 20, '65.  
 Howard, Joseph, Private; 43; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64. Discharged  
 Aug. 2, '65.  
 Rogers, John, Private; 18; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64. Discharged  
 July 19, '65.

## ABSENT WITHOUT LEAVE.

- Iron, James S., Private; 27; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64.  
 Litz, Wiley B., Private; 18; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64.  
 Proffitt, James C., Private; 18; Feb. 2, '64; May 15, '64.  
 Foster, Nathaniel C., Private; 26; Feb. 2, '63; May 15, '64.  
 Wealthy, James B., Private; 28; May 1, '63; May 15, '64.  
 Ryers, James A., Private; 28; May 1, '63; May 15, '64.  
 Powell, William, Private; 18; Feb. 10, '64; May 15, '64.

The names and Post Office addresses of surviving comrades of the  
 Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry, U. S. A.

- Angel, S. P., Adjt., Staff, Knoxville, Knox Co., Tenn.  
 Allan, D. S. N., Co. A, Weaver, Ky.  
 Asher, Fielding, Co. H, Jefferson City, Jefferson Co., Tenn.  
 Arrendell, Melvin, Co. I, Essex, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Aldridge, W. A., Co. G, Milligan, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Angel, Geo. H., Co. G, Elk Park, Mitchell Co., N. C.  
 Arnold, C. M., Co. D, Edom, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Arnold, Aquilla, Co. L, Baker's Gap, Johnson Co., Tenn.

Arnold, Alex., Co. L, Baker's Gap, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Allan, James R., Co. D, Stoney Creek, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Aldridge, Waitsell, Co. C, Hughes, Mitchell Co., N. C.

Blevins, Mathew, Co. E, Three Springs, Sullivan Co., Tenn.-Va.  
 Byrd, Lace, Co. B, Bakersville, Mitchell Co., N. C.  
 Buchanan, Arter, Co. C, Bakersville, Mitchell Co., N. C.  
 Buchanan, Alex., Co. C, Bakersville, Mitchell Co., N. C.  
 Buchanan, Marvel G., Co. C, Bakersville, Mitchell Co., N. C.  
 Burlison, J. M., Co. C, Bakersville, Mitchell Co., N. C.  
 Buck, Nat. T., Co. C, Milligan, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Blevins, Dillon, Co. F, Elizabethton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Bingham, Thos., Amantha, Ashe Co., N. C.  
 Barry, Peter L. Co. L, Jonesboro, Washington Co., Tenn.  
 Burchfield, J. G., Co. G, Johnson City, Tenn.  
 Buchanan, J. M., Co. C, Pandora, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Bishop, W. M., Co. G, Watauga, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Bowers, Peter N., Watauga Valley, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Barry, Thomas J., Co. E, Mountain City, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Butler, Richard H., Co. D, Mountain City, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Blevins, Geo. A., Co. A, Butler, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Braswell, William, Co. L, Johnson City, Washington Co., Tenn.  
 Barlow, T. J., Wheeler, Ashe Co., N. C.  
 Barham, Alex., Co. K, Greeneville, Greene Co., Tenn.  
 Baker, Daniel B., Co. G, Baker's Gap, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Bumgardner, David, Trade, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Butler, Henry, Co. B, Burbank, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Butler, John, Co. B, Magnetic City, Mitchell, N. C.  
 Bailey, John, Co. F, Butler, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Barry, William M., Co. E, Shady, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Baker, John K., Fullbright, Texas.  
 Bennett, John W., Co. B, Thorn Grove, Knox Co., Tenn.  
 Bishop Elbert, Co. I, Shady, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Breedlove, Lewis J., Co. D, King's Mill, Va.  
 Burton, John, Stump Knob, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Burlison, Green, Co. B, Milligan, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Blevins, John W., Co. C, Blountville, Sullivan Co., Tenn.

Carriger, Isaac R., Co. F, Bluff City, Sullivan Co., Tenn.  
 Conner, Isaiah, Co. E, Coyville, Kan.  
 Calaway, W. H., Co. C, Foscoe, Watauga, N. C.  
 Carden, Ancil, Co. A., Hampton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Cox, James H., Co. K. R. C. S., Big Stone Gap, Tenn.  
 Collins, G. O., Capt.; Co. M, Elizabethton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Chambers, David T., Co. A, Elizabethton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Campbell, John W., Co. G, Hampton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Campbell, Nat. T., Co. G., Hampton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Carriger, Joel N., Lieut., Co. A, Hampton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Campbell, Geo. F., Co. G, Hampton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Carr, Crockett, Co. H, Watauga, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Carroll, Isaac H., Co. H, Watauga, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Campbell, W. R., Co. G, Butler, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Crow, John C., Co. A, Watauga, Valley, Carter Co., Tenn.

- Cheek, David, Co. G, Fish Spring, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Campbell, Joseph P., Co. E, Doeville, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Campbell, Samuel, Co. B, Pandora, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Church, Calvin, Co. —, Pandora, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Caldwell, Archibald, Co. H, Butler, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Chappel, Franklin, Co. D, Shoun's Cross Roads, Johnson Co.,  
 Tenn.  
 Carroll, Jacob W., Co. H, Johnson City, Washington Co., Tenn.  
 Cornutt, David E., Co. G, Wheeler, Ashe Co., N. C.  
 Cox, Nathan, Co. G, Wheeler, Ashe Co., N. C.  
 Carriger, Allan T., Butler, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Cable, Richard, Co. G, Pullman, Wash.  
 Clark, W. Lafayette, Co. F, Butler, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Cordell, Adolphus, Co. I, Odomsville, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Clark, Samuel, Co. B, Hughes, Mitchell Co., N. C.  
 Clawson, William, Co. E, Sherman, Texas.  
 Curd, James, Co. E, Cave Creek, Roan Co., Tenn.  
 Campbell, Wm. A., Co. C, Siam, Carter Co., Tenn.
- Donnelly, Maj. R. H. M., Chuckey City, Tenn.  
 Doughty, Maj. G. W., Knoxville, Knox Co., Tenn.  
 Demsey, Larkin T., Co. H, Marshall, Tex.  
 Dowell, John L., Co. G, Hemlock, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Dowell, James E., Co. G, Dowell, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Dewese, Greeneville, Co. A, Carthage, Tenn.  
 Deloach, James, Co. A., Hampton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Davis, Brownlow, Co. C, Watauga, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Demsey, W. H. H., Co. H, Watauga, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Donnelly, Capt. A. T., Co. D, Mountain City, Johnson Co.,  
 Tenn.  
 Dunn, William, Co. D, Shoun's Cross Roads, Johnson Co.,  
 Tenn.  
 Dunn, Jacob, Co. F, Shoun's Cross Roads, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Duffield, Landon, Co. F, Ivy Springs, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Dugger, William H., Co. E, Elk Mill, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Dixon, Charles B., Co. C, Grassy Creek, N. C.  
 Dugger, W. H., Co. A, Ind.  
 Dugger, Alex., Co. A, Ind.  
 Dugger, Jas. A., Co. A, Ind.  
 Dunn, Godfrey B., Co. F, Danford, Tenn.  
 Dougherty, John H., Co. E, Parker, Ashe Co., N. C.  
 Dunn, Emanuel, Co. E, Dowell, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Dinkins, Alex., Co. E, Abingdon, Washington Co., Va.
- Eggers, Landrine, Co. D, Matney, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Eggers, Cleveland, Co. D, Newburg, Ore.  
 Emmert, Lieut. G. W., Co. C, Elizabethton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Emmert, Lieut. C. M., Co. H, Elizabethton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Ellis, Capt. Daniel, Co. A, Hampton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Estep, Samuel M., Co. A., Siam, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Eastridge, Andrew, Co. E, Solitude, Ashe Co., N. C.  
 Eastridge, William, Co. E, Solitude, Ashe Co., N. C.  
 Eastridge, Joel, Co. E, Dowell, Johnson, Tenn.

- Elliott, John G., Co. I, Trade, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Elliott, William H., Co. F, Carter, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Estep, Henry C., Co. H, Colesville, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Farris, Lewis, Co. I, Boliver, Mo.  
 Freels, Lieut. J. N., Co. H, Scarboro, Anderson Co., Tenn.  
 Forrester, John, Co. —, Laurel Bloomery, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Franklin, Lieut. G. N., Co. C, Lynville Falls, Mitchell Co., N. C.  
 Folsom, W. H., Co. G, Emporia, Kan.  
 Ferguson, Lieut. B. B., Co. F, Elizabethton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Frasier, Lieut. A. D., Co. B, Watauga Valley, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 France, Robert, Co. L, Elizabethton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Frasier, Jacob, Co. B, Watauga Valley, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Forbis, Daniel K., Co. B., Carter, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Forrester, Samuel, Co. M, Tester, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Fipps, Peter, Co. M., Stoney Creek, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Fritts, David M., Co. D, Neva, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Ford, John S., Co. C, Bakersville, Mitchell Co., N. C.  
 Frasier, Jas. H., Co. B, Johnson City, Washington Co., Tenn.  
 Fondrin, Lieut. Andrew C. M., Harriman, Roan Co., Tenn.  
 Gambill, William B., Co. F., Leander, N. C.  
 Gambill, Jesse W., Co. M, Baker's Gap, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Galaway, Jesse, Co. K, Jonesboro, Washington Co., Tenn.  
 Grogan, Elijah, Co. I, Zionville, N. C.  
 Goss, Marion, Co. D, Creston, N. C.  
 Grindstaff, Elijah, Co. G, Texas.  
 Gray, John, Co. H, Greenville, Greene Co., Tenn.  
 Grindstaff, Isaac, Co. G, Hampton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Greenway, Jas. K., Co. H, Watauga, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Greenway, Geo., Co. H, Watauga, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Goodwin, James M., Co. G, Elk Mill, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Gwinn, David, Co. C, Roan Mountain, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Graybeal, William, Co. E, Solitude, Ashe Co., N. C.  
 Graybeal, Henderson, Co. E, Solitude, Ashe Co., N. C.  
 Graybeal, Elihu H., Co. E, Solitude, Ashe Co., N. C.  
 Graybeal, David, Co. E, Solitude, Ashe Co., N. C.  
 Gentry, Jas R., Co. M, Doeville, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Garland, Samuel, Co. C, Doeville, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Gentry, Lewis L., Co. L, Doeville, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Glover, Richard, Co. A, Elizabethton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Green, Joseph, Co. G, Elk Mill, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Green, Starling P., Co., Bakersville, Mitchell Co., N. C.  
 Green, Thomas S., Co. C, Bakersville, Mitchell, N. C.  
 Garland, Jesse, Co. E, Shady, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Gentry, Malon, Co. D, Shady, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Garland, C. R., Co. C, Bakersville, Mitchell Co., N. C.  
 Garland, J. E., Co. M, Bakersville, Mitchell Co., N. C.  
 Garland, Lewis, Co. E, Pandora, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Garland, John R., Co. L, Coleville, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Harris, J. M., Co. —, Laurel Bloomery, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Holman, John, Co. H., Carthage, Tenn.  
 Hill, Albert, Co. C, Blevins, Carter Co., Tenn.

- Hutz, Thomas N., Co. —, Broylesville, Washington Co., Tenn.  
 Holly, John, Co. C, Elizabethton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Hart, C. C., Co. H, Elizabethton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Headerick, J. W., Co. A, Elizabethton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Hodge, Waitsell, Co. C, Elizabethton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Hardin, John W., Co. A, Hampton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Hardin, John H., Co. F, Hampton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Honsley, Harrison H., Co. F, Stoney Creek, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Hately, Smith, Co. E, Lineback, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Hoss, James H., Co. C, Shell Creek, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Holder, Richard, Co. G, Elk Park, Mitchell Co., N. C.  
 Hughes, John, Co. C, Magnetic City, Mitchell Co., N. C.  
 Hughes, Charles, Co. C, Magnetic City, Mitchell Co., N. C.  
 Hodge, Wm. R., Co. C, Roan Mountain, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Hayes, James L., Co. H, Elizabethton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Heaton, William, Co. M, Wellsville, Blount Co., Tenn.  
 Humphreys, J. William, Co. G, Morristown, Tenn.  
 Humphreys, John S., Co. G, Johnson City, Washington Co.,  
 Tenn.  
 Humphreys, J. William, Co. G, Morristown City, Washington,  
 Co., Tenn.  
 Hughes, Joseph, Co. —, Johnson Cit, Washington Co., Tenn.  
 Tenn.  
 Huffine, Jacob, Co. H, Johnson City, Washington Co., Tenn.  
 Hyder, W. P., Co. D, Chuckey City, Tenn.  
 Hawkins, R. A., Co. D, Laurel Bloomery, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Hately, John, Co. E, Lineback, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Hobbs, Joseph H., Co. —, McDowell, McDowell Co., N. C.  
 Holden, James J., Co. G, Butler, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Hawkins, Landen C., Co. D, Laurel Bloomery, Johnson Co.,  
 Tenn.  
 Harris, James H., Co. D, Oceola, Va.  
 Hately, R. B., Co. D, Pullman, Wash.  
 Harp, Wm., Co. M, Willsville, Tenn.  
 Huffine, Bird, Co. H, Johnson City, Washington Co., Tenn.  
 Hart, Peter E., Co. H, Milligan, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Heaton, William, Co. M, Willsville, Tenn.  
 Hammet, Roland, Co. H, Boring, Sullivan Co., Tenn.  
 Isaacs, Elisha, Co. —, Reese, Johnson Co., Tenn.
- Jenkins, Andrew W., Co. M, Sugar Grove, N. C.  
 Jarvis, Rev. Geo. W., Co. F, Cleveland, Bradley Co., Tenn.  
 Jenkins, Hugh, Co. A, Elizabethton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Jackson, James C., Co. G, Hampton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Johnson, Harrison H., Co. C, Hughes, Mitchell Co., N. C.  
 Johnson, Albert S., Milligan, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Jenkins, Jesse C., Co. D, Trade, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Jenkins, Jos. M., Co. D, Mountain City, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Johnson, Andrew, Co. —, Danford, Tenn.  
 Johnson, Carter, Co. —, Milligan, Carter Co., Tenn.
- Kilby, William, Co. —, Jacksboro, Tenn.  
 Kellis, James H., Co. H, Knoxville, Knox Co., Tenn.

- Kite, A. D. N., Co. A, Elizabethton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 King, Landon, Co. C, Johnson City, Washington Co., Tenn.  
 Kinnick, H. H., Co. G, Shell Creek, Carter Co., Tenn.
- Lawson, Francis M., Co. H, Austin Springs, Sullivan Co.,  
 Tenn.
- Luttrell, Lieut. G. W., Co. M, Washington, D. C.  
 Lype, Wyley, Co. K, Rogersville, Hawkins Co., Tenn.  
 Lype, Thomas, Co. K, Rogersville, Hawkins Co., Tenn.  
 Lovelace, John, Co. A, Watauga Valley, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Lewis, Jas. F. M., Co. F, Carter, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Livingston, Geo., Co. L, Stony Creek, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Lowe, Geo. J., Co. F, Carter, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Lineback, Henry, Co. C, Lineback, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Lunceford, James E., Co. E, Elk Mills, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Lunceford, John F., Co. E, Lineback, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Loudermilk, James, Co., Johnson City, Washington Co., Tenn.  
 Livingston, John, Co. L, Valley Forge, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Livingston, Murray, Co. L, Milligan, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Livingston, Samuel, Co. A, Milligan, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Lowe, William E., Pandora, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Lawson, James, Co. H, Johnson City, Washington Co., Tenn.  
 Loudermilk, Geo., Co. C, Johnson City, Washington Co., Tenn.  
 Laws, Isaac, Co. F, Jonesboro, Washington Co., Tenn.  
 Linville, George, Co. H, Johnson City, Washington Co., Tenn.  
 Lowe, William H., Co. F, Alvarado, Va.  
 Lipford, Lewis, Co. E, Osborn, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Lewis, C. J. C., Co. —, Zionville, N. C.  
 Lovens, John A., Co. I, Sneedsville, Hancock Co., Tenn.
- Miller, Col. John K., Bristol, Tenn.-Va.  
 Miller, Capt. B. A., Co. F, Elizabethtown, Ky.  
 Miller, Robert, Co. D, Vestal, W. Va.  
 Miller, W. H., Co. C, Blevins, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Miller, M. D. L., Co. G, Keensburg, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Miller, James, Co. C, Bluff City, Sullivan Co., Tenn.  
 Mulican, Rev. E. W., Co. I, Bower, N. C.  
 McQueen, Jas. R., Co. E, Fisher, Wash.  
 McQueen, Alex., Co. G, Austin Spring, Tenn.  
 McQueen, Lieut. Wm. M., Co. I, Bristol, Sullivan Co., Tenn.  
 McQueen, Samuel E., Co. E, Silver Lake, Johnson Co. Tenn.  
 McEwin, John C., Co. M., Osborn, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 McInturf, John W., Co. C, Greeneville, Greene Co., Tenn.  
 McCorcle, John J., Co. H, Elizabethton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 McCloud, Joseph, Co. G, Hampton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 McKinney, William, Co. C, Bakersville, Mitchell Co., N. C.  
 McKinney, Wilson M., Co. A, Elizabethton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Tenn.
- Madron, G. W., Co. I, Key Station, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 May, G. W., Sr., Co. I, Osborn, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Morrison, J. H., Co. B, Minoka, Ill.  
 Morrell, Marshall, Co. A, Bluff City, Sullivan Co., Tenn.  
 Morgan, Abner T., Co. G, Chattanooga, Hamilton Co., Tenn.

- Markland, Nelson J., Co. F, Hampton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Main, John, Co. I, Essex, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Mosely, Reubin, Co. C, Milligan, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 McCoy, William, Co. E, Solitude, Ashe Co., N. C.  
 McElyea, Landon, Co. F, Butler, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 McElyea, John, Co. F, Tester, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Main, Calvin, Co. I, Trade, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 May, Jefferson, Co. I, Trade, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Musgrave, G. W., Co. I, Trade, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Main, Sydney, Co. I, Shoun's Cross Roads, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Minton, Rufus, Co. M, Elizabethton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 McGuire, John, Co. M, Pandora, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Myers, Moses R., Co. F, White Pine, Hamblin Co., Tenn.  
 Myers, Allen T. C., Co. F, Bridgeport, Hamblin Co., Tenn.  
 Messick, John Q., Co. G, Wilkesboro, Wilkes Co., N. C.  
 Morefield, Landon, Co. D, Bristol, Sullivan Co., Tenn.  
 McInturf, Laban W., Co. H, Greeneville, Greene Co., Tenn.  
 Musgrove, John, Co. I, Baxter, Anderson Co., Tenn.  
 Meredith, John, Co. C, Jonesboro, Washington Co., Tenn.  
 Mulican, Eli W., Co. I, Bower, N. C.  
 Nave, R. L., Co. A, Tusculum, Greene Co., Tenn.  
 Northington, Lieut. H. C., Co. I, Denver, Col.  
 Nelson, John P., Lieut., Co. L, Carlisle, N. C.  
 Nave, Lieut. D. S., Co. A, Hampton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Nave, Isaac N., Co. A, Siam, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Nidiffer, Wm. D., Co. F, Winner, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Nave, Mark, Co. A, Winner, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Nichols, James T., Co. G, Solitude, Ashe Co., N. C.  
 Netherly, Landon, Co. L, Wheeler, Ashe Co., N. C.  
 Nave, Henry T., Co. A, Johnson City, Washington Co., Tenn.  
 Newell, Leonard, Co. H, Blountsville, Sullivan Co., Tenn.  
 Newland, Kennard, Co. G, Solitude, Ashe Co., N. C.  
 Oliver, John, Co. H, Bristol, Tenn.  
 Osborn, Noah, Co. E, Solitude, N. C.  
 Osborn, Geo., Co. I, Wheeler, Ashe Co., N. C.  
 Osborn, Aris, Co. G, Wheeler, Ashe Co., N. C.  
 Oliver, David, Co. A, Watauga Valley, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Oliver, James, Co. A, Watauga Valley, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Osborn, Alfred, Co. E, Solitude, Ashe Co., N. C.  
 Phillipi, Peter W., Co. E, Bicknell, Ind.  
 Potter, Daniel, Co. E, Virtue, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Peltier, Lycurgus, Staff, Knoxville, Knox Co., Tenn.  
 Pearce, Dr. J. W., Co. G, Tate Springs, Tenn.  
 Payne, John M., Co. E, Danford, Tenn.  
 Payne, James H., Co. A, Knoxville, Knox Co., Tenn.  
 Peters, T. Hawkins, Co. A, Bluff City, Sullivan Co., Tenn.  
 Peters, David, Co. L, Elizabethton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Pharr, David W., Co. A, Watauga Valley, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Potter, Reuben, Co. I, Essex, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Parson, Henry, Co. —, Essex, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Pierce, Henry C., Co. A, Fish Spring, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Parker, Jonathan L., Co. E, Parker, N. C.

- Proffit, Godfrey D., Co. D, Doeville, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Potter, John O., Co. I, Shoun's Cross Roads, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Potter, Thomas B., Co. I, Shoun's Cross Roads, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Price, Henry, Co. —, Johnson City, Washington Co., Tenn.  
 Price, Moses, Co. —, Wheeler, N. C.  
 Powell, John H., Co. G, Osborn, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Phillips, Landon, Co. C, Bakersville, Mitchell, N. C.  
 Pierce, Lewis, Co. A, Carter, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Pharr, Jonathan H., Co. A, Elizabethton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Phillips, Jesse S., Co. —, Bakersville, Mitchell Co., N. C.  
 Pruitt, William, Co. C, Haskell, Knox Co., Tenn.  
 Pitman, Reuben, Co. C, Bakersville, Mitchell Co., N. C.  
 Pitman, Reuben, Co. —, Bakersville, Mitchell Co., N. C.  
 Poor, Thomas, Co. F, Bakersville, Mitchell Co., N. C.  
 Presnell, Jas. B., Co. —, Bakersville, Mitchell Co., N. C.  
 Price, John A., Co. D, Shady, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Potter, Noah J., Co. E, Lineback, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Pugh, Zach. T., Co. D, Milligan, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Phillips, Frank, Co. D, Everett, Cass Co., Miss.  
 Persinger, Jas. E., Co. H, Jonesboro, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Persinger, J. H., Co. —, Mulligan, Tenn.
- Robinson, Moses P., Co. H, Elkama, Sullivan Co., Tenn.  
 Roberts, Wiley W., Co. D, Flat Ridge, Va.  
 Reese, Hugh, Co. E, Derby, Lucas Co., Ia.  
 Robbins, James M., Co. —, Greeneville, Greene Co., Tenn.  
 Rice, Jesse S., Co. —, Flag Pond, Unicoi Co., Tenn.  
 Roberts, George D., Co. G, Elizabethton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Riley, Andrew, Co. A, Elizabethton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Richie, J. P., Co. F, Winner, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Reese, John C., Co. E, Butler, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Reese, Isaac V., Co. E., Stone Mountain, N. C.  
 Rankin, John F., Co. E, Mountain City, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Reese, John, Co. D, Dowell, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Robinson, J. M., Co. —, Andersonville, Tenn.
- Scott, Capt. S. W., Co. G, Elizabethton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Simerly, George, Co. A, Elizabethton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Smith, W. B. C., Co. G, Elizabethton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Sims, Henry, Co. A, Elizabethton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Scalf, Wm. J., Co. H, Elizabethton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Shell, Alfred, Co. H, Elizabethton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Smith, Jere., Co. F, Taylorsville, Ashe Co., N. C.  
 Smith, David, Dalton, Ky.  
 Smith, James F., Co. G, Mouth of Doe, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Smith, Samuel E., Co. A, Health, Ark.  
 Shell, James, Co. H, Piney Flats, Sullivan Co., Tenn.  
 Shell, Elkhana, Co. H, Watauga, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Shell, Robert P., Co. H, Johnson City, Washington Co., Tenn.  
 Shonn, Isaac F., Co. D, Waldron, Ore.  
 Shoun, D. M., Co. D, Jacksboro, Tenn.



- Shoun, Isaac A., Co. D, Pandora, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Shoun, Elihu A., Co. D, Pandora, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Shoun, David E., Co. D, St. Louis, Mo.  
 Stout, Elkana, Pandora, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Stout, Daniel, Baker's Gap, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Stout, Lawson E., Baker's Gap, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Stout, Andrew T., Co. G., Jonesboro, Washington Co., Tenn.  
 Stout, Jacob N., Baker's Gap, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Saylor, Henry H., Co. G, Aldrich, Mo.  
 Saylor, David, Co. G, Johnson City, Washington Co., Tenn.  
 Scott, Lorenza D., Co. H, Erwin, Unicoi Co., Tenn.  
 Scarbrough, James, Co. H, Gallatin, Sumner Co., Tenn.  
 Snyder, Andrew, Co. E, Watauga Valley, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Snyder, Jacob F., Co. C, Hartford, Kan.  
 Snyder, Landon, Co. I, Wheeler, Ashe Co., N. C.  
 Snyder, John R., Co. —, Fleet, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Snyder, Landon C., Co. F, Shoun's Cross Roads, Johnson Co.,  
 Tenn.  
 Snyder, Jesse, Co. —, Shoun's Cross Roads, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Shuffield, Wm. E., Co. G, Lineback, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Shuffield, John C., Lineback, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Shuffield, John, Co. D, Oceola, Va.  
 Swofford, James, Co. C, Grassy, Creek, N. C.  
 Slimp, David J., Co. M, Baker's Gap, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Slimp, W. Ham, Co. G, Mouth of Doe, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Slimp, Capt. Fred., Co. F, Butler, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Shuffield, James, Co. —, Wetmore, Col.  
 Stannels, Richard N., Co. G, Ellijay, Ga.  
 Stufflestrut, George, Co. C, Butler, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Sparks, James M., Co. C, Bakersville, Mitchell Co., N. C.  
 Sparks, Whitfield M., Co. C, Bakersville, Mitchell Co., N. C.  
 Sizemore, George, Co. C, Jefferson City, Jefferson Co., Tenn.  
 Sheffield, W. S., Tate Springs, Tenn.  
 Tipton, John W., Co. H, Emporia, Kan.  
 Turner, Solomon, Co. G, House Sock, Scott Co., Va.  
 Tapp, Lewis, Co. K, Erwin, Unicoi Co., Tenn.  
 Taylor, William, Co. H, Elizabethton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Taylor, Alfred D., Co. H, Johnson City, Washington Co.,  
 Tenn.  
 Taylor, Eli C., Co. G, Staley, Wash.  
 Turner, John A., Co. G, Elizabethton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Thompson, Samuel, Co. H, Watauga, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Tester, Henry, Co. D, Tester, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Tester, Robert, Co. D, Tester, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Tester, Elkana, Co. F, Beech Creek, Watauga Co., N. C.  
 Tester, Richard R., Co. F, Fleet, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Treadway, William, Co. H, Dry Creek, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Underwood, Maj. Eli N., Colusa, Cal.  
 Vance, John H., Co. C, Mountain City, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Venable, Wm. L., Co. D, Mountain City, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Vance, Hugh, Co. C, Piney Flats, Sullivan Co., Tenn.

- Wilcox, Lieut. Jno. M., Co. G, Elizabethton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Wilcox, James P., Co. G, Emporia, Kan.  
 Walker, Lieut. H. M., Co. K, Jonesboro, Washington Co.,  
 Tenn.  
 Walker, Jno., Co. I, Doeville, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 White, James L., Co. G, White Pine, Tenn.  
 White, Jas. H., Co. G, Fish Spring, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 White, David, Co. G, Butler, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Watkins, Andrew, Co. H, Bryson, N. C.  
 Watkins, William, Co. M, Knoxville, Knox Co., Tenn.  
 Woods, James, Co. A, Witts Foundry, Greene Co., Tenn.  
 Warren, Elkana, King's Mill, Tenn.  
 Wilson, Leander, Ivy Spring, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Wilson, Joseph T., Co. D, Sweetwater, N. C.  
 Wilson, James, Co. G, Hampton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Wilson, George S., Co. D, Mountain City, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Wilson, William, Co. I, Wheeler, Ashe Co., N. C.  
 Wilson, Andrew, Co. I, Southerland, Ashe Co., N. C.  
 Wilson, Lieut. R. L., R. Q. M., Neva, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Wilson, Geo. W., Co. F, Watauga Valley, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Wilson, Abraham, Co. D, Mountain City, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Wilson, Alexander, Co. D, Mountain City, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Williams, Wm. W., Co. A, Hampton, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Williams, John B., Siam, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Williams, Arthur W., Co. F, Watauga Valley, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Worley, William A., Co. D, Meatney, Tenn.  
 Worley, James H., Co. D, Ocoola, Va.  
 Wallace, Elkana, Essex, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Wallace, G. W., Co. —, Essex, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Wilkinson, Lieut. Wm. W., Co. D, Bluff City, Sullivan Co.,  
 Tenn.  
 Wagner, Joseph L., Co. G, Fish Spring, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Wagner, Maj. J. H., Mountain City, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Whitehead, Thos. C., Co. C, Hopson, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Whitehead, David, Co. C, Hopson, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Ward, William, Co. C, Bakersville, Mitchell Co., N. C.  
 Wolf, Columbus, Co. —, Butler, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Willen, Thos., Co. E, Dowell, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 Wills, Albert B., Co. D, Mountain City, Johnson Co., Tenn.  
 White, Frank, Co. L, Carter, Carter Co., Tenn.  
  
 Young, Daniel, Co. C, Shell Creek, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Young, Alfred, Co. C, Roan Mountain, Carter Co., Tenn.  
 Young, Wilson, Co. C, Bakersville, Mitchell Co., N. C.  
 Young, Merritt, Co. C, Bakersville, Mitchell Co., N. C.  
 York, Simeon, Co. K, Knoxville, Knox Co., Tenn.  
 Younce, Solomon, Co. I, Parish, N. C.  
 Younce, Jacob, Co. I, Parish, N. C.

## ROLL OF HONOR.

"How sleep the brave who sink to rest  
 By all their country's wishes blest?  
 When spring, with dewy fingers, cold,  
 Returns to deck their hallowed mould,  
 She there shall dress a sweeter sod  
 Than fancy's feet have ever trod.  
 By fairy hands their knell is rung,  
 By forms unseen their dirge is sung;  
 There honor comes a pilgrim gray,  
 To bless the turf that wraps their clay;  
 And freedom shall a while repair  
 To dwell a weeping hermit there."

An asterisk (\*) denotes KILLED.

Allen, Wm., Corp.; Co. A; died, Feb. 28, '64; place, Nashville, Tenn.  
 Anderson, Richard, Priv.; A; June 26, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Anderson, William, Priv.; age, 28; B; Jan. 24, '65; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Arrowood, Wesley, Priv.; 20; C; April 14, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Aldridge, William, Priv.; 32; C; Mar. 24, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Asher, William E., Q. M. S.; 25; E; Aug. 15, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Arney, James M., Priv.; 20; F; April 7, '64; Nashville, Tenn.

Bowman, Silas, 24; 25; Mar., '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Barnett, Simon, Priv.; 35; B; Nov. 30, '64; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Brooks, William, Priv.; 24; B; July 20, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Brooks, David, Priv.; 37; B; Oct. 22, '64; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Bailey, Dodson, Priv.; 18; B; July 3, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Burris, James, Priv.; 18; C; Mar. 23, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Borders, Drewry, Priv.; 40; C; Feb. 15, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Buchanan, Eli, Priv.; 18; C; Feb. 5, '64; Camp Nelson, Ky.  
 Buchanan, Joseph, Priv.; 18; C; Mar. 23, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Breedlove, Allison, Priv.; 18; D; Feb. 3, '64; Camp Nelson, Ky.  
 Bradfute, Robert A. H., Priv.; 27; D; June 18, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Brooks, Andrew J., Priv.; 37; D; April 4, '65; Hosp. in Ohio.  
 Buton, William, Priv.; 23; E; July 8, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Powers, Leonard A., Priv.; 27; F; June 11, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Blevins, Dillon, Priv.; 22; F; April 7, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 \*Bishop, David E., Priv.; 18; G; Nov. 12, '64; Bull's Gap, Tenn.  
 Bishop, John W., Priv.; 34; G; May 4, '64; Hosp., Nashville, Tenn.  
 Baker, Andrew J., Priv.; 18; G; Dec. 3, '63; Rockcastle, Ky.  
 Browning, Isaac, Priv.; 26; I; July 22, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Boling, Solomon, Priv.; 29; K; Feb. 20, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Baker, Jesse W., Priv.; 21; K; Mar. 1, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Buckles, Esquire, Priv.; 18; L; Mar. 25, '65; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Blevins, Dillon, Priv.; 20; L; April 12, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 \*Bradley, Jesse; F; Nov. 13, '64; Bull's Gap, Tenn.  
 Britt, Riley, Priv.; 18; H; May 3, '64; Nashville, Tenn.

- Carriger, Allan C., Priv.; A; May 18, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 \*Carriger, Christian C., Priv.; A; Mar. 25, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 (Killed by a fall.)  
 Caraway, Landon C., Priv.; A; June 17, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 \*Carden, John A., Priv.; A; Sept. 22, '64; Lick Creek, Tenn.  
 Cox, William S. P., Q. M. S.; A; Aug. 26, '65; Sweetwater, Tenn.  
 Campbell, Thomas C., Priv.; 36; B; July 30, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Carroll, Nelson, Priv.; 19; B; April 16, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Clark, Robert P., Priv.; 18; C; Aug. 14, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Cooper, John, Priv.; 31; C; June 10, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Caraway, David, Priv.; 18; C; June 6, '65; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Cress, James M., Private; 27; D; June 11, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Combs, John, Priv.; 21; D; Nov. 2, '63; near Camp Pitman, Ky.  
 Cable, William, Priv.; 21; E; Feb. 13, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Cole, James B., Priv.; 32; Feb. 28, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 \*Clawson, John D., Priv.; 19; E; Nov. 12, '64; Bull's Gap, Tenn.  
 Cole, David S., Priv.; 26; E; June 10, '65; Rebel Hosp., Danville, Va.  
 Coatner, Andrew J., Priv.; 20; F; June 25, '64; in Invalid Corps,  
 Nashville, Tenn.  
 Campbell, Samuel, Priv.; 18; G; Dec. 5, '63; near Camp Pitman, Ky.  
 Campbell, Lawson, Priv.; 24; G; Feb. 21, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Cornutt, Wesley, Priv.; 44; G; Mar. 1, '65; captured at Russellville,  
 Tenn.  
 Crow, Christy, Priv.; 21; H; Feb. 13, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Cheeks, Henry, Priv.; 27; I; July 28, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Creed, George W., Corp.; 38; I; June 20, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Cody, William H., Priv.; 23; K; Feb. 27, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Codle, Hamilton, Priv.; 35; K; April 19, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Cannough, Julius, Priv.; 20; L; Dec. 17, '64; Knoxville, Tenn.
- Dugger, George M., Q. M. S.; A; Oct. 18, '64; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Douglas, John L., Priv.; 18; B; Feb. 24, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Dugger, Henry C., Priv.; 19; E; Feb. 18, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Davidson, Radford, Priv.; 38; E; April 7, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Dunbar, James M., Priv.; 18; E; Mar. 28, '65; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Dison, James, Priv.; 18; E; Jan. 15, '65; captured; died at Dan-  
 ana Gap, N. C.
- Dugger, James W., Priv.; 22; G; April 14, '65; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 \*Dowell, Emerald, Priv.; 39; G; Sept. 22, '64; Lick Creek, Tenn.  
 Dunn, Emanuel M., Priv.; 18; I; April 7, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 \*Daugherty, Elkana, Priv.; 18; I; Mar. 1, '65; accidental, at Swan-  
 ana Gap, N. C.
- Disheron, James M., Priv.; 18; L; Mar. 19, '65; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Deal, John H., Priv.; 37; C; May 25, '64; Knoxville, Tenn.
- Edwards, George, Priv.; 18; B; Feb. 24, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Elliott, Peter D., Sergt.; 44; B; July 30, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Eggers, John, Sergt.; 18; I; Mar. 7, '65; Nashville, Tenn.
- Fletcher, Lawson W., Capt.; A; '64; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Frasier, Peter B., Priv.; 19; B; Jan. 29, '64; Camp Nelson.  
 Farmer, John R., Priv.; 33; E; Mar. 11, '65; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Ferguson, Thomas H., Sergt.; 24; F; May 29, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 French, David, Priv.; 18; L; Mar. 5, '65; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 \*Farmer, John C., Priv.; 23; I; Sept. 22, '64; supposed killed; miss-  
 ing at Lick Creek.

- \*Gourley, William M., Capt.; 34; A; Dec. 16, '64; Marion, Va.  
 Grindstaff, William N., Priv.; 30; A; Mar. 10, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Garland, David, Sr., Priv.; 35; B; Dec. 26, '63; Camp Nelson, Ky.  
 Grindstaff, Wilson, Priv.; 25; Feb. 19, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Garland, David, Jr., Priv.; 18; B; Feb. 7, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Garland, John B., Priv.; 18; B; July 25, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 \*Garland, Zachariah, Priv.; 18; B; Sept. 22, '64; Lick Creek, Tenn.  
 Griffin, Isaac, Priv.; 31; C; Mar. 20, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 \*Green, William C., Q. M. S.; 32; C; Oct. 28, '64; Morristown, Tenn.  
 Gilley, George C., Priv.; 18; D; Mar. 12, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Garland, Isaac, Priv.; 26; E; May 26, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Greer, Hamilton, Priv.; 37; E; Jan. 27, '64; Camp Nelson, Ky.  
 Graybeal, Reubin, Priv.; 23; E; May 28, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Goodwin, David D., Priv.; 23; G; May 19, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Gourley, David N., Priv.; 32; I; Nov. 8, '63; Strawberry Plains, Tenn.  
 Green, Andrew, Jr., Priv.; 29; I; Mar. 30, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 \*Greer, Joel, Priv.; 39; I; Feb. 9, '65; from wounds received at Bull's Gap, Nov. 12, '64.  
 Galaway, Thomas, Priv.; 19; K; Jan. 9, '64; Camp Nelson, Ky.  
 \*Garrison, Marion J., Corp.; 20; G; Oct. 28, '64; Morristown, Tenn.
- Humphrey, Young, Corp.; 40; A; June 1, '65; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Harden, Christian C., Corp.; 20; A; Oct. 18, '64; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Hopson, William, Corp.; 44; B; July 20, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Honeycut, David, Sergt.; 25; B; Oct. 12, '64; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Holly, Robert, Priv.; 22; C; Feb. 6, '64; Camp Nelson, Ky.  
 Heaton, John K., Blk. Sm.; 32; C; June 23, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Hampton, Jacob S., Priv.; 31; C; Jan. 15, '64; Camp Nelson, Ky.  
 Hoss, William H., Priv.; 18; C; April 5, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Hawkins, Vallent, Corp.; 21; D; Aug. 29, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 \*Head, David S., Priv.; 40; D; Nov. 20, '63; captured and killed in Granger Co.  
 Hanks, William, Priv.; 44; E; Feb. 14, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Hammonds, Henry W., Priv.; 36; E; July 20, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Harrison, Nathan, Priv.; 37; E; Mar. 14, '65; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Hines, Edward B., Priv.; 18; F; May 25, '65; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Hathaway, Leonard W., Priv.; 18; F; Mar. 10, '64; captured at Lick Creek, Tenn.; in prison, Richmond, Va.  
 Hathaway, Lawson P., Priv.; 20; F; Feb. 17, '64; captured Nov. 13; died at Annapolis, Md., in prison.  
 Holman, William, Priv.; 24; G; June 22, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Hilton, John S., Priv.; 18; G; April 1, '65; Elizabethton, Tenn.  
 Hines, William, Priv.; 19; H; Jan. 1, '65; Morganton, N. C.  
 Hyder, Michael B., Priv.; 29; H; May 15, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Howard, Robert W., Priv.; 18; I; Feb. 3, '65; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Hunter, Charles H., 20; I; Feb. 14, '65; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Hensley, James W., Priv.; 21; K; April 24, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Hyder, Godfrey B., Priv.; 22; Nov., '63; Strawberry Plains, Tenn.
- \*Ingerton, William H., Lieut. Col.; 26; Dec. 9, '65; assassinated by Lieut. Walker, Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Irvin, John, Priv.; 18; H; Mar. 15, '64; Nashville, Tenn.

- Jolly, Milas, Priv.; 35; A; June 26, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 \*Jenkins, Godfrey, Priv.; 21; A; April 13, '65; Saulsbury, N. C.  
 Jones, Amos, Priv.; 18; C; June 9, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Jackson, James R., Priv.; 21; F; Mar. 13, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 \*Jones, Thomas S., Priv.; 18; L; Aug. 25, '64; Rogersville, Tenn.  
 Jenkins, William, Priv.; 43; M; Oct. 14, '64; Knoxville, Tenn.
- King, James, Priv.; 18; D; Mar. 6, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Kite, Alfred, Priv.; 18; I; Mar. 12, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Keith, James W., Priv.; 19; I; May 12, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Kihill, Samuel J., Priv.; 21; K; June 20, '64; Danville prison, Va.
- Luttrell, Richard H., Capt.; 35; D; Jan. 20, '64; Camp Nelson, Ky.  
 Lewis, John H., Capt.; 35; A; April 6, '65; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Lewis, Solomon, Corp.; 30; A; May 16, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Ledford, Thomas, Priv.; 18; B; April 24, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 \*Ledso, James, Priv.; 20; B; April 18, '65; Saulsbury, N. C.  
 Leonard, John W., Priv.; 28; C; April 20, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Larue, James W., Priv.; 19; E; Feb. 12, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 \*Lunsford, Benj., Priv.; 22; E; Nov. 12, '64; Bull's Gap, Tenn.  
 Lunsdon, Adolphus, Priv.; 19; E; Nov. 28, '64; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Lovelace, Joseph B., Priv.; 26; F; Mar. 14, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Larue, Charles C., Priv.; 36; I; June 7, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Loudermilk, Henry, Priv.; 42; H; April 19, '64; Camp Nelson, Ky.  
 Leonard, Delany, Priv.; 23; H; July 18, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Leaky, Henry H., Priv.; 18; K; July 8, '65; Gallatin, Tenn.
- Meyers, James, Priv.; 30; A; June 28, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 \*Morrell, Christian C., Priv.; A; Sept. 22, '64; Lick Creek, Tenn.  
 Martin, William A., Corp.; 19; B; Dec. 9, '63; Camp Nelson, Ky.  
 McCrary, William, Priv.; 25; B; Jan. 2, '65; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 McFall, John, Q. M. S.; 45; C; Feb. 20, '64; Camp Nelson, Ky.  
 \*McCall, Bovell, Dr., Chaplain; 35; 'date unknown; was never mustered; captured and killed in Green Co., Tenn.
- Miller, Jesse J., Priv.; 18; C; April 4, '65; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 McKinney, John R., Priv.; 42; C; Mar. 2, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Morefield, Joseph L., Priv.; 20; D; Feb. 20, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Madron, Froman, Priv.; 25; D; April, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 McInturf, John, Priv.; 18; D; Feb. 27, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 McCann, John E., Priv.; 18; D; June 18, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 McInturf, Christopher, Priv.; 38; D; Sept. 1, '64; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Madron, Robert G., Corp.; 18; D; June 20, '65; Lenoirs, Tenn.  
 McQueen, Godfrey F., Priv.; 20; E; Feb. 19, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Myers, Christian C., Priv.; 43; F; Dec. 9, '63; Camp Nelson, Ky.  
 McClellan, Oliver B., Priv.; 18; F; Jan. 4, '63; Camp Nelson, Ky.  
 Mink, George M., Priv.; 18; F; June 12, '65; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Mottern, Jeremiah N., Priv.; 22; H; May 22, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 \*Madron, Francis M., Priv.; 18; I; Nov. 13, '64; Bull's Gap, Tenn.  
 Main, Charles M., Priv.; 28; I; June 25, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Miller, James L., Priv.; 18; I; Mar. 30, '65; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Moreland, William, Priv.; 45; I; Feb. 15, '65; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Mallory, William, Priv.; 44; K; April, '65; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Marquis, John, Priv.; 18; L; July 24, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.

- Mayfield, James, Priv.; 18; M; July 20, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Marland, Joel, Priv.; 30; M; July 3, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Morefield, William B., Sergt.; 25; D; July 3, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.
- Nave, Joel E., Priv.; 21; D; Feb. 2, '64; Camp Nelson, Ky.  
 Norris, Christopher C., Priv.; 30; D; July 10, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Newton, Abraham, Priv.; 18; H; May 10, '64; Nashville, Tenn.
- Oaks, Jeremiah, Priv.; 40; C; Nov. 29, '64; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Osborn, Jeremiah, Priv.; 37; E; Mar. 21, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Oliver, Thomas, Priv.; 37; M; July 8, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.
- Pierce, Elbert S., Sergt.; 21; A; Mar. 21, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Pierce, James B., Priv.; 22; Mar. 24, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Peters, James H., Priv.; 22; B; July 18, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Parker, Calvin, Sergt.; 23; D; Feb. 26, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Price, Napoleon B., Priv.; 18; D; April 11, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Proffit, Zachariah L., Priv.; 19; D; July 18, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Presley, Jeremiah, Priv.; 18; D; May 28, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Pardue, Abner, Priv.; 19; E; June 15, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Payne, William H., Priv.; 18; E; April 12, '65; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Pierce, Richard R., Priv.; 24; F; Mar. 1, '64; Columbus, Ky.  
 \*Pride, Robert B., Priv.; 18; G; Sept. 30, '64; accidental discharge  
 of gun; Jonesboro, Tenn.
- Poland, Henry G., Priv.; 24; H; May 20, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Price, David, Priv.; 44; I; April 28, '65; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 \*Parker, Alfred G., Priv.; 41; I; Feb. 5, '65; wounded at Bull's Gap,  
 Tenn., Nov. 12, '64.
- \*Peters, Jackson, 1st Sergt.; 23; L; Dec. 20, '64; Sullivan Co., Tenn.,  
 while recruiting.
- Rainbolt, John, Sergt.; 30; A; June 28, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Roberts, Aaron, Priv.; 39; B; Jan. 2, '64; Camp Nelson, Ky.  
 Richardson, H. Berry, Priv.; 45; C; Feb. 6, '64; Camp Nelson, Ky.  
 \*Rice, Canada, Corp.; 18; C; Dec., '63; Greene Co., Tenn.  
 Reese, James, Priv.; 29; D; April 6, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Rankins, David A., Priv.; 30; D; Feb. 5, '64; Burksville, Ky.  
 Reese, William B., Priv.; 31; E; June 20, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Roberts, John C., Corp.; 26; F; Jan. 10, '65; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Rasar, John M., Priv.; 18; F; July 19, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Roark, Ephraim, Priv.; 20; G; Mar. 24, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 \*Rogers, David E., Priv.; 25; G; Nov. 14, '64; Russellville, Tenn.  
 \*Roberts, John, Priv.; 28; F; Dec. 16, '64; Marion, Va.  
 Roten, William, Priv.; 18; I; April 11, '65; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Rhodes, John, Sergt.; 19; L; July 4, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 \*Roe, John O. N., Priv.; 18; D; Nov. 13, '64; Russellville, Tenn.  
 Richardson, David, Priv.; 18; F; Jan. 25, '64; Camp Nelson, Ky.  
 \*Russell, Leander, Saddler; 23; K; April 12, '65; Saulsburly, N. C.
- Smith, Alexander D., Lieut. Col.; Field and Staff; at Strawberry  
 Plains, Tenn.; not mustered.
- Scalf, Jesse, Priv.; 20; A; Feb. 24, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Street, Thomas, Priv.; 37; B; Mar. 13, '64; Nashville, Tenn.

- Street, Samuel, Priv.; 28; B; July 30, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Sweeney, Major E., Priv.; 25; B; April 26, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Sweeny, Daniel, Priv.; 20; B; Jan. 1, '65; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Smith, William H., Priv.; 29; C; Dec. 6, '63; Camp Dick Robinson, Ky.  
 Sanders, Isaac P., Priv.; 34; C; April 4, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Sutton, Thomas M., Priv.; 39; C; May 24, '65; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 \*Stafford, Clayton, Priv.; 18; D; Dec. 18, '64; Glades Springs, Va.  
 Stanton, William, Priv.; 28; E; Mar. 10, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Story, Noah G., Priv.; 26; E; Sept. 5, '64; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 \*Snyder, William, Priv.; 21; E; Nov. 12, '64; Bull's Gap, Tenn.  
 Stout, Irvin K., Priv.; 18; F; Mar. 22, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Stout, Jacob W., Priv.; 19; F; June 10, '65; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Slimp, John H., Priv.; 22; G; Dec. 1, '64; captured at Russellville, Tenn., Nov. 14, '64; White Springs, Va.  
 Sevier, William G., Priv.; 18; H; Feb. 18, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Smith, Samuel T., Priv.; 29; H; Jan. 2, '64; Camp Nelson, Ky.  
 Shipley, David, Priv.; 22; K; '65; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Stout, Henry, Priv.; 18; M; June 17, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Shoun, J. C., Priv.; 18; M; June 24, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Stout, Joseph L., Priv.; 18; M; June 27, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Slimp, David M., Priv.; 35; M; July 6, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Sanders, Michael, Priv.; 42; M; April 29, '65; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Shell, William A., Corp.; 18; C; April 4, '64; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Staples, Charles, cook; 18; C; April 4, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.
- Tipton, Wiley, Priv.; 21; B; Sept. 22, '64; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Tester, Harrison, Priv.; 23; D; Feb. 26, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Tester, Hiram, Priv.; 23; D; April 1, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Taylor, John R., Corp.; 32; F; Mar. 15, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Tyre, Thomas M.; Priv.; 18; I; May 30, '64; Nashville, Tenn.
- Vines, Wilborn, Priv.; 27; E; Feb. 19, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Vanover, Riley, Priv.; 18; G; Dec. 13, '63; Camp Nelson, Ky.  
 Vanover, William, Priv.; 23; G; Dec. 26, '63; Camp Nelson, Ky.  
 Vest, Solomon J., Priv.; 21; H; Feb. 27, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Vaught, George W., Priv.; 34; M; Nov. 13, '64; Bull's Gap, Tenn.
- Williams, Christian C., Bugler; 25; Mar. 21, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Williams, James, Priv.; 21; A; Oct., '63; Strawberry Plains, Tenn.  
 Woodby, Peter, Priv.; 37; B; Dec. 26, '63; Camp Nelson, Ky.  
 Whaley, Calvin, Priv.; 44; B; Jan. 2, '65; Saulsbury Prison.  
 Whitehead, Daniel W., Corp.; 20; C; Feb. 16, '64; Camp Nelson, Ky.  
 Whitehead, William, Priv.; 26; C; April 27, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Widby, James F., Saddler; 35; D; April 27, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Wagner, George, Priv.; 42; D; Mar. 19, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 Watson, William, Priv.; 30; E; April 4, '65; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Wilson, Marion, Priv.; 19; E; April 9, '65; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Ward, Taply M., Corp.; 29; F; Jan. 26, '65; Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Williams, Jonathan L., Corp.; 28; F; July 8, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 White, William T., Corp.; 21; G; Mar. 27, '64; Nashville, Tenn.  
 White, Raleigh, Priv.; 20; G; Mar. 8, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Wilson, Elijah S., Priv.; 39; G; Jan. 20, '65; Knoxville, Tenn.



- Waite, William, Priv.; 26; H; July 21, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
Winegar, Reubin, Priv.; 18; H; June 1, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
Wilson, Alexander, Priv.; 26; I; July 26, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
\*Wilson, David, Priv.; 20; I; April 3, '65; place not given.  
Walker, John, Priv.; 18; K; Nov. 1, '64; Knoxville, Tenn.  
Waldrop, James K., Priv.; 19; L; July 1, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
\*White, James, Priv.; 24; L; Dec. 16, '64; Marion, Va.  
West, Alfred, Priv.; 18; M; June 13, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.
- Yannel, John, Priv.; 44; E; June 27, '64; Gallatin, Tenn.  
Younce, George W., Priv.; 18; G; April 1, '65; Knoxville, Tenn.  
\*Young, Clinton, Priv.; 19; K; Nov. 10, '64; by bushwhackers.

(APPENDIX.)

---

THE SECOND TENNESSEE VOLUNTEER  
INFANTRY.

We introduce brief memoranda of the Second and Fourth Tennessee Volunteer Infantry, because in writing a history of what the two counties of Carter and Johnson did in the Civil War we find that Carter County men were Colonels of each of these regiments, and they included in their ranks a larger number of men from these two counties than any other organizations except the 13th Tennessee Cavalry.

It was our design in the beginning to endeavor to get the name of every loyal soldier that went out from these counties, regardless of what command he served with, but so many of them have died or removed to distant States that we have found this impracticable, and can only mention their names here and there as we find them out. We can only say that this was a splendid organization and did good service though it had the misfortune to be captured in 1863 and its members held in prison so long that it did not take the field again as a regimental organization. The following condensed report of its service will be read with interest by many who had friends in the regiment.

---

MEMORANDA FROM ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S  
REPORT.

“The Second East Tennessee Volunteer Infantry was recruited and organized at Camp Dick Robinson, Ky.; mustered into service to date from the 28th of September, 1861; left Camp Dick Robinson the 18th of October,

1861; marched to Wildcat, Kentucky, to meet the rebel forces under Zollicoffer. After the Wildcat fight, marched to London, Ky.; remained there until the 5th of December, 1861; marched thence to Somerset, Ky., and was at the battle of Mill Springs, Ky. Left the latter place on the 21st of January, 1862, and marched to Cumberland Ford. Left that place on the 7th of March and crossed the mountain, via Boston, Ky., to Big Creek Gap, routed and captured a rebel cavalry force under command of Lieut-Col. J. F. White; destroyed a large amount of quartermaster and commissary stores; captured eighty-nine horses and mules and a large amount of small arms and ammunition. Returned to Cumberland Ford, Kentucky, and remained there until about the 1st of June, 1862, when we marched via Boston and Big Creek Gap to Cumberland Gap, arriving there on the 18th of June. We remained there until the 18th of September, following, when the Federal forces under Gen. Geo. W. Morgan, evacuated that place. We marched from there through the northeastern portion of Kentucky to the Ohio river and crossed the river to Wheelersburg, thence via Sciottaville, Oak Hill, Gallopolis, Point Pleasant and Charleston to the Saline Salt Works in the Kanawa Valley, West Virginia, from there, by water to Louisville, Ky., and from there we marched to Murfreesboro and participated in the battle of Stone River.

“We remained at Murfreesboro until the 10th of March when we returned to Kentucky for the purpose of being mounted; remained in Kentucky, taking part in divers engagements with the rebel forces under Scott, Pegram and others until the 4th of July, when the regiment left Somerset in pursuit of the rebel General Morgan in the raid through Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio; participated in the pursuit and was present at Salineville when Morgan was captured; returned to Kentucky via Cincinnati, and joined the forces then organizing at Stanford, Ky. for the campaign in East Tennessee; was in the advance of Burnside's forces at Wolf Creek and at Loudon, Tenn. Went from there to Knoxville, and on to Cumberland Gap and was present when that place was sur-

rendered by the rebel Gen. Phrasier; returned then to Knoxville and took the advance of the column that moved into Upper East Tennessee; brought on the engagement at Blue Springs; pursuit of the rebel retreating forces under Gens. Jones, Williams and Jackson, until it drove their pickets in at Abingdon, Va.; destroyed the railroad at Bristol and other points, together with a large amount of rebel stores, cars and other property.

"The regiment returned to Rogersville, Tenn., where through an unfortunate mistake of Col. Garrard, of the 7th Ohio Cavalry, the brigade commander, the regiment was captured on the 6th of November, 1863, by the forces under the rebel Gen. Jones.

"After the capture of the greater portion of the regiment, 117 men, most of whom had been captured with the regiment, but soon afterwards made their escape, reported to Knoxville and were on duty there up to the 31st of November. They marched to Clinton and captured a number of men, horses and small arms from Gen. Wheeler's forces, with whom they skirmished for three days. Col. Melton gathered up the remnants of the regiment and escorted Gen. Burnside to Camp Nelson, Ky.; returned from there to Rogersville and reported to Gen. S. P. Carter, Provost Marshal-General of East Tennessee. The regiment was detailed as provost guards to do duty at Sevierville, Maryville, Clinton and Maynardsville, which duty it performed until Wheeler's raid through East Tennessee in September, 1864, when a garrison of twenty-eight men was captured at Maryville after a resistance of six hours. The remaining detachments were ordered immediately to Lee's Ferry on the Clinch river, to harass Wheeler's forces. About 12 o'clock at night the regiment fell in between the two columns of Wheeler's command and moved on in that position until daylight, when it was charged by the enemy, and after a short resistance in a hand to hand fight against at least ten to one, it drove the rebels back about a half mile, but finding themselves menaced in front and rear by a largely superior force, and seeing that further resistance was useless and hopeless our troops retreated in good order with the loss of but one man killed.

"The regiment then returned to Knoxville, where it remained until the 6th of October, 1864, when it was mustered out of service, having only 106 of the original number of men."

We have already given extended notice of Col. Carter in connection with "Carter's Raid into East Tennessee." Col. Carter and his brothers, Gen. S. P. and Rev. W. B. Carter, were all land and slave owners, contradicting again the often repeated and false assertion that none but the poor and ignorant people of the South favored the Union.

The names of Officers and enlisted men who volunteered from Johnson and Carter counties in the Second Tennessee Mounted Infantry. These names were taken from the Adjutant-General's report by Lieut. D. P. Wilcox, who was an officer in that regiment.

It is very probable that the list does not contain near all the names of men who belonged to that regiment who enlisted from these counties for the reason that the Regimental rolls of the Regiment were captured and those afterwards made out were very imperfect.

- James P. Carter, Col.; mustered, Sept. 1, '61; resigned, May 2, '64.  
 David P. Wilcox, 1st Lieut.; age, 32; enlisted, July 22, '62; mustered, June 5, '63; resigned, June 24, '64.  
 Ancil T. Hilton, 1st Sergt.; 23; July 22, '62; June 5, '63. Captured at Rogersville, Nov. 6, '63.  
 Gilson O. Collins, Corp.; 33; May 1, '63; June 5, '63; promoted to Capt. in 13th Tenn. Cav.  
 Julius D. Pearce, Corp.; 24; June 1, '63; June 5, '63; promoted to Corp., Sept. 28, '64.  
 Alfred D. Boyd, Corp.; 30; Dec. 13, '61; June 5, '63; captured at Rogersville, Nov. 6, '63.  
 Barnes, William H., Private; 20; Nov. 11, '61.  
 Boyd, James I. D., Private; 35; July 22, '62; June 5, '63. Captured at Rogersville, Nov. 6, '63.  
 Bishop, Samuel, Private; 27; July 22, '62; June 5, '63. Captured at Rogersville, Nov. 6, '63.  
 Clemens, Joseph, Private; 28; July 22, '62; July 22, '62; discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Feb., '63.  
 Collins, Watson, Private; 40; July 22, '62; June 5, '63. Captured at Rogersville, Nov. 6, '63.  
 Demsey, Wm. T., Private; 16; July 1, '62; June 5, '63. Captured at Rogersville, Nov. 6, '63.  
 Emmert, Nathan, Private; 21; May 25, '62; June 5, '63. Captured at Rogersville, Nov. 6, '63.

- Floyd, William F., Private; 46; Dec. 26, '62; June 5, '65.  
 Fritz, Henry, Private; 25; Jan. 27, '62; deserted Mar. 25, '62.  
 Fondrin, John W., Private; 22; July 22, '62; June 5, '63. Captured at Rogersville, Nov. 6, '63.  
 Floyd, Abraham, Private; 25; Dec. 21, '62; June 5, '63.  
 Garland, Joseph H., Private; 35; May 20, '62; June 5, '63. Captured at Rogersville, Nov. 6, '63.  
 Hart, William, Private; 21; July 22, '62; June 5, '63.  
 Hilton, Thomas M., Private; 19; July 22, '62; deserted June 10, '63.  
 Hall, Oliver, Private; Aug. 10, '62; June 5, '63; discharged June 19, '65.  
 Heatherly, Alvis, Private; June 10, '62; June 5, '63; discharged June 25, '65.  
 Hodge, Wilbern, Private; 23; July 22, '62; June 5, '63. Captured at Rogersville, Nov. 6, '63.  
 Hendrixson, Mark, Private; 17; July 22, '62; June 5, '63.  
 Hendrixson, Jacob, Private; 31; July 22, '63; June 5, '63. Promoted to Capt. of Co. K, 8th Tenn. Cav.  
 Houston, Williams, Private; 20; July 22, '62; died, June 30, '63.  
 Hickerson, Houston, Private; Feb. 15, '62; June 5, '63; discharged Feb. 15, '65.  
 Julian, James I., Private; 20; Aug. 3, '62; June 5, '63. Captured at Rogersville, Nov. 6, '63.  
 Jones, Robert, Private; 21; July 22, '62; died June 30, '63.  
 Morrison, Robt. I., Private; Aug. 25, '62; discharged.  
 Miller, Bayless A., Private; 22; May 20, '62; June 5, '63; discharged to accept commission in 13th Tenn. Cav.  
 Morrison, William, Private; 25; Nov. 11, '61; died April 20, '62.  
 Potter, George W., Private; 36; Nov. 22, '61; June 5, '63. Captured at Rogersville, Nov. 6, '63.  
 Pain, John, Private; 35; Nov. 11, '61; June 5, '63.  
 Roberts, Theophalus H., Private; 22; July 22, '62; June 5, '63. Captured at Rogersville, Nov. 6, '63.  
 Roberts, John, Private; 19; Dec. 6, '61; June 5, '63. Captured at Rogersville, Nov. 6, '63.  
 Stout, Johnson, Private; 30; Nov. 22, '61; died Jan. 15, '63.  
 Smith, John C., Private; 18; July 22, '62; June 5, '63; died Jan. 15, '63.  
 Simerly, Henry, Private; 20; July 22, '62; died Feb. 25, '63.  
 Slagle, Henry, Private; 35; May 20, '62; June 5, '63; died Feb. 25, '63.  
 Stout, David D., Private; 35; July 22, '62; June 5, '63.  
 Toncray, William J., Private; 22; May 20, '62; June 5, '63.  
 Toney, Samuel W., Private; 21; July 22, '62; June 5, '63.

---

#### FOURTH REGIMENT OF TENNESSEE VOL. INFANTRY.

“Memorandum”—Taken from Adjt-Genl.’s Report.

“The Fourth Tennessee Infantry was recruited under the direction of Col. Daniel Stover, of Carter county, Tenn., at Louisville, Ky., in the Spring of 1863. It was

composed wholly of exiles from East Tennessee who were brought out of the rebel lines by officers and pilots sent in for that perilous undertaking. The marches of the various companies were made entirely by night, the men lying concealed in caves and in the forests during the day to elude the rebel conscript officers. On the 26th of March the regiment left Louisville and was mustered into the United States service in June following. On the 9th of September, 1863, the Regiment, under command of Major M. L. Patterson, marched to McMinnville, Tenn., where on the 3d of October following, after two hours hard fighting against a rebel force of 10,000 men under Gen. Wheeler, it was captured and paroled.

"The rebels robbed the soldiers of their money, clothing, shoes, watches and other valuables, and turned them loose shoeless, hatless and almost naked. Major Patterson and Captain (afterwards Lieut.-Colonel) Reeves, with forty men, returned to Nashville and the remainder of the regiment, with few exceptions, returned to their homes in East Tennessee, then occupied by Gen. Burnside. The regiment was thus completely broken up for the time.

"Upon the arrival of Major Patterson in Nashville a Court of Inquiry was appointed to examine into the circumstances connected with the surrender of the Post at McMinnville. The investigation lasted several days, and the proceedings were sent to Major-General Thomas who thereupon issued the following order:

General Orders No. 264.

"The record of a Court of Inquiry, convened to investigate the conduct of Major Patterson, Fourth Tennessee Volunteers, and the circumstances attending the surrender, on the 3d of October, of the post and garrison at McMinnville, of which he was the commanding officer, he is satisfied that Major Patterson acted to the best of his judgment and is therefore exonerated from all charges in connection therewith.

By command of Major-General Thomas.

(Signed)

C. GODDARD, A. A. G.

“Major Patterson proceeded to Camp Nelson, Ky., to re-organize the regiment, where many of the soldiers reported immediately for duty, the paroles being invalid, being given in violation of the cartel.

“On the 20th of January, 1864, the regiment was assigned to the First Brigade, Third Division, Twenty-third Army Corps. On the 20th of February, a brigade of the enemy's cavalry charged on our pickets south of the Holstein river. The rebels were driven back, losing several killed and fifteen prisoners. Our loss was two killed and three wounded.

On the withdrawal of Major-General Schofield's army from Upper East Tennessee, the regiment was sent to Loudon, and three companies, under Major Reeves to Kingston.

“Major Patterson, being promoted to the Lieutenant-Colonelcy, was detached to command the brigade, with headquarters at Loudon. Here the regiment remained on duty until November, 1864, when the post was broken up and the troops ordered to Knoxville. Lieut-Col. Patterson was put in command of a brigade consisting of the Fourth Tennessee and Third North Carolina Infantry and marched through the mountains without baggage or rations, except what our troops could gather on the route, to Paint Rock, N. C., for the purpose of cutting off the retreat of the rebels from Gen. Stoneman who was to attack them about Union or Carter Station (Depot). On this march they skirmished occasionally with rebel scouts, and captured 15 of their number. They also routed the rebels at Warm Springs, and captured a large quantity of salt. The expedition ended about the 10th of January. Major Reeves took 300 men and marched to Greeneville, Tenn., to hold the election for the ratification of the amended Constitution, February 22, 1865. On their way they had two fights with the rebels, who had determined to prevent the election, but without avail. On the reorganization of the army the Fourth Tennessee Infantry was incorporated with the Third Brigade, Fourth Division of the Army of the Cumberland. It then marched to the passes of the Blue Ridge Mountains on the



Virginia and North Carolina border to protect the rear of General Stoneman's expedition then penetrating the heart of North Carolina. It was stationed at Taylorsville, Tenn., (Mountain City) and remained there until the surrender of the Rebel army under General Lee. Thence it went to Jonesboro, where it performed post duty until it was ordered to Nashville, Tenn., where it was mustered out July 7, 1865."

The names of the officers and enlisted men of the Fourth Tennessee Infantry who were from Carter and Johnson counties:

- Daniel Stover, Col.; age, 35; enlisted, Feb. 27, '62; mustered in, Feb. 27, '62; resigned, Aug. 10, '64.  
 J. W. M. Grayson, Maj.; 28; May 1, '63; May 1, '63; Sept. 9, '63.  
 M. T. Locke, Asst. Surg.; 32; July 5, '63; May 1, '63; Mar. 4, '64.  
 John Murphy, Adjut.; 25; May 1, '63; May 1, '63; May 10, '64.  
 James I. R. Boyd, Capt.; 41; May 11, '63; May 25, '63; promoted, May 11, '63; resigned, June 7, '64.  
 Landon Carter, 1st Lieut.; 36; Dec. 7, '62; Feb. 19, '63; discharged Feb. 27, '64, to accept commission in 13th Tenn. Cav.  
 F. S. Singletary, 1st Lieut.; 20; Oct. 27, '64; Oct. 29, '64; promoted from 2nd Lieut. May 11, '63.  
 John W. Tipton, 1st Lieut.; 24; Aug. 1, '64; Aug. 1, '64; resigned, June 6, '65.  
 Landon H. P. Lusk, 1st Lieut.; 28; June 24, '65; July 24, '65; promoted from Hospital Steward, June 24, '65.  
 John P. Smith, 2nd Lieut.; 19; Oct. 29, '64; Nov. 2, '64; promoted to 2nd Lieut., Oct. 29, '64.  
 John T. Pearce, 2nd Lieut.; 32; June 5, '65; June 5, '65; promoted from Private of Co. B, June 6, '65.  
 Lawson F. Hyder, Sergt.; 19; April 13, '63; June 15, '63.  
 Levi M. Hickey, Sergt.; 24; Dec. 13, '62; June 15, '63.  
 James Houston, Sergt.; 25; Nov. 24, '62; June 15, '63; promoted from Corp., May 20, '65.  
 James M. Taylor, Sergt.; 24; Oct. 8, '62; June 15, '63.  
 Isaac Ellis, Corp.; 18; April 12, '63; June 15, '63.  
 James T. Rambo, Corp.; 22; Aug. 1, '62; Aug. 27, '63.  
 James C. Donnelly, Corp.; 23; Oct. 1, '62; Aug. 15, '63; mustered out, July 7, '65.  
 James D. Pearce, Corp.; 23; Nov. 1, '63; Mar. 2, '64.  
 Thos. J. Crosswhite, Corp.; 24; Aug. 22, '62; Aug. 27, '63; mustered out, July 7, '65.  
 Joel D. Nave, Corp.; 18; April 12, '64; May 7, '64; died Mar. 15, '65.  
 Daniel G. Vanhuss, Corp.; 27; Jan. 1, '62; Aug. 27, '63; mustered out, July 7, '65.  
 Allan, J. N., Private; 19; Jan. 6, '63; Aug. 27, '63.  
 Arny, Alfred J., Private; 18; Sept. 1, '62; May 7, '63.  
 Blevins, Tony, Private; 44; Aug. 5, '63; May 7, '64.  
 Blevins, William H., Private; 21; April 29, '64; May 7, '64.

- Blevins, James C., Private; 18; May 3, '63; June 15, '63.  
 Brookshire, Ivy, Private; 23; July 1, '63; July 29, '65.  
 Blevins, Thomas, Private; 19; April 29, '64; May 7, '64.  
 Bagwell, Hiram, Private; 30; Aug. 15, '62; Aug. 27, '63.  
 Blevins, James P., Private; 19; May 30, '63; June 15, '63.  
 Buck, O. W., Private; 28; Nov. 24, '62; June 15, '63.  
 Blevins, Allan, Private; 35; May 30, '63; June 15, '63.  
 Barnes, J. H., Private; 24; Sept. 12, '63; May 7, '64.  
 Barnes, Allan R., Private; 19; Nov. 24, '62; June 15, '63.  
 Barnes, Madison M., Private; 37; Nov. 24, '62; June 15, '63.  
 Barnes, John L., Private; 20; Nov. 24, '62; June 15, '63.  
 Barnes, Isaac N., Private; 20; Nov. 24, '62; June 15, '63; died in service; date unknown.  
 Carriger, Nicholas, Private; 22; Jan. 9, '63; June 15, '63.  
 Campbell, M. Z., Private; 18; Oct. 1, '63; May 7, '64.  
 Campbell, John H., Private; 27; Jan. 3, '63; June 15, '63.  
 Campbell, Alex. M., Private; 28; Jan. 3, '63; June 15, '63.  
 Cole, Andrew L., Private; 20; May 24, '63; June 15, '63.  
 Curtis, Archibald, Private; 38; Nov. 24, '62; June 15, '63.  
 Curtis, John, Private; 20; Nov. 24, '63; June 15, '63.  
 Crosswhite, Wm. C., Private; 18; May 30, '63; June 15, '63.  
 Crosswhite, Alfred C., Private; 25; Aug. 22, '62; Aug. 27, '63.  
 Curtis, Bowlin, Private; 49; Aug. 1, '62; May 7, '64.  
 Crosswhite, John M., Private; 21; Aug. 22, '62; Aug. 27, '63.  
 Crumley, Frederick, Private; 18; April 23, '64; May 7, '64.  
 Donnelly, John M., Private; 25; Sept. 8, '62; Aug. 27, '63.  
 Demsey, James, Private; 38; May 1, '63; July 23, '63.  
 Eggers, Joel, Private; 21; Aug. 1, '62; Jan. 15, '63; died in service; date unknown.  
 Elrod, Joseph, Private; 18; Mar. 1, '63; July 29, '65.  
 Foust, Daniel, Private; 24; Dec. 25, '62; June 15, '63.  
 Fletcher, John, Private; 24; Aug. 25, '62; Aug. 27, '63.  
 Feathers, John C., Private; 21; Nov. 24, '62; June 15, '63; deserted Aug. 27, '63.  
 Foust, James, Private; 24; Sept. 1, '63; July 23, '64; deserted Aug. 17, '63.  
 Fondrin, Andrew C., Private; 23; Aug. 1, '62; June 15, '63; discharged to accept commission, Lieut. of Co. M, 13th Tenn. Cav.  
 Gibson, William, Private; 19; Nov. 24, '62; June 15, '63.  
 Glover, John, Private; 32; Aug. 8, '63; Jan. 1, '64.  
 Garland, Prior L., Private; 26; April 29, '64; May 7, '64.  
 Garland, Mordaica, Private; 38; April 29, '64; May 7, '64.  
 Gibson, Pleasant, Private; 45; Nov. 24, '62; June 15, '63.  
 Gibson, Thomas P., Private; 24; Nov. 24, '62; June 15, '63; deserted Mar. 18, '65.  
 Gourley, William M., Private; 33; April 15, '63; June 15, '63. Reported missing in action. Was commissioned Captain of Co. A, 13th Tenn. Cav.  
 Hyder, Andrew J. F., Private; 14; Feb. 1, '64; May 7, '64.  
 Hyder, John W., Private; 31; Nov. 24, '63; May 7, '64.  
 Houston, E. S., Private; 39; Nov. 24, '62; June 15, '63.  
 Humphreys, David T., Private; 27; Dec. 26, '62; June 15, '63.  
 Humphreys, James, Private; 20; Dec. 26, '62; June 15, '63.

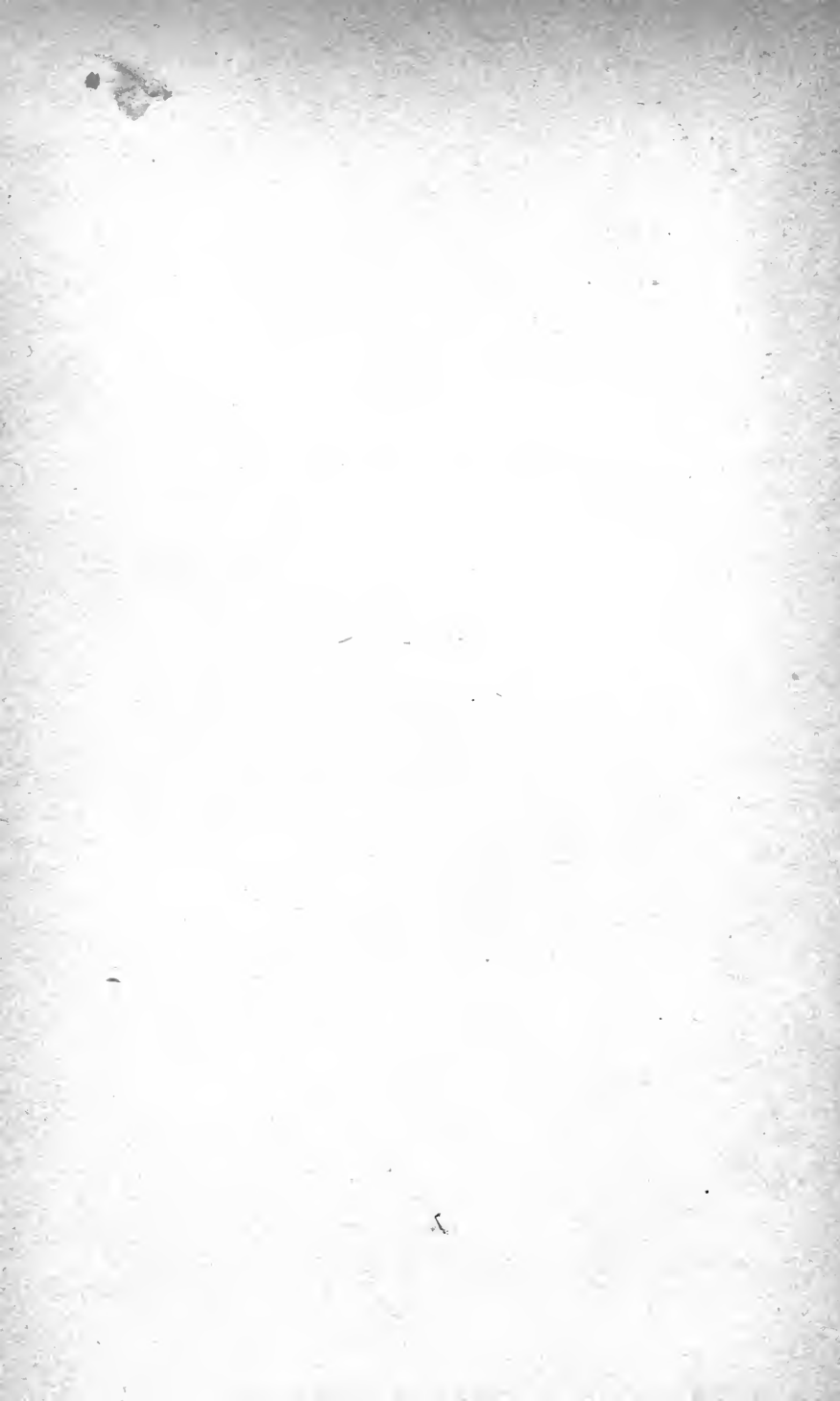
- Hartley, James C., Private; 32; Aug. 13, '62; June 15, '63. Missing in action at McMinnville, Oct. 3, '64.
- Hart, Thomas C., Private; 26; Dec. 26, '62; June 15, '63.
- Housley, Robert W., Private; 20; Jan. 1, '63; Aug. 27, '63.
- Hyder, Joseph, Private; 22; Sept. 20, '62; June 15, '63; discharged for disability.
- Ingram, Edmond, Private; 18; May 7, '64; died July 2, '64.
- Kite, Daniel C., Private; 18; June 1, '64; July 23, '64.
- King, John T., Private; 21; Aug. 12, '62; June 15, '63.
- Kite, A. N. D., Private; 22; Jan. 1, '62; Jan. 1, '62.
- Lloyd, Tennessee, Private; 19; Sept. 1, '63; July 26, '64.
- Matherly, Alexander, Private; 24; Aug. 1, '63; Jan. 1, '64; deserted Aug. 19, '64.
- Matherly, James, Private; 32; Aug. 5, '63; Jan. 1, '64; deserted Aug. 17, '64.
- Mathison, James F., Private; 18; Sept. 1, '63; May 7, '64.
- McGowan, John R., Private; 18; Feb. 12, '65; Feb. 12, '65.
- Murphy, Elbert, Private; 18; Aug. 5, '63; Jan. 1, '64.
- Mathison, Daniel G., Private; 19; Dec. 8, '62; Jan. 15, '63.
- Murphy, Kemp, Private; 21; Aug. 25, '62; Aug. 27, '63.
- McKinney, Rankin, Private; 18; July 14, '64; July 23, '64.
- McKinney, Pleasant, Private; 34; July 14, '64; July 23, '64.
- McCloud, William, Private; 18; June 15, '64; July 23, '64.
- Morefield, John W., Private; 35; April 9, '65; April 9, '65.
- McKinney, William, Private; 18; Feb. 14, '65; Mar. 2, '65.
- Northington, C. E., Private; 19; Dec. 8, '62; June 15, '63.
- Northington, S. E., Private; 43; Dec. 8, '62; June 15, '63. Discharged to accept commission of Capt. Co. I, 13th Tenn. Cav.
- Northington, H. C., Private; 22; Aug. 30, '62; June 15, '62. Discharged to accept commission of 1st Lieut. Co. I, 13th Tenn. Cav.
- Norris, Jacob H., Private; 35; June 3, '63; June 15, '63. Discharged to accept commission of Capt. Co. E, 13th Tenn. Cav.
- Pierce, Robert G., Private; 22; Oct. 1, '63; July 23, '63.
- Pierce, John T., Private; 26; Oct. 1, '63; July 23, '63; promoted to 2nd Lieut.
- Pleasant, William H., Private; 20; Aug. 22, '62; Aug. 27, '63.
- Pearce, Samuel D., Private; 18; April 12, '64; May 7, '64.
- Pearce, Chris. A. A., Private; 18; Nov. 1, '64; July 23, '64.
- Ryan, George W., Private; 26; Mar. 12, '62; June 15, '63.
- Ryan, William, Private; 28.
- Spears, William P., Private; 23; Aug. 22, '62; Aug. 27, '63; died Oct. 5, '63.
- Shell, Samuel, Private; 21; Nov. 1, '62; June 15, '63.
- Smith, Nehemiah, Private; 35; May 1, '63; May 7, '64.
- Sweeny, John, Private; 25; June 3, '63; June 15, '63.
- Stout, John M., Private; 24; Sept. 17, '63; May 7, '64; died Nov. 10, '64.
- Spears, John C., Private; 19; Sept. 17, '63; May 7, '64; mustered out, July 7, '65.
- Taylor, David A., Private; 28; Sept. 14, '63; June 15, '63.
- Taylor, Jonathan, Private; 18; Nov. 24, '62; June 15, '63.
- Taylor, Nathaniel R., Private; 41; Nov. 24, '62; June 15, '63.
- Telly, William C., Private; 24; Aug. 22, '62; Aug. 27, '63.

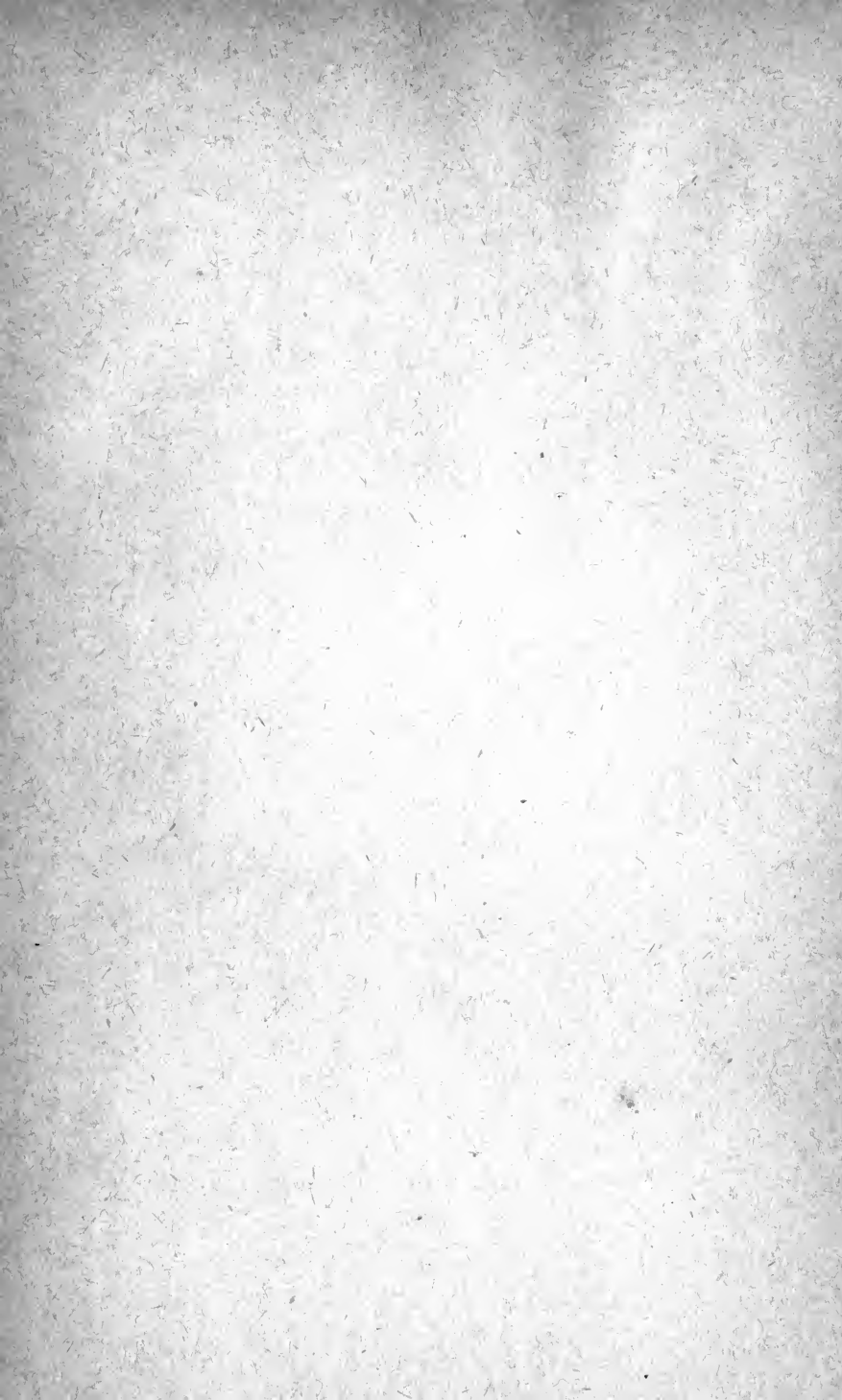
- Telly, Samuel H., Private; 22; Aug. 3, '63; May 7, '64.  
Toncray, A. R. P.; Private; 20; April 14, '63; June 15, '63; discharged to accept commission in 10th Tenn. Cav.  
Turner, Thomas J., Private; 22; Aug. 22, '62; Aug. 27, '63; mustered out, July 7, '65.  
Walker, Abner S., Private; 30; Aug. 3, '63; Dec. 6, '64.  
Williams, Isaac, Private; 18; Nov. 24, '62; June 15, '63.  
Wilson, Andrew S., Private; 24; Aug. 25, '62; Aug. 27, '63; mustered out, July 7, '65.  
Wyatt, James B., Private; 27; Aug. 1, '62; June 15, '63. Reported missing in action, April 29, '64. Was commissioned Capt. Co. M, 13th Tenn. Cav.

Most of the men reported as deserters from this regiment were afterwards restored. When captured at McMinnville, many of them, not knowing their paroles, were not valid, went to their homes within the enemy's lines and did not receive the orders to report for duty, as no orders could reach them and in this way they were reported as deserters.

Col. Daniel Stover was a native of Carter county, and married the daughter of Andrew Johnson, who became President of the United States. He assisted in recruiting the Fourth Tennessee Infantry, but owing to ill health brought on, doubtless by exposure in hiding from the rebel authorities in the winter of 1861-2, when he was under the ban of that government for burning the Zollicoffer bridge, he did not see much active service in the field. He died at Nashville, Tenn., before the close of the war, Col. Stover was a kind and genial gentleman, a loyal citizen and would have made a brave and valuable officer. When the war came he was an extensive slave holder, but, like a true patriot, he was willing to give up all for his country.







**UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY  
BERKELEY**

**Return to desk from which borrowed.  
This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.**

MAY 5 1983

220.57FG

MAR 12 1957

LIBRARY USE ONLY  
MAY 5 1983  
CIRCULATION DEPT.

REC. CIR. MAY 5 '83

FEB 08 '91

AUTO DISC FEB 02 1990

FEB 08 '91  
AUTO DISC JAN 08 1991



U.C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



C022679037

M199600

E531

127  
=1

THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

